ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

From about 375 to 814 AD

(Individuals at the top of the line at left were closely related to but not descended from Clovis I, (416-511 AD) King of the Salic Franks and most of Gaul as of 481 AD. This warlike man defeated the Romans then.)

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne 420 m(

Childebert, King of Cologne 450 m ( )

Siegebert the Lame, King of Cologne m ( )
murdered by own son in 509

Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne
Instigated by Clovis I, he killed his father, m ( )
only to be slain in turn, 509 AD

Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, was very young when
father was slain; revolted against Thiery I the
next king, who slew him m ( )

St Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongues,
consecrated 599 AD m ( )

Bodegeisel II m Oda, a Suevian

St Arnolf (13 Aug 582-16 Aug 640) m 596 Doda (Clothilde)
Mayor of the Palace, tutored who became a nun
St. Dagobert in 612 in 612

Afranius Syagrius,
Gallo-Roman Consul
391 AD m ( )

a daughter m Ferreolus

Tonantius Ferreolus, praetorian
prefect of Gaul 451 AD (who was
relative of Sidonius Apollinarius
the Roman Statesman) m ( )

Tonantius m ( )
(bro of Runicius
Bishop of Uzes 506)

Ansbertus
Gallo-Roman
Senator m Blithilde

Arnoldus
Bishop of Metz m ( )

Ita m Pepin of Landen
a daughter Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia
694 AD

Duke Ansgise (602-655)
Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert m 639 AD St Begga

Count Warinus m Kunza, sis o
(-677)bro of Bazin,Bp of
St Leger Treves

Leutwinus (-713) m ( )
aka Lievin Bp Treves 686-704

Pepin of Heristal (-714) m Aupais, a concubine
Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia

Charles Martel (689-741) Mayor of
the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the
Saracens at Poitiers in 732 AD m (1) Routrou (-724)

Pepin the Short (714-768) Mayor of the Palace m Bertha (-783) daughter of Canbert, Count of Laon
First King of the Franks in the Second Line

CHARLEMAGNE, (747-814) Holy Roman Emperor, Crowned in Rome 25 December 800 AD m. HILDEGARDE (see below)

See descent from two of their sons, Pippin King of Italy and Louis "The Fair."
(Dukes of Alemannia) & two lines of Louis I

DUKES OF ALEMANNIA TO ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU

From about 650 to 1000 AD

Godefroy, Duke of Alemannia 679-708 m ( )

Houching (whose bros were dukes Lentfroy, Tibard
& Catillo, Count of Thuringia) m ( )

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia & Count in the Linzgau 709,720 & 724 m ( )

Emma (-798) m Gerold, Count of Swabia & Count in the Anglachau 779

HILDEGARDE (758-April 783) m CHARLEMAGNE (2 Apr 747 Ingelheim-28 Jan 814 Aix la Chapelle (Aachen)
(his #3) Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in Rome Christmas Day 800 AD

Karlmann, baptized Pippin (bp 15 Apr 781-8 June 810 Milan) King of Italy 806 m ( )

Bernhard (ca797-17 Apr 818) King of Italy 813
(blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I
"the Fair" (See four lines from Louis the Fair)

Aelgis, Count of Parma m ( )
Queen Cunigunde (living 15 June 835

Pepin (c814-840+) Count near Paris, Lord of Peronne & St. Quentin m ( )

Heribert I (c878-murdered 6 Nov 90(7?)
Count of Vermandois m

Guerri I, Ct of Morvais m Eve of Roussillon
Bertrade of Morvais

Heribert II (c880-23 Feb 943
St. Quentin) Count of Vermandois-
Troyes

Robert I, King of France 922 m (1) Aelis
Liegarde (Hildebrant of France) living Mar 931

Robert I (c920?-)
Count of Troyes & Meaux
m(1) 950

Giselbert Count of Burgundy, Troyes m Ermengarde of Burgundy (aka
& Chilon-Sur-Sonne Irmgard of Autun)
Adelaide

Adelaide de Vermandois (c951-977) m (1) c962

Fulk II The Good m Gerberga of Maine (Gatinais?
Geoffrey I "Grisgonelle" (c940-21 July 987)
Count of Anjou killed in battle at Marcon

Ermengarde of Anjou
(c966-10)
m 973 AD

Judicael Berenger, Count of Rennes m Gerberga

Conan of Rennes "Le Tort" Duke of Brittany
(-27 June 992) killed in battle

For a line of their descendants, see NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ chart.

GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834)
Count in Wormgau 812-825
(-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse
(-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866)
Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou,
Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours
& Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct
Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866)
(-15 Jume 923) King of the
West Franks 922, Ct of Paris
888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard
SEE DUKES CF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956)
Count of Paris
m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons
m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC.
OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
Count of Paris 956-996
First Capetian King of
France 987-996
m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC.
OF LOUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m
Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE
NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut
SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART

MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke
of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau m (   ) sister of Echard,
ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) Count of Hesbaye

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Regnier I
(850- Nov or Ded 915)
Count of Hainaut 877-886
Lay Abbott of Echler Mach
(Mecklenburg) 887-915
m (1) Hersent of France
(two sons)

Regnier II
(c890-936)
Count of Hainaut
m Adelaide
Richard the Justiciar
(-021) Duke of Burgundy
m Adelaide, dau Konrad II
Ct. Auxerre

Regnier III
Count of Hainaut
m Hedwig
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King
of France (-24 Oct 896) m
Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039)
Count of Hainaut m ca 1015
Herman, Count of Verdun
Methilde (-c1039)

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) grandson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR SHOWN AT RIGHT

①
Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840)
Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE
m(1) 794/5
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m( )
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)

Lothair I (795-
29 Sep 895) King
of Italy 817-840
Emperor 840-855
m 15 Oct 821
Ct Hugh II of Tours
Ermengarde of Tours
(-20 Mar 851)

② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 843)
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am
Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps,
King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876
m Alberade
(of Mons?)

Giselbert
(-939) Duke of
Lorraine m 929
Henry The Fowler, K.Germany
(GGG Grandson Louis I The
Fair & Judith SEE CHART)
m Mechtilde of Ringelheim
Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 968)

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims &
Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz
Walter, Magna Charta baron

Vol 8 Misc Ge & Heraldica

In Lancaster

Lawrence

? ✓

20. Sr JAMES LAURENCE OF ASHTON.

Arms: *A cross raguly gules.* Wreath: *Argent and gules.*
Crest: *A pike's tail in bend sinister couped, upper part vert, lower argent.*

Ashton is a manor in Lancaster on the east side of the Lune estuary, and Lawrence was a family name used by the descendants of Lawrence, son of Thos. de Lancaster, who early in the fourteenth century were in possession of the manor, and so continued till 1514. Robt. Lawrence died in 1450, and his Inq. p.m. is printed in volume 99 of the Chetham Society at p. 56. It was found that his son and heir James was aged 22. He was knighted by Lord Stanley in 1482 with No. 19 and others in the roll. He died in 1490, his Inq. p.m. being printed at p. 122 of the same volume and a further enquiry at p. 132.

The crest is given by Wall, No. 51, and is beautifully drawn and graphically coloured in the College roll, where in the margin there is also drawn as a badge a pike's tail within a circular coil of rope. The rope is at one end fastened by a staple, at the other is a fetterlock with pin.

21. JAMES BOTTLER OF RAWCLYFF.

Arms: *Azure, a chevron between three covered cups or.*
Wreath: *Or and azure.* Crest: *A covered cup or.*

Out Rawcliffe is in the parish of St. Michael-on-Wyre in the Amounderness Hundred of Lancashire, and the Botelers seem to have acquired that manor in 1266. They were connected with the Botelers of Warrington. A pedigree of them is given in Hulton's coucher book of Whalley Abbey, published by the Chetham Society in their vol. 11 at p. 422. The manor from 1488 was held by James Boteler, who married a daughter of No. 7 and died in 1504. He does not appear ever to have been knighted.

Observe the variation between these arms and those of No. 8.

(*To be continued.*)

SHAW AND HOWARTH.

The earlier descents of Howarth (variously spelt) are printed in the *Landed Gentry* under *Wood*, and in the *Mansions of Herefordshire* by the late Rev. C. J. Robinson, 1872, but neither gives details of the persons recorded in the pedigree below. The White House in the parish of Vowchurch in Herefordshire is an ancient mansion and has descended through heiresses to Mr. Arthur Seward Wood.

The family of Shaw would seem to have died out in the male line. The first James Shaw married Alice, widow of William ap Watkin William John, and perhaps by her had a small estate in the parish of Tregaer in Monmouthshire, to which was assigned the name of Ty Shaw (Shaw's House), which name it still bears.

On 7 Nov. 1631 James Shaw, the elder, of Tregaer, gent., and James Shaw, the younger, eldest son and heir of James Shaw, the elder (who was only eight years old at this time), purchased land in Grosmont from Sir Nicholas Fortescue, and James Shaw seems then to have left Tregaer and gone to live at Grosmont. His son Walter sold this estate and went to Burleston in Herefordshire. Any additions will be welcomed.

Joseph Bradney.

William ap
Watkin Wil-
liam John,
bur.* 1 Mar.
1619-20.

Edmund S
in 1631 ;

Edmund S

James Shaw,
eldest son,
bap.* 26 Oct.
1623 ; ob.
ante 1651.

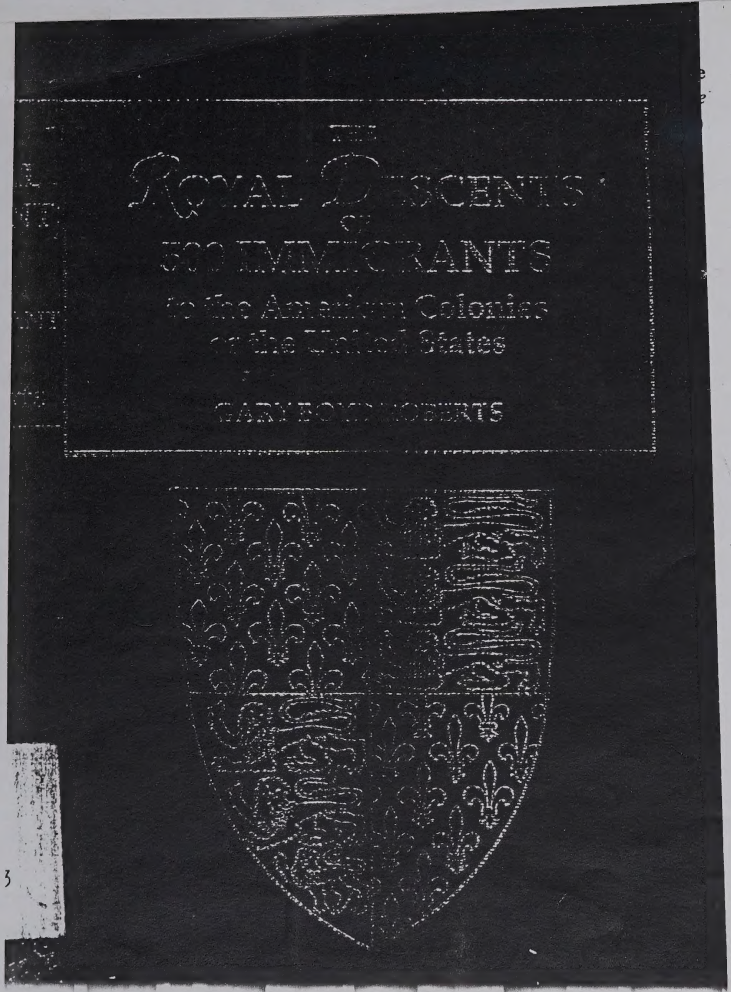
Thomas How
House, esq.

Robinson's J
ford and The

John Walb
co. Brecon
Monmouths

John=Su
White of
Kington,
clk., æt.
25 in
1726.

* At Llantl



The Royal Descents of 500 Immigrants

1. Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German Emperor, d. 936
2. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide ----
3. Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4. Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5. Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, the Conqueror, King of England, and widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G.A. Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)*, mss. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., Roderick W. Stuart, *Royalty for Commoners*, 2nd ed. (1992), lines 131, 244, and H.M. West Winter, *The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), Part I, "Brandenburg Updated," Generations I-XIV* (1987), XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (and Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (and Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu and (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, and Adelaide of Poitou. Adeliza's own descent from Charlemagne, and that of William the Conqueror, her brother, is also fully covered by H.M. West Winter and outlined in *AR7*, lines 130, 121, 118, 50.
6. Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand II; see Sir A.R. Wagner, *Pedigree and Progress* [1975], p. 253, and sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland
7. Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton
8. Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9. Walter FitzRobert = Maud de Lucy

10. Alice FitzWalter (sister of Robert FitzWalter, leader of the Magna Charta barons) = Gilbert Pecche
11. Hamon Pecche = Eve ----
12. Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye
13. Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---
14. Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan --
15. Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam
16. Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley
17. Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck
18. Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill
19. Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton
✓ 20. Joan Knighton = Charles Bull
21. Richard Bull = Alice Hunt
22. Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence
23. Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle
24. **Jane Lawrence** of Mass. = George **Giddings.**
25. Joseph Giddings = Susanna Rindge
26. Joseph Giddings, Jr. = Grace Wardwell
27. Susanna Giddings = William Torrey
28. Joseph Torrey = Deborah Holbrook
29. William Torrey = Anna Davenport
30. Samuel Davenport Torrey = Susan Holman Waters
31. Louisa Maria Torrey = Alphonso Taft, diplomat, U.S. Secretary of War and Attorney General
32. William Howard Taft (1857-1930), 27th U.S. President = Helen Herron

24. **John Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = Susanna ----.
24. **Thomas Lawrence** of Newtown, Long Island, N.Y. = Mary ----.

25. Mary Lawrence (very probably, see *TAG* 17 [1940-41]:74-78) = Thomas Walton
26. William Walton = Mary Santvoort
27. Jacob Walton = Maria Beekman
28. Abraham Walton = Grace Williams
29. Maria Eliza Walton = James Roosevelt
30. Isaac Roosevelt = Mary Rebecca Aspinwall
31. James Roosevelt = Sara Delano
32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), 32nd U.S. President = (Anna) Eleanor Roosevelt

24. **William Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = (1) Elizabeth ----; (2) Elizabeth Smith (She = (2) Philip de Carteret, 1st colonial governor of N.J. and (3) Richard Towneley of N.J. Both of her later husbands were ARD, SETH.).
✓ 24. **Mary Lawrence** of Mass. = Thomas **Burnham.**

Sources: Unpublished, copyrighted research by David L. Greene, co-editor of *TAG*, based in part on *AR7*, line 148, the Pecche article in *CP* (vol. 10, pp. 333-38), Joan Corder, ed., *Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, Part I* (*HSPVS*, new ser., vol. 2, 1981), pp. 78, 86, 88 esp. (Pecche to Knighton) and Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634* (*HSPVS* vol. 22, 1896), p. 34 (Bull). Mr. Greene's Lawrence monograph, to incorporate ✓ research in numerous English record sources, will appear in a future issue of *TG*; see also Consuelo Furman, "St. Albans Origin of John Lawrence of New Amsterdam, Thomas Lawrence of Newtown, L.I., William Lawrence of Flushing, L.I." (typescript, revised 1955), pp. 2-4 (but ignore her identification of John Lawrence's wife, paternal grandmother of the immigrants), 9-41.

(i.e. ignore Margaret Roberts)

Pecche ①

Generation 5 - Gilbert Pecche m. 1265 Joan, daughter of Simon de Crege - whose coat of arms is shown below

Crey, Sir Robert de la—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, argent, an inescocheon gules over all a bendlet sable. F.

Crey, Sir Simon de, of Kent – (E. II. Roll) and **John de** (E. III. Roll) bore, gules, a cross engrailed or. (F.) Parliamentary Roll and Jenyns' Ordinary—a copy of the Dering Roll adds—for SIMON (‡) "in dexter chief an eagle displayed, Harl. MS. 6137 f 90^b." ✓

Crey, Sir William de (KROY), of Kent—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, gules, a cross engrailed or, over all a baston azure. (F.) See also Parliamentary Roll.

His sister Margery married Sir Nicholas de Criel (not our ancestors) shown below.

Criell, Nicholas de, baron 1297—bore, gules, a chief or, Nobility Roll—per fess or and gules, in Dering Roll.

Criel, Nychole de (CRYEL)—(H. III. Roll) bore, per fess or and gules, three annulets counterchanged "tertoleres"; Vincent MS. No. 165. 151^v and Harl. MS. 1068 fo. 172 (F.). Perhaps ORIEL, which see. ✓

Criol, John (KYRIEL)—bore, at the second Dunstable tournament 1348, or, three chevronels and a canton gules. F.

Criol, Sir Thomas, K.G.—(H. VI. Roll) bore, or two chevronels (a chevron et demye) and a quarter gules; Atkinson Roll. BERTRAM (‡) (F.) or ROBERT, JOHN and Sir NICHOLAS of Kent bore the same; Dering, Parly., Howard, Jenyns' and Surrey Rolls.

[illegible]

Generation 5 – Original Family m. 1268 Joan, daughter of Simon de Cragie – [illegible] family [illegible] [illegible]

Grey, Sir Richard de, [illegible]

Grey, Sir Simon de, of Kent [illegible] and **John de** [illegible]

Grey, Sir Nicholas de [illegible]

[illegible]

Grey, Sir Nicholas de, [illegible]

Grey, Reynold de [illegible]

Grey, John [illegible]

Grey, Sir Thomas [illegible]

(Clippings)

(Lawrence)

Founders of American Families - Meredith Colket

LAWRENCE

GEORGE Watertown (Mass.) 29 Sept 1657. Living 1691. *Register* 46:149 (desc).

JOHN Born ca 1618. Brought over in "Planter" by widowed mother 1635, Plymouth, Hempstead 1644, Flushing 1645, New Amsterdam 1658. d. ca 1699. Brother of Thomas and William. *Historical genealogy of the Lawrence family* 1858; Dawes-Gates, v 1 n; *St. Albans origin of John Lawrence* (pamph.) ca 1952.

JOHN Bapt. Wissett, co. Suffolk, Eng., 8 Oct 1609. Watertown (Mass.) 1635, Groton 1662. d. Groton 11 July 1667. House carpenter. Freeman. tag 10:78 (caveat), 19:66 (son Nathaniel); *Historical sketches of the Lawrence family* 1888; *Major Samuel Lawrence* 1904.

THOMAS Born ca 1625. New Haven (Conn.) 1651, Newton (L.I.) app 1655. d. by 25 Feb 1703. Major in Queens Co. Militia. Brother of John of New Amsterdam and William. *Historical genealogy of the Lawrence family* 1858; tag 17:74 n; *Record* 90:204 (son Jonathan).

WILLIAM Born ca 1623. Brought over by widowed mother on "Planter" 1635, Plymouth, Flushing 1644. d. L.I. by 18 Nov 1680. Brother of John of New Amsterdam and Thomas. Captain of the Burgher Corps. Alderman. *Historical genealogy of the Lawrence family* 1858; Dawes-Gates, v 1 n; *St. Nicholas Society Genealogical records* v 2 (biog), 1916; *Register* 51:452 n.

NEHGR 45:85 "Notes and Queries"

Jan 1891

LAWRENCE.—Rev. Lawrence B. Thomas, on page 129 of his Pedigrees of Thomas, Chew and Lawrance (New York, 1883), quotes a MS. letter received from the late Mr. G. D. Scull, the editor and author, who was a frequent and valued contributor to the REGISTER, announcing the discovery, on the Register of St. Stephen's Church, just outside of St Albans, Hertfordshire, of a record of the marriage, 16 Feb. 1617–8, of William Lawrence and Joan Brooke; and Mr. Thomas entertains "no reasonable doubt they were the ancestors of the American family."

As applicable to the above, attention should be given to the age of Jane, wife of George Giddinge, of Ipswich, a daughter of Joan Tuttle, which is entered on the list of passengers by the Planter (REGISTER, vol. 14, pp. 303–4) as 20 years, on 2d April, 1635.

GEO. A. GORDON.

(actually, the above was Thomas' brother)

Pioneers of Massachusetts
by Charles Henry Pope - pg 19

ANTROBUS,

Joan, ae. 65, cert. from St. Albons, Herts. Eng., came in the Planter April 1, 1635.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700
by Frank R Holmes page cxlvi

LAWRENCE

The name from Lawrus, the laurel-tree. The English ancestry is traced to Sir Robert Lawrence of Ashton Hall, Lancashire, England, who accompanied Richard I to the Holy Land, 1191.

DAVID, was in New Hampshire, 1683.

GEORGE, married at Watertown, Mass., 1657.

HENRY, settled at Charlestown, Mass., 1638.

JOHN, bapt. at Wisset, County Suffolk, Eng., 1609, freeman at Watertown, Mass., 1637, removed to Groton, Mass., 1668.

JOHN, at Ipswich, Mass., 1634; one of the patentees of Hempstead, L. I., 1644, and lived there in 1655; removed to New York after it became an English province, and was mayor of the city.

JOHN, living at Muddy River, now Brookline, Mass., before 1657.

JOHN, resident of Wrentham, Mass., 1684.

NICHOLAS, at Charlestown, Mass., 1648.

RICHARD, at Branford, Conn., 1646; removed to Passaic, N. J., 1668.

ROBERT, left England about 1664, settled at Sandwich, Mass; was at Falmouth, Maine, 1680.

THOMAS, married at Hingham, Mass., 1638.

THOMAS, an original settler of Milford, Mass., 1639, died 1648.

THOMAS, at Stamford, Conn., 1670; was a brother of John, and became identified in his late years with politics of New York.

WILLIAM, living at Duxbury, Mass., 1643.

WILLIAM, brother of John and Thomas, came to N. E., 1635, at age of 12; lived first at Ipswich; his second wife married Sir Philip Carteret, Governor of New Jersey.

Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy
Vol 3 - Virkus publication - p. 621

11–William **Lawrence**, of St. Albans, Herts (desc. Alfred the Great, King of Eng., the Emperor Charlemagne of France, Hugh Capet of Eng., William the Conqueror, and 14 sureties of the Magna Charta), *m* Catherine Baumond or Beaumont (this lineage is the basis of the recent election of Orra Eugene Monnette to membership in the Baronial Order of Runnemede, Magna Charta Barons);

10–John, of St. Albans, *m* Margaret Roberts;

9–Thomas, of St. Albans, *m* Joan Antrobus;

8–Marie (1625-1715; came with her mother, who *m* 2d, John Tuthill, from Eng. to Ipswich, in the "Planter," 1635); *m* ca. 1638, Lt. Thomas **Burnham** (1623-94), from Eng., settled at Ipswich, Mass.; dep. Gen. Ct.; selectman;

7–John (ca. 1650-1703/04), of Ipswich; *m* 1669, Elizabeth Wells (*d* 1718; Thomas^8, *m* Abigail Warner);

ADELAIDE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER AND THE PECCHES

Osborn de Bolbec (-1035) m Duvelina, sister

Original typed
Ancestors of Elizabeth Ball
Charts
(Marie Lawrence m Thos. Barnham

ADELAIDE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER AND THE PECCHES

Adelaide of Lorraine m Renaud (-15Mar 973)
Count of Rheims & Roucy

Osborn de Bolbec (-1035) m Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora
Seigneur of Longueville-sur-sie in Normandy 1028-35

Giselbert (bur 990 at Rheims) m ( )
Count of Roucy

Walter Giffard (1084)
Lord of Longueville, m
Companion of Wm the Conqueror
at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD

Girard Flatel m ( )
Agnes

Ebles I (-11 May 1033)
Ct Rheims & Roucy m
Archbishop of Rheims

Regnier V, Count Hainaut
Beatrix of Hainaut
(See MEROVINGIAN KINGS)

Rohese Giffard m Richard Fitz Gilbert (-bef 1090)
seigneur of Bienfante & Clare

Adele (Alix) de Roucy (-1062) m 1031 Hildouin de Rameru (-1062)
Ct of Montdidier & Roucy

Marguerite de Roucy Hugh de Creil (-1101) Ct. of Clermont in Beauvasis

Gilbert Fitz Richard of Clare
(before 1066-1114 or 7)
Lord of Clare in Suffolk;
Tonbridge, Kent; and
Cardigan, Wales

Adeliza de Clermont, of Chester m

Robert Fitz Gilbert of Clare
slain 1136, Steward of King Henry II married late (her 1)

Simon de St. Liz & Matilda Countess
Northumberland, etc. bottom NORMAN DUKES
Matilda (Maud) de St Liz (ca 1092-1158+)

Walter Fitz Robert
(-1198)
of Little Dunmow, Essex
(father of Magna Charta Baron Robert Fitz W) m

Rohese m

Richard de Lucy of Lucy (near Rouen early 1100's
Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight (1179) of Chipping Ongar,
Ongar, Essex, Justiciar of England for Henry II
Maud de Lucy (She had as her maritagium the manor at Diss, Norfolk)

Alice Fitz Walter (living 1263) at Bourn, Co. Cambridge m. Gilbert Pecche

For Descendants SEE PEVERAL-PECCHE CHART

PEDIGREE FROM PEVERAL/PECCHE TO BULL/LAWRENCE

From about 1100 to 1589 AD

Robert Peveral m ( )

Alice Peveral m. Hamon Pecche Wm. Peveral of Bourn

Gilbert Pecche m. Alice Fitz Walter
(-1212) of Bourn, co Cambridge (see separate chart)

Hamon Pecche m. Eva, a foreigner
d 1241 on pilgrimage to Holy Land living 1266

Gilbert Pecche m. Joan de Creye (dau of Simon de Creye)
d 25 May 1291 (wid. of Richard de Dover, of Kent)

Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche m. Iseult
*ca 1260-1322) living 1328

Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche m 1335/6 Joan
(1306-Aug 1349) wid. John de Ingoldesthorpe

Katharine Pecche, Baroness mca 1377 Sir Thomas Notbeam,Kt.
(1339-Aug 1406)(Title in abeyance when couple died in 1406) (c1335-Sep 1306) of Little Bradley Sfk etc

Margaret Notbeam m John Hinkley, Esq. (1375-Jan 1432)
(1278-23 Nov 1443 they had several ests incl Thurlow Sfk

Cecily Hinkley (1402-1454) m 1426 Henry Caldebeck (1400-)

Thomasine Caldeneck (c1435-1509) m 1426/7

The Underhills were an ancient gentle family having several branches by 1300. Some people suspect the name is a corruption of Umfraville, Normans from Amfraville near Evereax, Normandy, came with William the Conqueror. We have not yet figured out whom our Edward's ancestors really were!

Edward Underhill m. Elizabeth ( )
(She was an heiress of the Harvey & Mauvesin families--both wealthy & of Norman origin.)

Thomas Underhill (living July 1509-Sfk)

John Knighton,(dc June 1513)
Steward of Sir John Say m ( )

Wm. Skipworth, Esq. m ( )

Anne Underhill (c 1470-1508) m 1490 Thomas Knighton

Richard Bull, Gent. m Helen Skipwith
of London (d1529)

Joan Knighton m 1510 Ch m 1510

Charles Bull

Richard Bull (c1511-bur 14 Sep 1583 St Andrews mca 1558 (he aged ca 47)
Burgess of Ware & Hertford, co. Herts

Alice Hunt (d after 1586)
of Stanford

Elizabeth Bull (bp 4 Aug 1563-
bur 25 Aug 1609 in Abbey, St. Albans, Herts m 09 Nov 1579 St. Andrews

John Lawrence of St. Albans, Herts.
(ca 1550 - bur 24 June 1609)

Thomas Lawrence born 1589 St. Albans

ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

From about 375
to 814 AD

(Individuals at the top of the line at left were closely related to but not descended from Clovis I, (416-511 AD) King of the Salic Franks and most of Gaul as of 481 AD. This warlike man defeated the Romans then.)

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne 420 m(

Childebert, King of Cologne 450 m (   )

Siegebert the Lame, King of Cologne
murdered by own son in 509 m (   )

Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne
Instigated by Clovis I, he killed his father, m (   )
only to be slain in turn, 509 AD

Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, was very young when
father was slain; revolted against Thiery I the
next king, who slew him m (   )

St Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongues,
consecrated 599 AD m (   )

Bodegeisel II m Oda, a Suevian

St Arnolf (13 Aug 582-16 Aug 640) m 596 Doda (Clothilde)
Mayor of the Palace, tutored who became a nun
St. Dagobert in 612 in 612

Afranius Syagrius,
Gallo-Roman Consul
391 AD m (   )

a daughter m Ferreolus

Tonantius Ferreolus, praetorian
prefect of Gaul 451 AD (who was
relative of Sidonius Apollinarius
the Roman Statesman) m (   )

Tonantius m (   )
(bro of Runicius
Bishop of Uzes 506)

Ansbertus
Gallo-Roman
Senator m Blithilde

Arnoldus
Bishop of Metz m (   )

Ita m Pepin of Landen
a daughter Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia
694 AD

Duke Ansgise (602-655)
Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert m 639 AD St Begga

Count Warinus m Kunza, sis of
(-677)bro of Bazin,Bp of
St Leger Treves

Leutwinus (-713) m (   )
aka Lievin Bp Treves 686-704

Pepin of Heristal (-714) m Aupais, a concubine
Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia

Charles Martel (689-741) Mayor of
the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the
Saracens at Poitiers in 732 AD m (1) Routrou (-724)

Pepin the Short (714-768) Mayor of the Palace m Bertha (-783) daughter of Canbert, Count of Laon
First King of the Franks in the Second Line

CHARLEMAGNE, (747-814) Holy Roman Emperor, Crowned in Rome 25 December 800 AD m. HILDEGARDE (see below)

See descent from two of their sons, Pippin King of Italy and Louis "The Fair."
(Dukes of Alemannia) & two lines of Louis I

DUKES OF ALEMANNIA TO ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU

From about 650 to 1000 AD

Godefroy, Duke of Alemannia 679-708 m (   )

Houching (whose bros were dukes Lentfroy, Tibard
& Catillo, Count of Thuringia) m (   )

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia & Count in the Linzgau 709,720 & 724 m (   )

Emma,(-798) m Gerold, Count of Swabia & Count in the Anglachau 779

HILDEGARDE (758-April 783) m CHARLEMAGNE (2 Apr 747 Ingelheim-28 Jan 814 Aix la Chapelle (Aachen)
(his #3) Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in Rome Christmas Day 800 AD

Karlmann, baptized Pippin (bp 15 Apr 781-8 June 810 Milan) King of Italy 806 m (   )

Bernhard (ca797-17 Apr 818) King of Italy 813
(blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I
"the Fair" (See four lines from Louis the Fair)

Aelgis, Count of Parma m (   )

Queen Cunigunde (living 15 June 835

Pepin (c814-840+) Count near Paris, Lord of Peronne & St. Quentin m (   )

Heribert I (c878-murdered 6 Nov 90(7?)
Count of Vermandois m

Guerri I, Ct of Morvais m Eve of Roussillon

Bertrade of Morvais

Heribert II (c880-23 Feb 943
St. Quentin) Count of Vermandois-
Troyes

Robert I, King of France 922 m (1) Aelis

Liegarde (Hildebrant of France) living Mar 931

Robert I (c920?-)
Count of Troyes & Meaux
m(1) 950

Giselbert Count of Burgundy, Troyes m Ermengarde of Burgundy (aka
& Chilon-Sur-Sonne Irmgard of Autun)

Adelaide

Adelaide de Vermandois (c951-977) m (1) c962

Fulk II The Good m Gerberga of Maine (Gatinais?)

Geoffrey I "Grisgonelle" (c940-21 July 987)
Count of Anjou killed in battle at Marcon

Ermengarde of Anjou
(c966-10)
m 973 AD

Judicael Berenger, Count of Rennes m Gerberga

Conan of Rennes "Le Tort" Duke of Brittany
(-27 June 992) killed in battle

For a line of their descendants, see NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ chart.

ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

①

Sources: *TAG* 53(1977):129-31 and sources cited therein, esp. Comte E. Amédée de Foras, *Armorial et Nobiliaire de l'Ancien Duché de Savoie* (1863-1938); *ES*, new ser., vol. 11 (1986), table 153 (Grandson) and *AR7*, lines 151, 106.

Presumably this is correct by G.B. Roberts
(accepted by David L. Greene)

This was published in
1993!

CORRECT ?

1. Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German Emperor, d. 936
2. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide ----
3. Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4. Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5. Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, the Conqueror, King of England, and widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G.A. Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)*, mss. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., Roderick W. Stuart, *Royalty for Commoners*, 2nd ed. (1992), lines 131, 244, and H.M. West Winter, *The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), Part I, "Brandenburg Updated," Generations I-XIV* (1987), XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (and Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (and Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu and (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, and Adelaide of Poitou. Adeliza's own descent from Charlemagne, and that of William the Conqueror, her brother, is also fully covered by H.M. West Winter and outlined in *AR7*, lines 130, 121, 118, 50.
6. Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand II; see Sir A.R. Wagner, *Pedigree and Progress* [1975], p. 253, and sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland
7. Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton
8. Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9. Walter FitzRobert = Maud de Lucy

GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper
Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834)
Count in Wormgau 812-825
(-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse
(-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866)
Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou,
Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours
& Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct
Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866)
(-15 Jume 923) King of the
West Franks 922, Ct of Paris
888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard
SEE DUKES OF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956)
Count of Paris
m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons
m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC.
OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
Count of Paris 956-996
First Capetian King of
France 987-996
m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC.
OF LOUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m
Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE
NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut
SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART

MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke
of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau m (   ) sister of Echard,
ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) Count of Hesbaye

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Regnier I
(850- Nov or Ded 915)
Count of Hainaut 877-886
Lay Abbott of Echler Mach
(Mecklenburg) 887-915
m (1) Hersent of France
(two sons)

Richard the Justiciar
(-021) Duke of Burgundy
m Adelaide, dau Konrad II
Ct. Auxerre
Regnier II
(c890-936)
Count of Hainaut
m Adelaide

Regnier III
Count of Hainaut
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King
of France (-24 Oct 896) m
Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE
m Hedwig

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039)
Count of Hainaut m ca 1015
Herman, Count of Verdun
Methilde (-c1039)

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) gramdson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR SHOWN AT RIGHT

①
Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840)
Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE
m(1) 794/5
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m( )
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)

Lothair I (795-
29 Sep 895) King
of Italy 817-840
Emperor 840-855
m 15 Oct 821
Ct Hugh II of Tours
Ermengarde of Tours
(-20 Mar 851)

② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 843)
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am
Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps,
King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876
m Alberade
(of Mons?)

Giselbert
(-939) Duke of
Lorraine m 929
Henry The Fowler, K.Germany
(GGG Grandson Louis I The
Fair & Judith SEE CHART)
m Mechtilde of Ringelheim
Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 968)

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims &
Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz
Walter, Magna Charta baron

TWO LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR TO HUGH CAPET

Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840) Holy Roman Emperor 814-840, son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE

Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m ( )
M (1) 794/5 Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 818)

dau., name not found m Gerard, Count of Auvergne

Rorick, Count of Maine m ( )
Ranulf I Count of Aquitaine c852-866 mca 845 dau. , of Maine

Ranulf II, Count of Poitou (bc855-5 Aug 890) Ct 860-890 & Ermengarde (Irmgard) a concubine? (-935)

Ebles Mancer (-932)
Count of Poitou 890, 903 etc m 911 Emliane

William Count of Poitou m 935 Rollo, Duke of Normandy
SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Gerloc (Adele) (-4 Oct962)

Adelaide of Poitou (945-c1004) m bef 969 Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
Count of Paris 956-996
King of France 987-996

(Also see Gallic Counts Chart ON PREVIOUS PAGE for Hugh Capet's ancestry)

Welf I, Duke of Bavaria m ( )
m (2) 2 Feb 819 Judith of Bavaria

Louis II The German (c805-876)
King of the East Franks m Emma of Bavaria

Carloman (c805-876)
King of Bavaria m Litwinde

Arnulf (-899) King of Germany, Emperor 863-899 & Oda of Bavaria, mistress

Ludolph (816-6 Sep 864) m Oda
Hedwig m Otto the Illustrious (836-30 Nov 912)
(-24 Dec 906) Duke of Saxony

Henry I The Fowler (876-2 Jul 936 Memleben, King of the Saxons & m(2) Duke of Saxony
Dietrich, Count of Saxon-Hamelant (Ringelheim) m ( )
Mechtilde of Ringelheim (c890-14 Mar 968)

Hedwig (sis of Gerberga mo of Alberade of Lorraine) m Hugh Magnus, (-June 956 Count of Paris

Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France m Adelaide (See Left)

NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ

From about 760 to 1160 AD

Halfdan the Old, a Norwegian Jarl m ( )

Ivor Oplandinge, Jarl ca 800 AD m ( )

Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands ca 830 Hrolf Nefia m ( )

Ragnvold I The Wise, Jarl of North & South More & of Ramsdal in Norway, d 890 AD m Hiltrude (Raginhilde)

Ganger Rolf (Rollo the Viking)
bsnished from Norway to the Hebrides, he participated in Viking raid on Bayeax. He captured and made "Danish wife" of
Count Berenger of Bayeux killed in Viking raid, m ( )
Poppa in 836 when fa. killed

William I Longsword b 891 Rouen, Duke of Normandy 927 made Danish wife of Sprota, of Brittany
In 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Isles, Cotentin & Avranches. Ambushed & killed 17 Dec 942

Richard I The Fearless bca 937 Fecamp, Duke of Normandy took Danish wife Gunnor, dau of the forester of Arques
He d 20 Nov 996. (Married for political reasons to Emma, dau of Hugh Capet, who died. He then took Gunnor back in Christian marriage to legitimize their children)

Richard II, Duke of Normandy bca 975 m Jan 1000 Judith of Brittany b 982 dau Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany & Ermengarde of Anjou.
(For Ermengarde's Ancestry see DUKES OF ALEMANNIA)

Robert I Duke of Normandy (ca1004-22 July 1035) d on Crusade at Nicea in Bithynia common law marriage
Fulbert of Falaise, later ducal chamberlain m ( )
Herleve (Arlette) dca 1050

Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu m Bertha of Amaule
Adelaide (c1030-1090) Sister of William the Conqueror m (1) Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, killed 1053 at siege of Arques (This line according to Greene-Weiss unsure of father)

(Also see Round p489) → Alfred of Bernicia m ( )
Siward of Northumberland m. Aelflaed (Elfleda of Bern)
Judith of Lens (1052-1086+) Countess of Huntingdon, Northumberland and Northampton after marriage-testified against him in trial & became one of greatest landholders in England m 1070 Waltheof II, an Englishman, Earl of H,N & N Indicted for treason, beheaded at Winchester 31 May 1076

Ranulph the Rich (a Norman moneylender) m( )
Matilda (Maud) Countess of Huntingdon & & NHants (1072-1130/1) (Her second marriage was to St, David, King of Scots, making her ancestress of a long string of Scottish kings) m(1) ca 1090 Simon de St. Liz (Earl of Hunts & NHaants d 1111 at La Charite-sur-Loire France

Matilda (Maud) de St. Liz (c1092-1158+) m (1) Robert Fitz Gilbert de Clare (-1134/6) For his line see chart of their grand-daughter ALICE FITZ WALTER

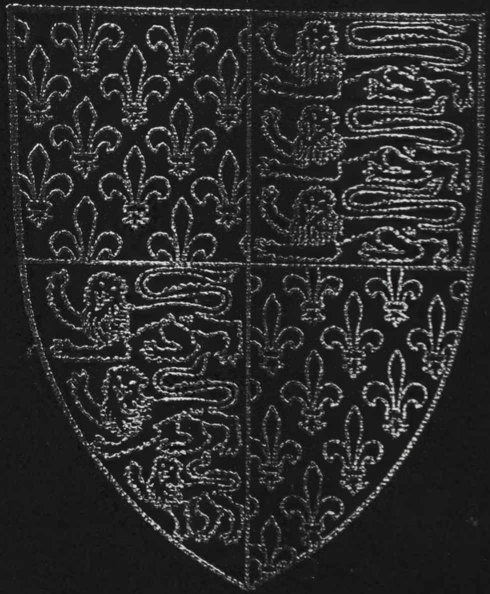
THE
ROYAL
DESCENTS
OF
500
IMMIGRANTS

Roberts

CS
55
R6
1993

THE
ROYAL DESCENTS
OF
500 IMMIGRANTS
to the American Colonies
or the United States

GARY BOYD ROBERTS



Sources: *TAG* 53(1977):129-31 and sources cited therein, esp. Comte E. Amédée de Foras, *Armorial et Nobiliaire de l'Ancien Duché de Savoie* (1863-1938); *ES*, new ser., vol. 11 (1986), table 153 (Grandson) and *AR7*, lines 151, 106.

Presumably this is Correct - by G. B. Roberts (accepted by David L. Greene)

This was published in 1993!

CORRECT ?

---

1. Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German Emperor, d. 936
2. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide ----
3. Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4. Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5. Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, the Conqueror, King of England, and widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G.A. Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)*, mss. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., Roderick W. Stuart, *Royalty for Commoners*, 2nd ed. (1992), lines 131, 244, and H.M. West Winter, *The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400). Part I, "Brandenburg Updated," Generations I-XIV* (1987), XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (and Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (and Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu and (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, and Adelaide of Poitou. Adeliza's own descent from Charlemagne, and that of William the Conqueror, her brother, is also fully covered by H.M. West Winter and outlined in *AR7*, lines 130, 121, 118, 50.
6. Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand II; see Sir A.R. Wagner, *Pedigree and Progress* [1975], p. 253, and sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland
7. Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton
8. Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9. Walter FitzRobert = Maud de Lucy

10. Alice FitzWalter (sister of Robert FitzWalter, leader of the Magna Charta barons) = Gilbert Pecche
11. Hamon Pecche = Eve ----
12. Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye
13. Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---
14. Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan --
15. Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam
16. Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley
17. Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck
18. Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill
19. Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton
20. ✓ Joan Knighton = Charles Bull
21. Richard Bull = Alice Hunt
22. Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence
23. Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle
24. **Jane Lawrence** of Mass. = George **Giddings.**
25. Joseph Giddings = Susanna Rindge
26. Joseph Giddings, Jr. = Grace Wardwell
27. Susanna Giddings = William Torrey
28. Joseph Torrey = Deborah Holbrook
29. William Torrey = Anna Davenport
30. Samuel Davenport Torrey = Susan Holman Waters
31. Louisa Maria Torrey = Alphonso Taft, diplomat, U.S. Secretary of War and Attorney General
32. William Howard Taft (1857-1930), 27th U.S. President = Helen Herron

24. **John Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = Susanna ----.

24. **Thomas Lawrence** of Newtown, Long Island, N.Y. = Mary ----.

25. Mary Lawrence (very probably, see *TAG* 17 [1940-41]:74-78) = Thomas Walton
26. William Walton = Mary Santvoort
27. Jacob Walton = Maria Beekman
28. Abraham Walton = Grace Williams
29. Maria Eliza Walton = James Roosevelt
30. Isaac Roosevelt = Mary Rebecca Aspinwall
31. James Roosevelt = Sara Delano
32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), 32nd U.S. President = (Anna) Eleanor Roosevelt

24. **William Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = (1) Elizabeth ----; (2) Elizabeth Smith (She = (2) Philip de Carteret, 1st colonial governor of N.J. and (3) Richard Towneley of N.J. Both of her later husbands were ARD, SETH.).

24. ✓ **Mary Lawrence** of Mass. = Thomas **Burnham**.

Sources: Unpublished, copyrighted research by David L. Greene, co-editor of *TAG*, based in part on *AR7*, line 148, the Pecche article in *CP* (vol. 10, pp. 333-38), Joan Corder, ed., *Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, Part I* (*HSPVS*, new ser., vol. 2, 1981), pp. 78, 86, 88 esp. (Pecche to Knighton) and Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634* (*HSPVS* vol. 22, 1896), p. 34 (Bull). Mr. Greene's Lawrence monograph, to incorporate ✓ research in numerous English record sources, will appear in a future issue of *TG*; see also Consuelo Furman, "St. Albans Origin of John Lawrence of New Amsterdam, Thomas Lawrence of Newtown, L.I., William Lawrence of Flushing, L.I." (typescript, revised 1955), pp. 2-4 (but ignore her identification of John Lawrence's wife, paternal grandmother of the immigrants), 9-41.

(i.e. ignore Margaret Roberts)

John C Corder, ed. "The Visitation of Suffolk 1561"
Harleian Society ~~Proc~~. Publ. (N.S.) 2-3 London (1981-84) 1:7

Herbert C. Andrews "Notes on some families and brasses at
Great Thurlow and Little Bradley, Suffolk." (1930)
— Suffolk Institute of Archaeology Proceedings 20-43-46

Visitations of Essex Harleian Soc Publ. Visitation Ser 13-14
& London 2:585-87

Visitation of Hertfordshire H. Soc Visit Herts Ser 22 Lond

Herbert C Andrews "The Knighton Family of Bayford, Herts.
and Little Bradley Suffolk —
— E. Herts Archaeological Society Transactions

10. Alice FitzWalter (sister of Robert FitzWalter, leader of the Magna Charta barons) = Gilbert Pecche
11. Hamon Pecche = Eve ----
12. Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye
13. Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---
14. Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan --
15. Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam
16. Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley
17. Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck
18. Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill
19. Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton
20. ✓ Joan Knighton = Charles Bull
21. Richard Bull = Alice Hunt
22. Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence
23. Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle
24. **Jane Lawrence** of Mass. = **George Giddings.**
25. Joseph Giddings = Susanna Rindge
26. Joseph Giddings, Jr. = Grace Wardwell
27. Susanna Giddings = William Torrey
28. Joseph Torrey = Deborah Holbrook
29. William Torrey = Anna Davenport
30. Samuel Davenport Torrey = Susan Holman Waters
31. Louisa Maria Torrey = Alphonso Taft, diplomat, U.S. Secretary of War and Attorney General
32. William Howard Taft (1857-1930), 27th U.S. President = Helen Herron

24. **John Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = Susanna ----.

24. **Thomas Lawrence** of Newtown, Long Island, N.Y. = Mary ----.

25. Mary Lawrence (very probably, see *TAG* 17 [1940-41]:74-78) = Thomas Walton

26. William Walton = Mary Santvoort

27. Jacob Walton = Maria Beekman

28. Abraham Walton = Grace Williams

29. Maria Eliza Walton = James Roosevelt

30. Isaac Roosevelt = Mary Rebecca Aspinwall

31. James Roosevelt = Sara Delano

32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), 32nd U.S. President = (Anna) Eleanor Roosevelt

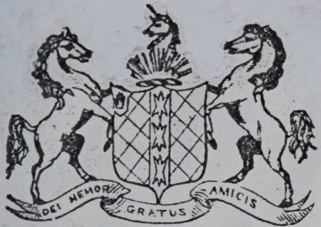
24. **William Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = (1) Elizabeth ----; (2) Elizabeth Smith (She = (2) Philip de Carteret, 1st colonial governor of N.J. and (3) Richard Towneley of N.J. Both of her later husbands were ARD, SETH.).

✓24. **Mary Lawrence** of Mass. = Thomas **Burnham.**

Sources: Unpublished, copyrighted research by David L. Greene, co-editor of *TAG*, based in part on *AR7*, line 148, the Pecche article in *CP* (vol. 10, pp. 333-38), Joan Corder, ed., *Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, Part I* (*HSPVS*, new ser., vol. 2, 1981), pp. 78, 86, 88 esp. (Pecche to Knighton) and Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634* (*HSPVS* vol. 22, 1896), p. 34 (Bull). Mr. Greene's Lawrence monograph, to incorporate ✓ research in numerous English record sources, will appear in a future issue of *TG*; see also Consuelo Furman, "St. Albans Origin of John Lawrence of New Amsterdam, Thomas Lawrence of Newtown, L.I., William Lawrence of Flushing, L.I." (typescript, revised 1955), pp. 2-4 (but ignore her identification of John Lawrence's wife, paternal grandmother of the immigrants), 9-41.

(i.e. ignore Margaret Roberts)

ANTROBUS.



Antrobus, Sir Edmund-William, of Antrobus, co. Chester, and of Rutherford, co. Roxburgh, *b.* 17 May, 1792; *m.* 16 Oct. 1817, Anne, only dau. of the Hon. Hugh Lindsay, youngest son of the 5th Earl of Balcarres, by Jane, his wife, 2nd dau. of the Hon. Alexander Gordon, Lord Rockville, and has issue,

- i. **Edmund**, M.P. for East Surrey, *b.* 3 Sept. 1818; *m.* 11 Feb. 1847, Marianne-Georgina, eldest dau. of Sir George Dashwood, Bart., and has a dau., Mary-Anne.
- ii. Lindsay, *b.* 1 Jan. 1823.
- iii. Robert-Crawfurd, *b.* 21 March, 1830.
- iv. John-Edward, *b.* 24 Sept. 1831; *d.* 21 April, 1845.
- v. Frederick, *b.* 4 Aug. 1837.
- i. Jane, *m.* 3 Aug. 1843, to the Rev. Gilbert-Frankland Lewis, 2nd son of the Right Hon. Thomas-Frankland Lewis.
- ii. Anne, *m.* 9 Dec. 1847, to the Hon. Henry Elliot, 2nd son of the Earl of Minto.
- iii. Harriet-Coutts, *d.* in 1826.
- iv. Caroline.
- v. Anna-Maria.

Sir Edmund *s.* to the title, as 2nd baronet, at the decease of his uncle, 6 Feb. 1826.

Lineage.

This is an ancient Cheshire family; but their principal seat in that county, Antrobus Hall, was alienated by Henry Antrobus, who sold it, in 1460, to Thomas Venables, nephew of Sir William Venables, Knt. of Bolyn, and that branch of the Venables family continued to reside there for several generations. The lands were, however, redeemed by an Antrobus, as will appear in the detail.

The great-grandson of the above-mentioned Henry,

Edmund Antrobus, of Odrode, in Astbury, Chester, was father of another

Edmund Antrobus, of Odrode, who married, and had,

- i. **Edmund**, who *m.* Mary, dau. of Thomas Webb, Esq. of Blackenhall, co. Stafford, and had three children,
  - 1 Edmund, *d. unm.* in 1787.
  - 2 William, *d. unm.*
  - 3 Maria, wife of Edward Sanxay, Esq. of Cheam, in Surrey.
- ii. **Philip.**

The younger son,

Philip Antrobus, of Congleton, *m.* Anne, dau. of John Varden, of the same place, and had

John, who *m.* Hannah, dau. of the Rev. David Sanxay.

Edmund, who *d. unm.*, and

Philip Antrobus, Esq. of Congleton, who *m.* in 1775, Mary, dau. of Thomas Rowley, of Overton, in Staffordshire, and had, (with other children, all of whom *d. unm.*,)

- i. **Edmund**, of whom presently.
- ii. John, *m.* in 1791, Anne, only dau. of Gibbs Crawford, Esq., M.P. for Queenborough, and had two sons,
  - 1 **Edmund-William**, successor to his uncle.
  - 2 **Gibbs-Crawford**, of Eaton Hall, co. Chester. (*See* Burke's *Landed Gentry.*)

The eldest surviving son,

Edmund Antrobus, Esq., F.R. and S.A., who recovered Antrobus Hall, the ancient seat of his family, by purchase, in 1828, from Edward Townshend, Esq. of Chester, was created a Baronet, 22 May, 1815, with remainder to his nephews, **Edmund-William** and **Gibbs-Crawford**; and dying *unm.* 6 Feb. 1826, was *s.* by the elder, the present **Sir Edmund-William Antrobus.**

Creation—22 May, 1815.

Arms—Lozengy, or and az., on a pale, gu., three estoiles, of the first.

Crest—On a wreath of the colours, issuing out of rays, ppr., an unicorn's head, couped, arg., horned and maned, or, gorged with a wreath of laurel, vert.

Supporters—Two horses, ppr., being the supporters of the extinct Lords Rutherford, which were granted to the first Sir Edward Antrobus, upon purchasing the barony and estate of Rutherford.

Motto—Dei memor, gratus amicis.

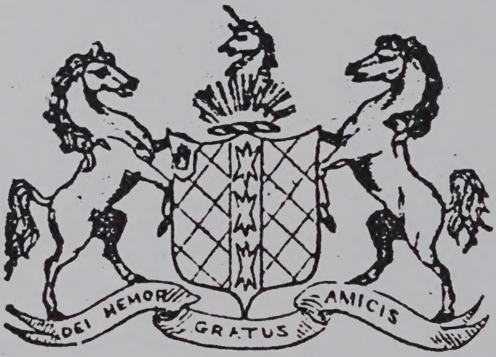
Seats—Cheam, Epsom, Surrey; and Amesbury, Wilts.

Seaton Hall, Congleton, Cheshire

, the arms of Joan Antrobus' family but the above does not show her ancient
at only some rather modern incumbents, 200 years after she lived.

enlarge
Very much!

ANTROBUS.



ANTROBUS, SIR EDMUND-WILLIAM, of Antrobus, co. Chester, and of Rutherford, co. Roxburgh, *b.* 17 May, 1792; *m.* 16 Oct. 1817, Anne, only dau. of the Hon. Hugh Lindsay, youngest son of the 5th Earl of Balcarres, by Jane, his wife, 2nd dau. of the Hon. Alexander Gordon, Lord Rockville, and has issue,

The
ED
was f
ED
I. E
of

II.
The y
PH
Varde
Joh
Edn
PH
Mary,
and h
I. E
II.
E

Chart D

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - ANCESTRY AND SOME DESCENDANTS OF CHARLEMAGNE

Clovis theRiparian, Frankish King of Cologne in 420,kin of Clovis I

Childebert, King of Cologne, living 450, had son,

Sigebert theLame, King of Cologne,(murdered 509 by own son, at the instigation of Clovis I, King of Salic Franks 481-511) had son

Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne, also killed 509 by Clovis,-son

Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, very young in 509 when his father was murdered, revolted against Thierry I, who killed him.

D(a) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, consecrated 599 (rather than Bodegeisel I as previously thought) had son,

Bodegeisel II who married Oda, a Suevian. They had son

Saint Arnulf bca 13 Aug 582, Mayor of the Palace (and tutor to Dagobert Bishop of Metz 612) died 16 Aug 640. He married about596 AD, Dode (also known as Clothilde) who became a nun at Treves in 612. (besides the following, they were also parents of St. Clodulf, Bishop of Metz who dca 690.)

To Chart C(c) Duke Ansgise, b. 602,(Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert, in 632) married before 639 St. Begga who died 694. SEE CHART OF ST. BEGGA'S ANCESTRY SEPARATELY. They had son,

Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, died 714. By his concubine, Aupais they were parents of

Charles Martel born 689, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Poitiers in 732, died 741. He married (1) Rotrou who died 724, said to have been dau. of St. Lievin, Bishop of Treves. Charles andRotrou had son,

D(b) Pepin the Short b. 714, Mayor of the Palace. (He deposed the last of the Faineant (Merovingian) kings and became himself the first king of the Franks of the second race in 751, died 768. He married Bertha, doed 783, dau of Count Canbert of Laon. Pepin & Bertha had:

To Chart E Charlemagne b. 2 Apr 747, King of France, one of the great men in history. He was crowned Holy Roman Emperor on 25 Dec 800. He died 28 Jan 813/4 at Aix la Chapelle. He married ca 771, Hildegarde bca 758, d. 30 Apr 783, dau of Count Geroud of Swabia SEE SEPARATE CHART OFHILDEGARDE'S ANCESTRY. They had

Pepin, King of Italy bapt 12 Apr 781 at Rome by Pope Adrian I, died at Milan 8 July 810. By (______)a daughter of Duke Bernard, much younger brother ofPepin the Short above, they had a natural son,

Bernard, King of Italy (813-Dec 817) a natural son born 797, died 17 Apr 818 at Milan, married Cunigunde who dca 835. They had,

D(c) Pepin, Count of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, d.post 840, m.(____)& had

Herbert I De Vermandois bca 840, murdered ca 902, Count of V & Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, married Bertha of Morvois, dau of Guerri I, Count of Morvois by his wife Eve of Rousssillon. Herbert & Bertha had son,

To Chart G(b) Herbert II, b. 880/890 d. ca 943 at St. Quentin, Count ofVermandois & Troyes, Liegarde (or Hildebrante) dau of Robert I Duke of France and first wife Aelis SEE SEPARATE CHART OF LIEGARDE'S ANCESTRY. They had son,

D(e) Robert I, Count of Troyes & Meaux bca 920, d ca 967/8 married (1) Adelaide, cau of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy and Ermengarde.

To Chart F(b) SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR HER ANCESTRY. Robert & Adelaide had daughter,

D(f) Adelaide de Vermandois b. 450 d. 978 who married Geoffrey "Grisgonelle" Count of Anjou (her 2nd m.) He died 21 July 987 and was son of Fulk the Good II Count of Anjou and Gerberga of the Gatinais. SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR GEOFFREY"S ANCESTRY. They had daughter,

Ermengarde of Anjou who married Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany

D(g) Their daughter, Judith of Brittany b. 982, married Richard II,Normandy

To Chart C CONTINUE ON CHART OF ANCESTRY OF NORMAN DUKES -- Richard's Ancestry.

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. 8

Name of Com[
Address
City, State
Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 7.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE[ ]CAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

1 Rothart
b. ca 870
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Paternal

2 Charles II "The Bold" Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec 875 (Father of No. 1)
b. 13 June 828
p.b. Frankfort-am-Main
m. ② 25 Nov 870
p.m.
d. 06 Oct 877
p.d. near Mt Cenis in the Alps

148-15
Source: Weis

4 Louis I "The Fair" Holy Roman Emperor 814-840 (Father of No. 2)
b. 778
p.b.
m. ② Milan in Lombardy
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d.

140-14

8 Charlemagne (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
d.
p.d.

go to Chart 22

9 Hildegarde (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

3 Richart (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Baldwine, Count of Metz in France (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Hugh, Count of Bourges (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 3.

Chart No. 9

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

(Note! This is per. Wars line 184. The Genealogist 10:4 gen 17 calls Gilbert "Richard" de Clare)

1 Alice Fitz Walter (De Clare)
b. 11__ (sister of Robert Fitz Walter, Leader of Magna Charta barons)
p.b.
m.
p.m. of Boorn, co Cambridge??
d. living 1213 +
p.d.

2 Walter Fitz Robert
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. of Little Dunmow, co. Essex
m. ①
p.m.
d. 1198
p.d.

3 Maud De Lucy
148-26
(Mother of No. 1)
As maritagium had Diss, Norfolk
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Robert Fitz Richard De Clare
(Father of No. 2)
Steward of King Henry
b.
p.b.
m. (her 1) married late
p.m.
d. slain 1136
p.d.

5 Matilda de St. Liz
"Maud"
(Mother of No. 2)
(m. 2) Saher de Quincy
b.
p.b.
d. living 1158
p.d.

6 Sir Richard De Lucy, Knight
(Father of No. 3)
Justiciar of England under King Henry II of Chipping Ongar co Essex + Diss, Norfolk (fought in Normandy)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1179
p.d.

7 Rohese
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Gilbert Fitz Richard
(Father of No. 4)
b. before 1066
p.b. Lord of Clare, Suffolk, Tonbridge, Kent + Cardigan Wales
m.
p.m.
d. 1114 or 7
p.d.
246-24

9 Adeliza de Clermont
(Mother of No. 4)
of Chester
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Simon de St Liz (became Earl of Huntingdon + Northampton in right of wife)
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1090
p.m.
d. 1111 - La Charite-sur-Loire in Normandy
p.d.

11 Matilda, Countess of Huntingdon + Northampton
"Maud"
(Mother of No. 5)
(she m. 2/ St David I King of Scots)
b. 1072
p.b.
d. 1130/1
p.d.

16 Richard Fitz Gilbert
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 10
b.
m. Seigneur of Bienfaite
d. bef 1090

17 Rohese Giffard
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 12
b.
d.

18 Hugh de Creil
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. —
b.
m. Count of Clermont in Beauvais
d. ca 1080

19 Marguerite de Roucy
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. 13
Seq. 151-22
b.
d.

20 Landry de Senlis
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 11
b.
m.
d.

21 Ermengarde
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

22 Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon etc
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 14
b.
m. 1070
d. beheaded 31 May 1076

23 Judith of Lens
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 17
b. c 1053
d. living 1086

12 Richard de Lucy
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. of Lucy (near Rouen) temp Henry I (1100-1135)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Aveline
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

Gilbert Pecché, (son of Hamon)
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal
Maternal

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
D6 (21) c

(5)

TWO LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR TO HUGH CAPET

Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840) Holy Roman Emperor 814-840, son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE

Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m ( )
M (1) 794/5 Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 818)

dau., name not found m Gerard, Count of Auvergne

Rorick, Count of Maine
m ( )
Ranulf I Count of Aquitaine c852-866 mca 845 dau. , of Maine

Ranulf II, Count of Poitou & Ermengarde (Irmgard)
(bc855-5 Aug 890)Ct 860-890 a concubine?(-935)

Ebles Mancer (-932)
Count of Poitou 890, 903 etc m 911 Emliane

William Count of Poitou Rollo, Duke of Normandy
SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
m 935 Gerloc (Adele)(-4 Oct962)

Adelaide of Poitou Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
(945-c1004) m bef 969 Count of Paris 956-996
King of France 987-996

(Also see Gallic Counts Chart ON PREVIOUS PAGE
for Hugh Capet's ancestry)

Welf I, Duke of Bavaria m ( )
m (2) 2 Feb 819 Judith of Bavaria

Louis II The German (c805-876)
King of the East Franks m Emma of Bavaria

Carloman (c805-876)
King of Bavaria m Litwinde

Arnulf (-899) King of
Germany, Emperor 863-899 & Oda of Bavaria, mistres

Ludolph (816-6 Sep 864) m Oda
Hedwig m Otto the Illustrious (836-30 Nov 912)
(-24 Dec 906) Duke of Saxony

Henry I The Fowler Dietrich, Count of Saxon-Hamelant (Ringelheim) m ( )
(876-2 Jul 936 Mechtilde of Ringelheim
Memleben, King of (c890-14 Mar 968)
the Saxons & m(2)
Duke of Saxony

Hedwig (sis of Gerberga m Hugh Magnus,(-June 95
mo of Alberade of Lorraine) Count of Paris)

Hugh Capet, First Capetian m Adelaide (See Left)
King of France

---

(6)

NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ

From about 760 to 1160 AD

Halfdan the Old, a Norwegian Jarl m ( )

Ivor Oplandinge, Jarl ca 800 AD m ( )

Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands ca 830 Hrolf Nefia m ( )

Ragnvold I The Wise, Jarl of North & South m Hiltrude (Raginhilde)
More & of Ramsdal in Norway, d 890 AD

Ganger Rolf (Rollo the Viking) Count Berenger of Bayeux
bsnished from Norway to the Hebrides, he participated killed in Viking raid, m ( )
in Viking raid on Bayeax. He captured and made "Danish wife" of Poppa in 836 when fa. killed

William I Longsword b 891 Rouen, Duke of Normandy 927 made Danish wife of Sprota, of Brittany
In 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany,
the Channel Isles, Cotentin & Avranches. Ambushed & killed 17 Dec 942

Richard I The Fearless bca 937 Fecamp,Duke of Normandy took Danish wife Gunnor, dau of the forester
He d 20 Nov 996. (Married for political reasons to Emma, dau of Arques
of Hugh Capet, who died. He then took Gunnor back in Christian marriage to legitimize their children)

Richard II, Duke of Normandy bca 975 m Jan 1000 Judith of Brittany dau Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany & Ermengarde of Anjou.
b 982
(For Ermengarde's Ancestry see DUKES OF ALEMANNIA):

Robert I Duke of Normandy common law Fulbert of Falaise, later ducal chamberlain m ( )
(ca1004-22 July 1035) d on Crusade marriage
at Nicea in Bithynia Herleve (Arlette) dca 1050

Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu m Bertha of Amaule
Adelaide (c1030-1090) Sister of
William the Conqueror m (1) Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, killed 1053 at siege of
Arques (This line according to Greene-Weiss unsure of father)

Judith of Lens(1052-1086+) Countess of (Also see Round p409) → Alfred of Bernicia m ( )
Huntingdon, Northumberland and Northampton Siward of Northumberland m. Aelflaed (Elfleda of Bern)
after marriage-testified against him in trial m 1070 Waltheof II, an Englishman, Earl of H,N & N
& became one of greatest landholders in England Indicted for treason, beheaded at Winchester
31 May 1076

Matilda (Maud) Countess of Huntingdon & & NHants Ranulph the Rich (a Norman moneylender)m( )
(1072-1130/1) (Her second marriage was m(1)ca 1090 Simon de St. Liz (Earl of Hunts & NHaants
to St,David, King of Scots, making her d 1111 at La Charite-sur-Loire France
ancestress of a long string of Scottish kings)

Matilda (Maud) de St. Liz (c1092-1158+) m (1) Robert Fitz Gilbert de Clare (-1134/6) For his line
see chart of their grand-daughter ALICE FITZ WALTER

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
D6 (21) L

(7) ADELAIDE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER AND THE PECCHES

Adelaide of Lorraine m Renaud (-15Mar 973)
Count of Rheims & Roucy

Giselbert (bur 990 at Rheims) m (   )
Count of Roucy

Ebles I (-11 May 1033) Ct Rheims & Roucy m Archbishop of Rheims
Regnier V, Count Hainaut
Beatrix of Hainaut
(See MEROVINGIAN KINGS)

Adele (Alix) de Roucy (-1062) m 1031 Hildouin de Rameru (-1062) Ct of Montdidier & Roucy

Marguerite de Roucy   Hugh de Creil (-1101) Ct. of Clermont in Beauvasis

Adeliza de Clermont, of Chester   m

Osborn de Bolbec (-1035) Seigneur of Longueville-sur-sie in Normandy 1028-35   m Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora

Walter Giffard (1084) Lord of Longueville, Companion of Wm the Conqueror at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD   m
Girard Flatel m (
Agnes

Rohese Giffard   m Richard Fitz Gilbert (-bef 109
seigneur of Bienfante & Clare

Gilbert Fitz Richard of Clare * (See left)
(before 1066-1114 or 7)
Lord of Clare in Suffolk;
Tonbridge, Kent; and
Cardigan, Wales

(* Richard Fitz Gilbert was 6 Greatson of Richard I Duke of Normandy (not charted here — See Dodge - table 5 + Norman Dukes #6 here)

Robert Fitz Gilbert of Clare
slain 1136, Steward of King Henry II   married late (her 1)
Simon de St. Liz & Matilda Countess Northumberland, etc. bottom NORMAN DUKES
Matilda (Maud) de St Liz (ca 1092-1158+)

Walter Fitz Robert
(-1198)
of Little Dunmow, Essex
(father of Magna Charta Baron Robert Fitz W)   m
Rohese m
Richard de Lucy of Lucy (near Rouen early 1100's
Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight (1179) of Chipping Ongar
Ongar, Essex, Justiciar of England for Henry II
Maud de Lucy (She had as her maritagium the manor at Diss, Norfolk)

Alice Fitz Walter (living 1263) at Bourn, Co. Cambridge m. Gilbert Pecche

For Descendants SEE PEVERAL-PECCHE CHART

---

(8) PEDIGREE FROM PEVERAL/PECCHE TO BULL/LAWRENCE

From about 1100 to 1589 AD

Robert Peveral m (   )

Alice Peveral m. Hamon Pecche   Wm. Peveral of Bourn

Gilbert Pecche (-1212) of Bourn, co Cambridge   m. Alice Fitz Walter (see separate chart)

Hamon Pecche d 1241 on pilgrimage to Holy Land   m. Eva, a foreigner living 1266

Gilbert Pecche d 25 May 1291   m. Joan de Creye (dau of Simon de Creye) (wid. of Richard de Dover, of Kent)

Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche *ca 1260-1322)   m. Iseult living 1328

Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche (1306-Aug 1349)   m 1335/6 Joan wid. John de Ingoldesthorpe

Katharine Pecche, Baroness (1339-Aug 1406)(Title in abeyance when couple died in 1406)   mca 1377 Sir Thomas Notbeam,Kt. (c1335-Sep 1306) of Little Bradley Sfk etc

Margaret Notbeam (1278-23 Nov 1443   m John Hinkley, Esq. (1375-Jan 1432) they had several ests incl Thurlow Sfk

Cecily Hinkley (1402-1454) m 1426 Henry Caldebeck (1400-)

Thomasine Caldeneck (c1435-1509)   m 1426/7

The Underhills were an ancient gentle family having several branches by 1300. Some people suspect the name is a corruption of Umfraville, Normans from Amfraville near Evereax, Normandy, came with William the Conqueror. We have not yet figured out whom our Edward's ancestors really were!

Edward Underhill m. Elizabeth (   )
(She was an heiress of the Harvey & Mauvesin families--both wealthy & of Norman origin.)

Thomas Underhill (living July 1509-Sfk)

John Knighton,(dc June 1513)
Steward of Sir John Say m ( )

Anne Underhill (c 1470-1508) m 1490 Thomas Knighton

Wm. Skipworth, Esq. m (

Richard Bull, Gent. m Helen Skipwit
of London (d1529)

Joan Knighton m 1510 Ch   m 1510

Charles Bull

Richard Bull (c1511-bur 14 Sep 1583 St Andrews   mca 1558
Burgess of Ware & Hertford, co. Herts   (he aged ca 47)
Alice Hunt (d after 1586)
of Stanford

Elizabeth Bull (bp 4 Aug 1563-
bur 25 Aug 1609 in Abbey, St. Albans, Herts
m 09 Nov 1579
St. Andrews
John Lawrence of St. Albans, Herts.
(ca 1550 - bur 24 June 1609)

Thomas Lawrence   born 1589 St. Albans

Charts of the Ancestors of Elizabeth Ball, grandmother of Marie Lawrence)
Starting with the very earliest & working forward

Dodge Ancestors
D6 (21)a

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

①

ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

From about 375 to 814 AD

(Individuals at the top of the line at left were closely related to but not descended from Clovis I, (416-511 AD) King of the Salic Franks and most of Gaul as of 481 AD. This warlike man defeated the Romans then.)

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne 420 m(

Childebert, King of Cologne 450 m (   )

Siegebert the Lame, King of Cologne m (   )
murdered by own son in 509

Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne
Instigated by Clovis I, he killed his father, m (   )
only to be slain in turn, 509 AD

Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, was very young when father was slain; revolted against Thiery I the next king, who slew him m (   )

St Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongues, consecrated 599 AD m (   )

Bodegeisel II m Oda, a Suevian

St Arnolf (13 Aug 582-16 Aug 640) m 596 Doda (Clothilde)
Mayor of the Palace, tutored St. Dagobert in 612
who became a nun in 612

Afranius Syagrius,
Gallo-Roman Consul
391 AD m (   )

a daughter m Ferreolus

Tonantius Ferreolus, praetorian prefect of Gaul 451 AD (who was relative of Sidonius Apollinarius the Roman Statesman) m (   )

Tonantius m (   )
(bro of Runicius
Bishop of Uzes 506)

Ansbertus
Gallo-Roman
Senator m Blithilde

Arnoldus
Bishop of Metz m (   )

Ita m Pepin of Landen
a daughter Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia 694 AD

Duke Ansgise (602-655)
Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert m 639 AD St Begga

Count Warinus (-677) bro of St Leger m Kunza, sis of Bazin, Bp of Treves

Leutwinus (-713) m (
aka Lievin Bp Treves 686-704

Pepin of Heristal (-714) m Aupais, a concubine
Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia

Charles Martel (689-741) Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Poitiers in 732 AD m (1) Routrou (-724)

Pepin the Short (714-768) Mayor of the Palace m Bertha (-783) daughter of Canbert, Count of Laon
First King of the Franks in the Second Line

CHARLEMAGNE, (747-814) Holy Roman Emperor, Crowned in Rome 25 December 800 AD m. HILDEGARDE (see below)
See descent from two of their sons, Pippin King of Italy and Louis "The Fair."
(Dukes of Alemannia) & two lines of Louis I

---

②

DUKES OF ALEMANNIA TO ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU

From about 650 to 1000 AD

Godefroy, Duke of Alemannia 679-708 m (   )

Houching (whose bros were dukes Lentfroy, Tibard & Catillo, Count of Thuringia) m (   )

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia & Count in the Linzgau 709, 720 & 724 m (   )

Emma (-798) m Gerold, Count of Swabia & Count in the Anglachau 779

HILDEGARDE (758-April 783) m CHARLEMAGNE (2 Apr 747 Ingelheim-28 Jan 814 Aix la Chapelle (Aachen)
(his #3) Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in Rome Christmas Day 800 AD

Karlmann, baptized Pippin (bp 15 Apr 781-8 June 810 Milan) King of Italy 806 m (   )

Bernhard (ca797-17 Apr 818) King of Italy 813
(blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I "the Fair" (See four lines from Louis the Fair)

Aelgis, Count of Parma m (   )
Queen Cunigunde (living 15 June 835

Pepin (c814-840+) Count near Paris, Lord of Peronne & St. Quentin m (   )

Heribert I (c878-murdered 6 Nov 90(7?)
Count of Vermandois m

Guerri I, Ct of Morvais m Eve of Roussillon
Bertrade of Morvais

Heribert II (c880-23 Feb 943
St. Quentin) Count of Vermandois-Troyes

Robert I, King of France 922 m (1) Aelis
Liegarde (Hildebrant of France) living Mar 931

Robert I (c920?-   )
Count of Troyes & Meaux m(1) 950

Giselbert Count of Burgundy, Troyes & Chilon-Sur-Sonne m Ermengarde of Burgundy (aka Irmgard of Autun)
Adelaide

Adelaide de Vermandois (c951-977) m (1) c962

Fulk II The Good m Gerberga of Maine (Gatinais?
Geoffrey I "Grisgonelle" (c940-21 July 987)
Count of Anjou killed in battle at Marcon

Ermengarde of Anjou
(c966-10)
m 973 AD

Judicael Berenger, Count of Rennes m Gerberga
Conan of Rennes "Le Tort" Duke of Brittany
(-27 June 992) killed in battle

For a line of their descendants, see NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ chart.

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
D6 (21)b

③ GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834) Count in Wormgau 812-825 (-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse (-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866) Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou, Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours & Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866) (-15 Jume 923) King of the West Franks 922, Ct of Paris 888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard SEE DUKES OF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956) Count of Paris m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (24 Oct 896) Count of Paris 956-996 First Capetian King of France 987-996 m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut
SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART

---

④ MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau m (   ) sister of Echard,
ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) Count of Hesbaye

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAI
SHOWN AT RIGHT

①
Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840)
Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE
m(1) 794/5
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m(
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)

Lothair I (795-29 Sep 895) King of Italy 817-840 Emperor 840-855 m 15 Oct 821
Ct Hugh II of Tou
Ermengarde of Tours (-20 Mar 851)

Regnier I (850- Nov or Ded 915) Count of Hainaut 877-886 Lay Abbott of Echler Mach (Mecklenburg) 887-915 m (1)
② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 84
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876 m Alberade (of Mons?)
Hersent of France
(two sons)

Regnier II (c890-936) Count of Hainaut m
Richard the Justiciar (-021) Duke of Burgundy m Adelaide, dau Konrad II Ct. Auxerre
Adelaide

Giselbert (-939) Duke of Lorraine m 929
Henry The Fowler, K.Germa (GGG Grandson Louis I The Fair & Judith SEE CHART) m Mechtilde of Ringelhein
Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 96

Regnier III Count of Hainaut m
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France (-24 Oct 896) m Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE
Hedwig

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims & Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz Walter, Magna Charta baron

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039) Count of Hainaut m ca 1015
Herman, Count of Verdun
Methilde (-c1039)

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) grandson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above ↑

ADELAIDE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER AND THE PECCHES

Adelaide of Lorraine m Renaud (-15Mar 973)
Count of Rheims & Roucy

Giselbert (bur 990 at Rheims) m (   )
Count of Roucy

Ebles I (-11 May 1033) m
Ct Rheims & Roucy
Archbishop of Rheims
Regnier V, Count Hainaut
Beatrix of Hainaut
(See MEROVINGIAN KINGS)

Adele (Alix) de Roucy (-1062) m 1031 Hildouin de Rameru (-1062)
Ct of Montdidier & Roucy

Marguerite de Roucy Hugh de Creil (-1101) Ct. of
Clermont in Beauvasis

Adeliza de Clermont, of Chester m

Osborn de Bolbec (-1035) m Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora
Seigneur of Longueville-sur-sie in Normandy 1028-35

Walter Giffard (1084) m
Lord of Longueville,
Companion of Wm the Conqueror
at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD
Girard Flatel m (   )
Agnes

Rohese Giffard m Richard Fitz Gilbert (-bef 1090)
seigneur of Bienfante & Clare

Gilbert Fitz Richard of Clare
(before 1066-1114 or 7)
Lord of Clare in Suffolk;
Tonbridge, Kent; and
Cardigan, Wales

Robert Fitz Gilbert of Clare
slain 1136, Steward of King Henry II married late (her 1)
Simon de St. Liz & Matilda Countess
Northumberland, etc. bottom NORMAN DUKES
Matilda (Maud) de St Liz (ca 1092-1158+)

Walter Fitz Robert
(-1198)
of Little Dunmow, Essex
(father of Magna Charta Baron Robert Fitz W) m Rohese m
Richard de Lucy of Lucy (near Rouen early 1100's
Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight (1179) of Chipping Ongar,
Ongar, Essex, Justiciar of England for Henry II
Maud de Lucy (She had as her maritagium the manor
at Diss, Norfolk)

Alice Fitz Walter (living 1263) at Bourn, Co. Cambridge m. Gilbert Pecche

For Descendants SEE PEVERAL-PECCHE CHART

PEDIGREE FROM PEVERAL/PECCHE
TO BULL/LAWRENCE

From about 1100 to 1589 AD

Robert Peveral m (   )

Alice Peveral m. Hamon Pecche Wm. Peveral of Bourn

Gilbert Pecche m. Alice Fitz Walter
(-1212) of Bourn, co Cambridge (see separate chart)

Hamon Pecche m. Eva, a foreigner
d 1241 on pilgrimage to Holy Land living 1266

Gilbert Pecche m. Joan de Creye (dau of Simon de Creye)
d 25 May 1291 (wid. of Richard de Dover, of Kent)

Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche m. Iseult
*ca 1260-1322) living 1328

Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche m 1335/6 Joan
(1306-Aug 1349) wid. John de Ingoldesthorpe

Katharine Pecche, Baroness mca 1377 Sir Thomas Notbeam, Kt.
(1339-Aug 1406)(Title in abeyance (c1335-Sep 1306) of
when couple died in 1406) Little Bradley Sfk etc

Margaret Notbeam m John Hinkley, Esq. (1375-Jan 1432)
(1278-23 Nov 1443 they had several ests incl Thurlow Sfk

Cecily Hinkley (1402-1454) m 1426 Henry Caldebeck (1400-)

Thomasine Caldeneck (c1435-1509) m 1426/7

The Underhills were an ancient gentle family having several branches by 1300. Some people suspect the name is a corruption of Umfraville, Normans from Amfraville near Evereax, Normandy, came with William the Conqueror. We have not yet figured out whom our Edward's ancestors really were!

Edward Underhill m. Elizabeth (   )
(She was an heiress of the Harvey & Mauvesin families--both wealthy & of Norman origin.)

Thomas Underhill (living July 1509-Sfk)

John Knighton, (dc June 1513)
Steward of Sir John Say m ( )

Anne Underhill (c 1470-1508) m 1490 Thomas Knighton

Wm. Skipworth, Esq. m (   )

Richard Bull, Gent. m Helen Skipwith
of London (d1529)

Joan Knighton m 1510 Ch m 1510 Charles Bull

Richard Bull (c1511-bur 14 Sep 1583 St Andrews mca 1558 Alice Hunt (d after 1586)
Burgess of Ware & Hertford, co. Herts (he aged ca 47) of Stanford

Elizabeth Bull (bp 4 Aug 1563- m 09 Nov 1579 John Lawrence of St. Albans, Herts.
bur 25 Aug 1609 in Abbey, St. Albans, Herts St. Andrews (ca 1550 - bur 24 June 1609)

Thomas Lawrence born 1589 St. Albans

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address ____
City, State ___

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. 5.

Chart No. 6

Argent, a fess between two chevronels gules

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 Gilbert Pecché
(Father of No. 2)
b. before 1240
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 25 May 1291
p.d.

2 Gilbert Pecché (1st Baron Peche)
(Father of No. 1)
b. 12—
of age April 1284
Summoned to Parliament 1299
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. shortly before 26 June 1322
p.d.

5 Joan de Crege
(Mother of No. 2)
widow of Richard de Dover of Chiltern, Kent
b. 12—
p.b.
d. living 1302
p.d.

Fraternal

1 Gilbert Pecché (2nd Baron, Lord Peache)
b. ca 1306
p.b.
m. ② by March 1335/6
p.m.
d. shortly bef. 24 Aug 1349
p.d.

Maternal

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Iseolt
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1338
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Joan (   )
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. widow of John de Ingolderthorpe
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Hamon Pecché
(Father of No. 4)
b. 11—
p.b. a minor in 1212
m.
p.m. went on pilgrimage to Holy Land 1241
d.
p.d. living 1265

9 Eve
(Mother of No. 4)
"a foreigner"
b.
p.b.
d. 08 Jan 1266?
p.d.

10 Simon de Creye
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. "gules, a cross engrailed or"
d.
p.d. Clatongen add—" in chief "in dexter chief an eagle displayed or)

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Gilbert Pecché
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 7
b. "
m. of Bourne, Cambridge
d.

17 Alice Fitz Walter (de Clare)
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 9
b.
d.

18
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

19
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE
AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp

Address — Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
City, State — Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 6.

Chart No. 7

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 William Pecché (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. "Companion of Wm. the Conqueror" Listed in Domesday Book.
m. ②
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Hamon Pecché (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1105 ?
p.b.
m. ca 1130/5
p.m.
d. ~~bef~~ 1185
p.d.
Lord of Brunne, Cambridge in right of wife

5 Isilia of Bourges (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1148
p.d.

1 Gilbert Pecché, kt.
b.
p.b.
Knight of Abbot of Bury — to Holy Land by 1188
m.
p.m.
d. as of 09 July 1212
p.d. Bourn, Cambridge?

6 Robert Peverel (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. Normandy
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.
(Brother of William Peverel of Domesday fame)

Dugdale
edigree) calls
m PainPeverell
that he accom-
anied Robert
urthose to the
ly Land as
standard-
bearer
& obtained
the barony of
Brunne from
King Henry I)

3 Alice Peveral (Mother of No. 1)
(heiress of Brunne Co. Cambridge)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1188
p.d.

7 Adelicia (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Alice Fitz Walter (De Clare) (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1213 +
p.d. Bourn, Cambridge

8 Peché (Father of No. 4) 16
b. probably of Bec in Normandy
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Baron) Hervé de Bourges (Hugh) (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b. "accompanied Wm. the Conqueror" Held Barony in Suffolk Eng. in 1086.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 Jenita (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (prob.) Ranulf Peveral (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Normandy
(Had Domesday holdings in Berkshire, Norfolk, Suffolk & Oxfordshire)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Maude Fitz-Ingelrie (Mother of No. 6)
said to have been former mistress of William the Conqueror in Normandy
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Bourges Line

① Hugh (-892) Count of Bourges,
m Rothaut
(go to page 8) →

② Geoffrey Papabos
Viscount Bourges. 926

③ name not known

④ Geoffrey de Bourges

⑤ Madalbert de Bourges
(near Paris)

⑥ Hervé, #10 at left

17 →

20
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 Ingelric (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m. said to have been a noble Saxon
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

CHART NO. 1

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Chart G

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--GALLIC, GALLO-ROMANS & ALSATIANS

Lantbertus II, adult ca 690, dead 741 and (______) had son,

Rutpert I, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 722-757, m. Williswint dau of Count Adelhelm. (Note: Rutpert is an early version of Robert, and often used interchangeably) They had son,

Turnicbertus (or Thuringbert) seen 767-770, and (_______) had son

G(a) Rutpert II, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 770-807, m.(1) Theoderata, who died by 789. They had son,

Rutpert III, Count in Wormgau, seen 812-825, dca 834, m. as (2) husb. Wialdnuth, said to have been dtr of St. William d. 812, Count of Toulouse. They had son,

Rutpert IV "Robert the Strong" Count in the Wormgau, seen 836, of Anjou, Blois, Tours, Auxerre, and Nevers, killed15 Sep 866, married (2)864 Aelis (or Adelaide) of Tours and Alsace bca 819, dca 866,(widow of Conrad I Count of Aargau and Auxerre who d. 863) and dau of Hugh, Count of Tours d. 839 and Bava. HER ANCESTRY AND THEIR

To G(b) DESCENDANTS FOLLOW:

From D(g) Adalric (or Ethic) obtained the Duchy of Alsace 662, d. 20 Feb 690, head of the Alsatian House of the Ethiconides, Duke of Alsace 662-690, m. Berswinde. They had

Adelbert, Duke of Alsace, d. 720 (brother of St. Odile, patron saint of Alsace, d. 5 Dec 720). He married (_______) & had

Luitfride I, Duke of Alsace 720-750, dca 750., m. (_________) & had

G(b) Luitfride II, Count of Alsace, d. 780, m. Hiltrude & had

Hugh III, Count of Alsace & Tours, dca 839, m. Bava & had

Aelis (or Adelaide) m. as his second wife, Robert the Strong, Count of Wormgau, Paris, Anjou, and Blois, d. 866, ancestor of the Kings of France. This couple is shown above. They had

Robert I, born posthumously in 866, d. 15 June 923, Count of Poitiers, Count of Paris, Marquis of Neustria, King of the West Franks (Frabce) He m. (1) Aelis They had daughter,

Liegarde (or Hildebrante) of France who. m. Herbert II, d. 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, son of Herbert I and Bertha of Morvois, g.g.grandson of Charlemagne. SEE LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--CHARLEMAGNE

To D(e) ANC. & DEC. CHART.

From D(a) ANCESTRY OF St. BEGGA (9th on the CHARLEMAGNE CHART)

Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul in 381 AD by (_______) had dau. (_______) name not recovered, married Ferrecolus and had son,

Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul, 451,(at Rome 469,475, friend and relative of Sidonius Apollinaris) by (_________) had

Tonantius (brother of Ruricius, Bishop of Uzes, d. 506)m. (_____)& had

Ansbertus the Gallo-Roman Senator who by (________) had son

G(c) Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz who by (_____)had daughter

Itta who married Pepin of Landen, mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, and had daughter,

St. Begga who died 694. having married in 639, Duke Ansgise b. 602. (Upon comparing Begga's ancestry with Ansgises, one will observe that the family must have been obsessed by religion! Also that at the time there must have been no hard-and-fast rules against clerical marriage; this couple had son

Pepin of Heristal who, with his concubine Aupais, became great-grand grandparents of Charlemagne.

To D(b)

Chart 7

Charlemagne married Hildegarde and had son
Louis I "the Fair" b. Aug 778, d. near Mainz 20 June 840, Emperor
814-840, m. (1) in 794/5 Ermengarde dca 3 Oct 818, dau of
7(a) Ingerman, Count of Hesbaye and (_______), and had son
Lothair I b. 795, d.Pruem, Germany 29 Sep 855, King of Italy 817-855,
Emperor 840-855, married Ermengarde d. 20 Mar 851, dau of
Hugh II, Count of Tours and (________). Their daughter,
Ermengarde of Lorraine m. 846 Count Giselbert of Darnau. HIS ANCESTRY
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS FOLLOW: Merovingian Kings of France

From D(e) Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 and wife (_____) had dau
Adela (but believed by some to be dau of Hugobert and Irma) with (___)had
Aubri I, Count of Blois and wife (______) had
Aubri II, Count of Blois and wife (_______) had daughter
7(b) Theidlindis who married Count Gainfroi, flourished 795, son of
Manier, Count of Sens, Duke of Austrasia 791-796, d.800 and
his wife (_______) dau of Duke Haudre. Theidlindis & Ganfroi had
Giselbert, Count in the Massgau (the valley of the Meuse river) 839-842
married (______) probably sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye, & had
Giselbert, Count of Darnau 846-863 married Ermengarde (also called
Helletrude) of Lorraine, whose ancestry is shown above. They had son
Regnier I bca 850, fl. 877-886, d after 25 Oct 915 & before Jan. Count
Through of Hainaut and lay abbot of Echternach (Luxembourg) 897-915, m.(1)
Person 7 Hersent, dau of Charles II "The Bald" of France, grandson of Charle-
Chart E magne. SEE ANCESTRY ON ANOTHER CHART They had son

Regnier II, bca 890 d 932, Count of Hainaut married Adelaide, dau of
Richard the Justiciar d. 921, Duke of Burgundy by wife Adelaide
dau of Konrad II Count of Auxerre, etc.
7(c) Regnier III bca 920, d 973, Count of Hainaut, m. Adele d. 961, dau of
Lambert, Count of Louvain. They had son
Lambert I "The Bearded"bca 950, d 12 Sep 1015, Count of Louvain, m.
Gerberga of Lorraine bca 975 d 27 Jan 1018.

Back to Chart C CONTINUED NEAR BOTTOM OF LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - NORMAN DUKES CHART.

Chart 7

Charlemagne married Hildegarde and had son
Louis I "the Fair" b. Aug 778, d. near Mainz 20 June 840, Emperor
814-840, m. (1) in 794/5 Ermengarde dca 3 Oct 818, dau of
7(a) Ingerman, Count of Hesbaye and (_______), and had son
Lothair I b. 795, d.Pruem, Germany 29 Sep 855, King of Italy 817-855,
Emperor 840-855, married Ermengarde d. 20 Mar 851, dau of
Hugh II, Count of Tours and (________). Their daughter,
Ermengarde of Lorraine m. 846 Count Giselbert of Darnau. HIS ANCESTRY
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS FOLLOW: Merovingian Kings of France
From D(e) Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 and wife (_____) had dau
Adela (but believed by some to be dau of Hugobert and Irma) with (___)had
Aubri I, Count of Blois and wife (______) had
Aubri II, Count of Blois and wife (_______) had daughter
7(b) Theidlindis who married Count Gainfroi, flourished 795, son of
Manier, Count of Sens, Duke of Austrasia 791-796, d.800 and
his wife (_______) dau of Duke Haudre. Theidlindis & Ganfroi had
Giselbert, Count in the Massgau (the valley of the Meuse river) 839-842
married (______) probably sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye, & had
Giselbert, Count of Darnau 846-863 married Ermengarde (also called
Helletrude) of Lorraine, whose ancestry is shown above. They had son
Regnier I bca 850, fl. 877-886, d after 25 Oct 915 & before Jan. Count
of Hainaut and lay abbot of Echternach (Luxembourg) 897-915, m.(1)
Hersent, dau of Charles II "The Bald" of France, grandson of Charlemagne. SEE ANCESTRY ON ANOTHER CHART They had son
Through Person 7 Chart E
Regnier II, bca 890 d 932, Count of Hainaut married Adelaide, dau of
Richard the Justiciar d. 921, Duke of Burgundy by wife Adelaide
dau of Konrad II Count of Auxerre, etc.
7(c) Regnier III bca 920, d 973, Count of Hainaut, m. Adele d. 961, dau of
Lambert, Count of Louvain. They had son
Lambert I "The Bearded"bca 950, d 12 Sep 1015, Count of Louvain, m.
Gerberga of Lorraine bca 975 d 27 Jan 1018.

Back to Chart C

CONTINUED NEAR BOTTOM OF LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - NORMAN DUKES CHART.

Chart G

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--GALLIC, GALLO-ROMANS & ALSATIANS

Lantbertus II, adult ca 690, dead 741 and (______) had son,
Rutpert I, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 722-757, m. Williswint dau of Count Adelhelm. (Note: Rutpert is an early version of Robert, and often used interchangeably) They had son,
Turnicbertus (or Thuringbert) seen 767-770, and (_______) had son
G(a) Rutpert II, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 770-807, m.(1) Theoderata, who died by 789. They had son,
Rutpert III, Count in Wormgau, seen 812-825, dca 834, m. as (2) husb. Wialdnuth, said to have been dtr of St. William d. 812, Count of Toulouse. They had son,
Rutpert IV "Robert the Strong" Count in the Wormgau, seen 836, of Anjou, Blois, Tours, Auxerre, and Nevers, killed15 Sep 866, married (2)864 Aelis (or Adelaide) of Tours and Alsace bca 819, dca 866,(widow of Conrad I Count of Aargau and Auxerre who d. 863) and dau of Hugh, Count of Tours d. 839 and Bava. HER ANCESTRY AND THEIR
To G(b) DESCENDANTS FOLLOW:

From D(g) Adalric (or Ethic) obtained the Duchy of Alsace 662, d. 20 Feb 690, head of the Alsatian House of the Ethiconides, Duke of Alsace 662-690, m. Berswinde. They had
Adelbert, Duke of Alsace, d. 720 (brother of St. Odile, patron saint of Alsace, d. 5 Dec 720). He married (_______) & had
Luitfride I, Duke of Alsace 720-750, dca 750., m. (_________) & had
G(b) Luitfride II, Count of Alsace, d. 780, m. Hiltrude & had
Hugh III, Count of Alsace & Tours, dca 839, m. Bava & had
Aelis (or Adelaide) m. as his second wife, Robert the Strong, Count of Wormgau, Paris, Anjou, and Blois, d. 866, ancestor of the Kings of France. This couple is shown above. They had
Robert I, born posthumously in 866, d. 15 June 923, Count of Poitiers, Count of Paris, Marquis of Neustria, King of the West Franks (Frabce) He m. (1) Aelis They had daughter,
Liegarde (or Hildebrante) of France who. m. Herbert II, d. 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, son of Herbert I and Bertha of Morvois, g.g.grandson of Charlemagne. SEE LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--CHARLEMAGNE
To D(e) ANC. & DEC. CHART.

From D(d) ANCESTRY OF St. BEGGA (9th on the CHARLEMAGNE CHART)

Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul in 381 AD by (_______) had dau.
(_______) name not recovered, married Ferrecolus and had son,
Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul, 451,(at Rome 469,475, friend and relative of Sidonius Apollinaris) by (_________) had
Tonantius (brother of Ruricius, Bishop of Uzes, d. 506)m. (_____)& had
Ansbertus the Gallo-Roman Senator who by (_________) had son
G(c) Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz who by (_____)had daughter
Itta who married Pepin of Landen, mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, and had daughter,
St. Begga who died 694, having married in 639, Duke Ansgise b. 602. (Upon comparing Begga's ancestry with Ansgises, one will observe that the family must have been obsessed by religion! Also that at the time there must have been no hard-and-fast rules against clerical marriage; this couple had son
Pepin of Heristal who, with his concubine Aupais, became great-grand
To D(b) grandparents of Charlemagne.

Chart E

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - LINE OF HILDEGARDE WIFE OF CHARLEMAGNE TO JUDITH OF LENS

Godefroy Duke of Alamannia 679-708, by (_____) had son

Houching (one of four brothers) by (______) had son

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia, count in the Linzgau in 709-720-724 by (______) had daughter

From Chart D(b) Emma, seen 778, died 798, married Gerold, count in the Angachau 779, had

Hildegarde born 758, died 30 April 783, m. 771 the Emperor Charlemagne,"

Louis I, "The Fair" b. 778, d 20 June 840, Emperor 814-840, m.(2) Judith of Bavaria. They had

Charles II "The Bald" b. Frankfort-am-Main 13 June 828, d. near Mt.Cenis in the Alps 6 Oct 877, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 875-7; m. Ermentrude d. 6 Oct 869, dau of Odo, Count of Orleans and Engeltrude

Charles III, "the Simple" b. 17 Sep 879, d. Peronne 7 Oct 929, King of the Franks 893-922, married (3) Eadgifu (or Edgiva) d. 951 who was probably grand-daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England. (This Charles may have gotten his nickname because, recognizing the weakness of his Kingdom which had been partially taken over by the Norman Vikings, to restore peace he granted them the territory already occupied to keep them out of the rest of it.) The couple had

Louis IV d' Outre-Mer, King of the Franks 936-954) b. 919, d. 10 Sep 954, m. Gerberga of Saxony (widow of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine) and daughter of Henry I the Fowler, Duke of Saxony & King of the Saxons 912-936; b. 976 d. 2 July 936 at Memleleben, son of Otto the Illustrious Duke of Saxony b. 836 d. 30 Nov 902 by his wife Hedwig. Otto was son of Ludolph, Duke of Saxony bca 816, d 6 Sep. 864 & Oda. Henry, their son. married secondly Mechtilde, dau of Count Dietrich of Ringelheim. Louis IV & Gerberga had son,

Charles of Lorraine, Duke of Lower Lorraine, born 953, died 994, m. before 979, Adelheid. Their daughter,

Gerberga bca. 975, d. after 1017, married Lambert I "the Bearded" Count of Louvain about 990. Lambert was also a CHARLEMAGNE DESCEN-
o Chart 7 DANT. SEE HIS ANCESTRY ON SEPARATE CHART. Their son,

Eustace I, Count of Boulogne d. 1049 m. Maud. Their son,

Lambert of Boulogne, Count of Lens, slain in battle of Lille in 1054, married Adelaide, Countess of Aumale b. 1030 d. before 1090, sister of William the Conqueror by Robert I, Duke of Normandy and Herleve
ack to Chart C SEE CHART SHOWING DESCENT OF NORMAN DUKES. Lambert & Adelaide had

Judith of Lens Countess of Huntingdon, Northumberland , born 1054 married 1070 Waltheoff II, English Earl to whom these lands originally belonged and because of her, the only English Earl allowed to remain in power. Unfortunately, he was persuaded by others to take part in a Danish plot to overthrow William I, was defeated and tried for treason, his wife being one of those who testified against him. He was beheaded 31 May 1076 at Winchester. The king took over some of his land, but because of her cooperation, Judith of Lens was still one of the largest landholders in the kingdom, as the Domesday Books show. Their daughter Matilda was her heiress. Matilda's second marriage, but not our lineage, was to the King
Back to Chart B of Scots. Judith and Waltheoff are #22 & #23 on the PEDIGREE CHART. Our Lawrence descent is through Matilda's first marriage to Simon de St. Liz.

Chart D

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - ANCESTRY AND SOME DESCENDANTS OF CHARLEMAGNE

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne in 420, kin of Clovis I
Childebert, King of Cologne, living 450, had son,
Sigebert the Lame, King of Cologne, (murdered 509 by own son, at the
instigation of Clovis I, King of Salic Franks 481-511) had son
Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne, also killed 509 by Clovis, -son
Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, very young in 509 when his father was
murdered, revolted against Thierry I, who killed him.
St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, consecrated 599 (rather than Bode-
D(a) geisel I as previously thought) had son,
Bodegeisel II who married Oda, a Suevian. They had son
Saint Arnulf bca 13 Aug 582, Mayor of the Palace (and tutor to Dagobert
Bishop of Metz 612) died 16 Aug 640. He married about 596 AD,
Dode (also known as Clothilde) who became a nun at Treves in 612.
(besides the following, they were also parents of St. Clodulf,
Bishop of Metz who dca 690.)
Duke Ansgise, b. 602, (Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert,
in 632) married before 639 St. Begga who died 694. SEE
To Chart C(c) CHART OF ST. BEGGA'S ANCESTRY SEPARATELY. They had son,
Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, died 714. By
his concubine, Aupais they were parents of
Charles Martel born 689, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over
the Saracens at Poitiers in 732, died 741. He married (1)
Rotrou who died 724, said to have been dau. of St. Lievin, Bishop
of Treves. Charles and Rotrou had son,
D(b) Pepin the Short b. 714, Mayor of the Palace. (He deposed the last of the
Faineant (Merovingian) kings and became himself the first king of
the Franks of the second race in 751, died 768. He married
Bertha, doed 783, dau of Count Canbert of Laon. Pepin & Bertha had:
Charlemagne b. 2 Apr 747, King of France, one of the great men in
history. He was crowned Holy Roman Emperor on 25 Dec 800. He died
28 Jan 813/4 at Aix la Chapelle. He married ca 771,
Hildegarde bca 758, d. 30 Apr 783, dau of Count Geroud of Swabia
To Chart E SEE SEPARATE CHART OF HILDEGARDE'S ANCESTRY. They had
Pepin, King of Italy bapt 12 Apr 781 at Rome by Pope Adrian I, died at
Milan 8 July 810. By (______) a daughter of Duke Bernard, much
younger brother of Pepin the Short above, they had a natural son,
Bernard, King of Italy (813-Dec 817) a natural son born 797, died
17 Apr 818 at Milan, married Cunigunde who dca 835. They had,
D(c) Pepin, Count of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, d.post 840, m.(____)& had
Herbert I De Vermandois bca 840, murdered ca 902, Count of V & Seigneur
of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, married Bertha of Morvois,
dau of Guerri I, Count of Morvois by his wife Eve of Rousssillon.
Herbert & Bertha had son,
Herbert II, b. 880/890 d. ca 943 at St. Quentin, Count of Vermandois &
Troyes, Liegarde (or Hildebrante) dau of Robert I Duke of France
To Chart G(b) and first wife Aelis SEE SEPARATE CHART OF LIEGARDE'S ANCESTRY.
They had son,
Robert I, Count of Troyes & Meaux bca 920, d ca 967/8 married (1)
D(e) Adelaide, cau of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy and Ermengarde.
To Chart F(b) SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR HER ANCESTRY. Robert & Adelaide had daughter,
Adelaide de Vermandois b. 450 d. 978 who married Geoffrey "Grisgonelle"
D(f) Count of Anjou (her 2nd m.) He died 21 July 987 and was son of
Fulk the Good II Count of Anjou and Gerberga of the Gatinais.
SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR GEOFFREY"S ANCESTRY. They had daughter,
Ermengarde of Anjou who married Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
D(g) Their daughter, Judith of Brittany b. 982, married Richard II, Normandy
To Chart C CONTINUE ON CHART OF ANCESTRY OF NORMAN DUKES -- Richard's Ancestry.

ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH BULL, WIFE OF JOHN LAWRENCE   Chart A

(According to Some Feudal Coats of Arms by Jos. Foster: Peche, Sir Gilbert of Corby, banneret baron 1209 and borne at the Battle of Falkirk 1298, and at the Battle of Dunstable 1308 - argent, a fess between two chevronels gules (F) Nobility & Howard rolls. Another Gilbert in Dering roll. Hammond Peche same arms in St. George Roll.)

Chart B
Gilbert Pecche married Alice Fitz Walter, sister of Robert Fitz Walter.
  leader of the Magna Charta Barons. Her ancestry is charted separately.
  they had,
Hamon Pecche (mentioned above) living 1165, M.P. 1154, m. Eve. their son,
Gilbert Pecche, married Joan de Creye. Their son,
Gilbert, First Baron Pecche married Iseult   Their son,
Gilbert, Second Baron Pecche, married Joan   Their daughter,
Katherine Pecche or Peche, married Thomas Notbeam   Their daughter,
Margaret Notbeam, married John Hinkley   Their daughter,
Cecily Hinkley, married Henry Caldebeck   Their daughter,
Thomasine Caldebeck married Thomas Underhill   Their daughter,
Anne Underhill married Thomas Knighton   Their daughter,
Joan Knighton, bca 1510 married Charles Bull   Their son,
Richard Bull bca 1530 married Alice Hunt   Their daughter,
Elizabeth Bull, baptized 4 Aug 1563 married 9 Nov. 1579 at St. Albans,
  Hertfordshire, John Lawrence baptized 12 Jan 1561/2, died 1614 there
  at St. Albans, son of William Lawrence who married 25 Nov. 1559
  Katherine Beaumont, and probable grandson of another John Lawrence,
  former mayor of St. Albans. Elizabeth and John had son:
Thomas Lawrence baptized 2 Feb 1587/8 married 23 Oct 1609 at St. Albans
  Joan Antrobus baptized 25 June 1592, dau of Walter Antrobus, warden
  of the Shoemakers' Guild and Joan Arnold b 1570 and married 1587/7
  in St. Albans. Walter died in 1614 and Joan accompanied her
  daughter's family to New England in 1635.
  Thomas and the younger Joan, his wife, had five children but he
  died prematurely on 20 March 1625. Their daughter,
Marie Lawrence was born a few weeks after he died, and baptized on
ew 10 April 1625. She married Lt. Thomas Burnham in Ipswich MA in 1645.
ngland Formore details see Pedigree Chart.

Notes: More details, hopefully containing dates, were supposed to have been published by a very reputable genealogist, but I have been unable to locate the promised article, though many subsequent books rejecting a lot of claimed royal lineages, confirm Marie Lawrence's. There is possible discrepancy in the date of John Lawrence's marriage date. He had two wives, evidently, and it was once believed that Thomas's mother was a Margaret Roberts, but that has been proven untrue. Also, baptismal dates in those dates are not a true indication of age, for baptism often occured rather late--teen age marriages were also very common, even including sometimes seventeen-year-old boys if financially or politically advantageous-though by the late 1500's that was going out of style. Early Norman knights like the Pecches who frequently died in battle, tended to marry extremely young if the monarch or some other high authority did not forbid it--on the other hand, kinghts of William the Conqueror and his sons often married late though frequently having had mistresses, until they were rewarded by the monarch by the receipt of rich heiresses as wives. The king was privileged by law to carry on that practice.

Pecche (or Peche) was pronounced variously as "Peach" or "Peck."
The last "e" was silent.

ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH BULL, WIFE OF JOHN LAWRENCE Chart A

(According to Some Feudal Coats ofArms by Jos. Foster: Peche, Sir Gilbert of Corby, banneret baron 1209 and borne at the Battle of Falkirk 1298, and at the Battle ofDunstable 1308 - argent, a fess between two chevronels gules (F) Nobility & Howard rolls. Another Gilbert in Dering roll. Hammond Peche same arms in St. George Roll.)

Chart B

Gilbert Pecche married Alice Fitz Walter, sister of Robert Fitz Walter, leader of the Magna Charta Barons. Her ancestry is charted separately. they had,
Hamon Pecche (mentioned above) living 1165, M.P. 1154, m. Eve. their son,
Gilbert Pecche, married Joan de Creye. Their son,
Gilbert, First Baron Pecche married Iseult ______ Their son,
Gilbert, Second Baron Pecche, married Joan ______ Their daughter,
Katherine Pecche or Peche, married Thomas Notbeam Their daughter,
Margaret Notbeam, married John Hinkley Their daughter,
Cecily Hinkley, married Henry Caldebeck Their daughter,
Thomasine Caldebeck married Thomas Underhill Their daughter,
Anne Underhill married Thomas Knighton Their daughter,
Joan Knighton, bca 1510 married Charles Bull Their son,
Richard Bull bca 1530 married Alice Hunt Their daughter,
Elizabeth Bull, baptized 4 Aug 1563 married 9 Nov. 1579 at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, John Lawrence baptized 12 Jan 1561/2, died 1614 there at St. Albans, son of William Lawrence who married 25 Nov. 1559 Katherine Beaumont, and probable grandson of another John Lawrence, former mayor of St. Albans. Elizabeth and John had son:
Thomas Lawrence baptized 2 Feb 1587/8 married 23 Oct 1609 at St. Albans Joan Antrobus baptized 25 June 1592, dau of Walter Antrobus, warden of the Shoemakers' Guild and Joan Arnold b 1570 and married 1587/7 in St. Albans. Walter died in 1614 and Joan accompanied her daughter's family to New England in 1635.
Thomas and the younger Joan, his wife, had five children but he died prematurely on 20 March 1625. Their daughter,
Marie Lawrence was born a few weeks after he died, and baptized on 10 April 1625. She married Lt. Thomas Burnham in Ipswich MA in 1645. Formore details see Pedigree Chart.

ew
ngland

Notes: More details, hopefully containing dates, were supposed to have been published by a very reputable genealogist, but I have been unable to locate the promised article, though many subsequent books rejecting a lot of claimed royal lineages, confirm Marie Lawrence's. There is possible discrepancy in the date of John Lawrence's marriage date. He had two wives, evidently, and it was once believed that Thomas's mother was a Margaret Roberts, but that has been proven untrue. Also, baptismal dates in those dates are not a true indication of age, for baptism often occured rather late--teen age marriages were also very common, even including sometimes seventeen-year-old boys if financially or politically advantageous-though by the late 1500's that was going out of style. Early Norman knights like the Pecches who frequently died in battle, tended to marry extremely young if the monarch or some other high authority did not forbid it--on the other hand, kinghts of William the Conqueror and his sons often married late though frequently having had mistresses, until they were rewarded by the monarch by the receipt of rich heiresses as wives. The king was privileged by law to carry on that practice.

Pecche (or Peche) was pronounced variously as "Peach" or "Peck." The last "e" was silent.

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - NORMAN DUKES

Chart C

Halfdan the Old, Norwegian jarl ca. 775 AD, had son
Ivar Cplaendinge who was jarl ca 800 AD, " "
Eystein Glumra, jarl of the Upplands ca 830 " "

Ragnvald I "The Wise" Jarl of North & South More in Norway, d. 890 AD
who by his wife Hiltrude (aka Ragn..hilde) had son,

Granger Rolf (Rollo the Viking) who due to his aggressiveness
was banished to the Hebrides. Finding this not to his liking,
during the years 876-890 he participated in Viking raids on
Bayeux, Northern France. At the end ofa battle, in 886 AD
he captured
Poppa, daughter of Count Berenger of Bayeux
died 886 in battle
making her his "Danish wife," a Pagan custom of the times.
They had son,

William I "Longsword" Duke of Normandy born 891 at Rouen, France,
he became duke in 927. Though the Bretons had pledged allegiance
in 930 they rebelled and he subdued them, taking Britany, the
Channel Islands, and the Cotentin and Averanchin. he was killed
17 Dec 942 in an ambush arranged by counts of Blois & Flanders
who did not wish to be conquered as well. In the meantime, he
married
Sprota, of Brittany, making her a "Danish wife."
Their son,

Richard I "The Fearless" Duke of Normandy born ca 932 in Fecamp,
was made his father's heir 29 May 942, died 20 Nov 996. (Though
subsequently for political reasons he contracted marriage with
Emma, dau of Hugh Capet, Count of Paris, she later died.) In the
meantine, in 945 he was betrothed to his first, "Danish wife,"

Gunnor daughter of the forester of Arques
d.post After Emma's death, there was a Christian
1027 marriage to legitimize their children. Their son,

Richard II "The Good" Duke of Normandy, died 28 August 1026. ca 1000-8
Ca. 1000-1008 he married

Judith of Brittany daughter of Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
(982-1017) and Ermengarde of Anjou, CHARLEMAGNE
DESCENDANT
See separate table for her ancestry

→ Chart D
thru g
Their son,
Robert I, Duke of Normandy
Died 22 July 1035 on a journey to the Holy Land, had during his
teens contracted a "Danish marriage" with another teenager,

Herleve (aka Arlette) dau of Fulbert of Falaise who ran a
tannery business .
their daughter,

Adelaide, Countess of Aumale born 1030, died before 1090, was a
Sister of William the Conqueror of England, married (2nd of 3)

Lambert of Boulogne, Count of Lens in Artois
who was slain in battle of Lille in 1054, whose parents were

Eustache I, Count of Boulogne and Maud his wife.
d. 1049 both his parents,
Lambert I "the Bearded" of Louvain and Gerberga of
Lorraine were CHARLEMAGNE DESCENDANTS (separate charts)

→ Chart E

Adelaide & Lambert's daughter, b. 1054
Judith of Lens b 1054 married Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northumberland & Northampton, an Englishman

Back to Chart C

(Dodge Ancestors) LAWRENCE

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart B
Chart No.____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Alice Fitz Walter
b. (Sis. of Robert F-W, leader of Magna Charta Barons)
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Walter Fitz-Robert (Father of No. 1)
b. of Little Dunmow, Essex
p.b.
m. (2)
p.m.
d. 1198
p.d.

3 Maud de Lucy (Mother of No. 1)
b. held Diss, Norfolk, as maritergium (wedding dowery?)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Robert(de Clare)Fitz Richard (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Steward of King Henry II
m.
p.m.
d. 1134/6
p.d.

5 Matilda St. Liz (Mother of No. 2)
b. "Maud" (she m/2 Sahir de Quincy)
p.b.
d. 1140
p.d.

6 Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight, Justiciar of England under Henry II (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. (of Chipping Ongar, Essex & Diss, Norfolk)
m.
p.m.
d. 1179
p.d.

7 Rohese (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Richard Fitz Gilbert (Father of No. 4)
b. Seigneur of Bienfante & Orleans, Normandy & of Clare, Suffolk
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. ca. 1090
p.d.

9 Rohese Giffard (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon & Northampton, succeeding his fa-in-law (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1090
p.m.
d. 1111
p.d.

11 Matilda, Countess of H & N-H (Mother of No. 5)
b. 1072 "Maud" (She m/2 St. David King of Scots)
p.b.
d. 1130/1
p.d.

12 (?Richard)De Lucy (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. of Lucy near Roeun Normandy temp Henry I betw 1100-35
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Gilbert, Count of Brionne in Normandy (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

18 Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d. 1084 See Below

19 Agnes, dau. of Girard Flatel (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

20 Ranulph the Rich, a Moneyer, of Normandy & London from Senliz, France (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

22 Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, (son of Sigurd, E. of North-umber and & Aelflaed, dau. Alfred of Bernicia) (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d. beheaded 31 May 1076

23 Judith of Lens, niece of Wm. the Conq. (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d. See Forward to Chart C

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

See short description of the Lucy Estates & Coat of Arms.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

Gilbert Pecche (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
d.

Walter Giffard, #18 above, was companion of Wm. the Conqueror at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD & Lord of Longueville in Normandy. His parents were:

Osbern de Bolbec Seigneur of Longueville-sur-Scie from 1026-1035. He m. Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora

Paternal

Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE[illegible]GICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

(Dodge Ancestors) LAWRENCE

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. Chart B

Name of Compiler ~~Norma Zaniewski~~
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ___ on chart No. ___.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Alice Fitz Walter
b. (Sis. of Robert F-W, leader of Magna Charta Barons)
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Gilbert Pecche (Spouse of No. 1)

2 Walter Fitz-Robert (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. of Little Dunmow, Essex
m. (2)
p.m.
d. 1198
p.d.

3 Maud de Lucy (Mother of No. 1)
b. held Diss, Norfolk, as maritergium (wedding dowery?)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Robert(de Clare)Fitz Richard (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Steward of King Henry II
m.
p.m.
d. 1134/6
p.d.

5 Matilda St. Liz (Mother of No. 2)
"Maud" (she m/2 Sahir de Quincy)
b.
p.b.
d. 1140
p.d.

6 Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight, Justiciar of England under Henry II (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. (of Chipping Ongar, Essex & Diss, Norfolk)
m.
p.m.
d. 1179
p.d.

7 Rohese (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Richard Fitz Gilbert (Father of No. 4)
b. Seigneur of Brenfante
p.b. & Orleans, Normandy
m. & of Clare, Suffolk
p.m.
d. ca. 1090
p.d.

9 Rohese Giffard (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon & Northampton, succeeding his fa-in-law (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1090
p.m.
d. 1111
p.d.

11 Matilda, Countess of H & N-H (Mother of No. 5)
"Maud" (She m/2 St. David King of Scots)
b. 1072
p.b.
d. 1130/1
p.d.

12 (?Richard)De Lucy (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. of Lucy near Roeun Normandy temp Henry I
m. betw 1100-35
p.m.
d.
p.d.

See short description of the Lucy Estates & Coat of Arms.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Gilbert, Count of Brionne in Normandy (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

18 Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. 1084 See Below

19 Agnes, dau. of Girard Flatel (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

20 Ranulph the Rich, a Moneyer, of Normandy & London (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d. from Senliz, France

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

22 Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon,(son of Sigurd, E. of Northumber and & Aelflaed, dau.Alfred of Bernicia)
b.
m.
d. beheaded 31 May 1076

23 Judith of Lens, niece of Wm. the Conq. (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d. See Forward to Chart C

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Walter Giffard, #18 above, was companion of Wm. the Conqueror at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD & Lord of Longueville in Normandy. His parents were:

Osbern de Bolbec
Seigneur of Longueville-sur-Scie from 1026-1035. He m.
Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora

Fraternal

Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

NATIONAL
23-680

NATIONAL INSERTABLE-TAB INDEXES ENABLE YOU TO
MAKE YOUR OWN SUBJECT ARRANGEMENT, USING PLAIN
INSERTS ON WHICH TO WRITE YOUR OWN CAPTIONS.

The Beaded edge on tab makes it easy to insert captions

Made in U. S. A.

Billie

(Dodge Ancestors)

①

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. Base Chart

Chart No. D-

Date Apr 1997

- b. Date of Birth
- p.b. Place of Birth
- m. Date of Marriage
- d. Date of Death
- p.d. Place of Death

6th gen.

1 (30) (Rev.) Dwight Dodge
b. 28 May 1798
p.b. Starbridge, Worcester MA
m. ② 9 Dec 1830
p.m. Sempronius, Cayuga NY
d. 23 Aug 1868
p.d. Kingston, Caldwell, MO

2 (60) Levi Dodge (Father of No. 1)
b. 22 June 1772
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
m. 15 Mar 1796
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 8 Dec 1835
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire (near Sullivan) NH

3 (61) Keziah Ellis (Mother of No. 1)
b. 15 Feb 1780
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 4 Feb 1865
p.d. Palmer, Hampden MA

7th gen

4 (120) Richard Dodge V (Father of No. 2)
b. 25 Apr 1751
p.b. Hamilton? MA
m. ① 19 July 1770
p.m. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 25 Dec 1833
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

5 (121) Lois Towne (Mother of No. 2)
b. 30 Sep 1752
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 9 Sep 1812
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

6 (122) Jedediah Ellis (Father of No. 3)
b. 9 July 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. 8 Apr 1774
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 14 June 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA.

7 (123) Martha Freeman (Mother of No. 3)
b. 14 Jan 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 4 May 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA

8th gen.

8 (240) Richard Dodge III (Father of No. 4)
b. 11 Nov 1710
p.b. Hamlet Parish - Ipswich MA
m. 16 Aug 1734
p.m. Hamlet P. (now Hamilton)
d. 17 Oct 1776
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

9 (241) Sarah Tuttle (Mother of No. 4)
b. 5 Aug 1716
p.b. Ipswich Essex MA
d. 7 Feb 1796
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

10 (242) John Towne (Father of No. 5)
b. 23 Feb 1708
p.b. Danvers, Essex MA
m. 2 Apr 1729
p.m.
d. 1754
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

11 (243) Mercy Towne (Mother of No. 5)
b. 19 Sep 1708
p.b. Topsfield Essex MA
d. 17
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

Revolutionary War
12 (244) (Captain) Samuel Ellis (Father of No. 6)
b. 15 Feb 1726
p.b. Medway, Norfolk MA
m. 15 May 1750
p.m. Canterbury, Windham CT
d. 21 Dec 1802
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

13 (245) Abigail Smith (Mother of No. 6)
b. ca 1730
p.b. CT
d. after Sept 1801 (church rec.)
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

French + Indian War - fought Crown Point NY
14 (246) (Lt) Samuel Freeman V (Father of No. 7)
b. 22 Nov 1716
p.b. Eastham, Barnstable, MA
m. 30 Apr 174 (1?) (int)
p.m. Needham (or Charlton) MA
d. 31 Dec 1772
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

15 (247) Mary Chubb (Mother of No. 7)
b. 8 Dec 1719
p.b. Woburn, Mdx, MA
d. 9 Sep 1807
p.d. Sturbridge, Worc. MA

9th generation

16 (480) Richard Dodge II (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D.)
b. 12 July 1670
m. 16 Nov 1694
d. 7 Aug 1739

17 (481) Martha Low (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. Dc)
b. 10 Mar 1669
d. Dec 1737

18 (482) Charles Tuttle (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. D5)
b. 31 Mar 1679
m. 22 Mar 1703
d. 6 Oct 1752

19 (483) Mary Burnham (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. D6)
b. 18 Oct 1685
d. 17

20 (484) John Towne (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D-)
b. 20 Feb 1678
m. Jan 1708
d. 31 Mar 1714

21 (485) Elizabeth Rea (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D8)
b. 14 Aug 1687
d. 14 Dec 1711

22 (486) William Towne (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D9)
b. 17 Mar 1659
m. ② 22 Aug 1694
d. 30 Jan 1730

23 (487) Margaret Wilkins (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D10)
b. 1667
d. 1751

24 (488) Samuel Ellice (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D11)
b. 14 July 1699
m. 14 Sep 1720
d. 14 Aug 1769 Mills MA

25 (489) Dorothy Hall (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D12)
b. 30 May 1700
d. 13 May 1790

26 (490) ? (?) Jedediah Smith {? See note ✗ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D13)
b. 17
m. 7 Feb 1727 - Canterbury CT
d.

27 (491) (?) Biel Boswell {? (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D14)
b. 17
d.

28 (492) ~~Samuel Freeman IV~~ (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D15)
b. ~~1688~~
m. ~~1712~~
d. ~~1742 Eastham MA~~

29 (493) ~~Mary Paine~~ (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D16)
b. ~~1693~~
d. 1723

30 (494) William Chubb (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D17)
b. ca 1684 Salem
m. ca 1715
d. 17__

31 (495) Sarah or Mary ( ) (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D18)
b.
d.

(30) Lydia Woodman Pearce (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 6 Oct 1802 d. 4 Aug 1881
p.b. Sempronius NY p.d. Kingston MO

DAR eligibility through #244 Samuel Ellis

*Jedediah, son of Henry + Hannah Smith, was either Abigail's uncle brother or her father.

Fraternal

Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GE…ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART NO. 1

Dodge Ancestors (3A)

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date 12 Oct 1991

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 482 on chart No. D2.

Chart No. D5

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Note: Simon Tuttle was Marie Lawrence's half-brother. Included ~~because~~ because
her granddaughter Marie married his son Charles

9th gen

1 (482) Charles Tuttle
b. 31 Mar 1679
p.b. Ipswich, Essex MA
m. 22 Mar 1702/3
p.m. Ipswich
d. 6 Oct 1752
p.d. Ipswich

(483) Mary Burnham
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 25 May 1678
p.b. Ipswich Chebacco
d. 17
p.d. Ipswich ?

10th gen

2 (964) Simon Tuttle
(Father of No. 1)
b. 10 Jan 1630/1
p.b. St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
m. ② 1662
p.m. Ipswich Essex MA Bay Colony
d. Jan 1692
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

3 (963) Sarah Cogswell
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 1645?
p.b. Ipswich
d. 24 Jan 1731/2
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

11th generation

4 (1928) John Tuttle
1635 "Planter" Ipswich
(Father of No. 2)
bapt 4 Jane 1596
p.b. Holcot, Hertfordshire, England
m. ? 24 Nov 1627
p.m. St. Albans, Herts.
d. 30 Dec 1656
p.d. Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland

5 (1929) Joan Antrobus
"1635" "Planter"
(widow of Thomas Lawrence)
(Mother of No. 2)
bapt. 25 Jane 1592
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire
d. after 1659
p.d. ? Carrickfergus, No. Ireland (Among dau-)

6 (1930) John Cogswell
1635+ "Angel Gabriel" Ipswich
(Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1592
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
m. 10 Sept 1615
p.m. St. Mary's Chapel, Westbury
d. 29 Nov 1669
p.d. Ipswich, Essex, MA

7 (1931) Elizabeth Thompson
(Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1595
p.b. Westbury, Wiltshire, England
d. 2 June 1676
p.d. Ipswich, Essex, MA

12th gen.

8 (3856) Symon Toothill
Spanish Armada 1588
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1560
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton, England
m. Aug. 1593
p.m. Ringstead
d. 15 June 1630
p.d. Ringstead

9 (3857) Isabel Wells
1635+ "Planter"
(Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1565
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton
d. late 1635 or shortly after
p.d. (at sea, Ipswich or New Haven Colony)

10 (3858) Walter Antrobus
(Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1565? (Warden of shoemakers union)
p.b.
m. ③ 1584?
p.m.
d. 1614
p.d. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.

11 (3859) Joan Arnold
1635+ "Planter"
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 1570
p.b. Hertfordshire ?
d. soon after 1635
p.d. Ipswich ? (at sea?)

12 (3360) Edward Cogswell
(Father of No. 6)
b. ca 1565?
p.b. Wiltshire, England
m.
p.m.
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

13 (3361) Alice
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 15
p.b. Eng.
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

14 (3862) (Rev.) William Thompson
(Father of No. 7)
b. 15 (Vicar All Saints Ch, Westbury England)
p.b.
m. 15 ? Braintree, Essex?
p.m.
d. 1625
p.d. Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire England

15 (3863) Phyllis
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 15
p.b. ? Braintree, Essex, Eng.
d. 19 July 1608
p.d. Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.

13th gen

16 (7712) Richard Tootill
b. ca 1530 Woodford
m. next Thrapston
d. will 1589

14 gen
(15,424) Thomas Tootill
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___
bca 1495 of Halcott Woodford, Northamp

17 (7713) Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___
b.
d.

18 (7714) John Wells
Spanish Armada 1588
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ___
b. ca 1537
m. will pr. 1618 Ringstead Northampton
d.

19 (7715) ? Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ___
b. ca. 1541
d. of Ringstead N. Herts

20 (7716) ? John Antrobus
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m. family originally in Cheshire
d. cc 1586?

21 (7717)
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

22 (7718) Arnold
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

23 (7719)
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

24 (7720) Robert Cogswell
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 1530?
m.
d. 7 June 1581 Westbury Leigh

25 (7721) Alice
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b. 15
d. 1 Aug 1603 Westbury Leigh

26 (7722)
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

27 (7723)
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

28 (7724) Thompson
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

29 (7725)
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

30 (7726)
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

31 (7727)
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

*#3867 + her parents same as #1929 - D5

① ③

PEDIGREE CHART

Dodge Ancestors

13th generation D6

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 483 on chart No. D2.

Chart No.

Date Dec 1991 (11)

(12)

(10)

(in Narragansett + King Phillips Wars)

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

9th gen.

(483) 1 Mary Burnham
b. 25 May 1678
p.b. Ipswich - Chebacco MA
m. 22 Mar 1702/3
p.m. Ipswich
d. 17—
p.d. "

(482) Charles Tuttle (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 31 Mar 1679 d. Jan 1692
p.b. Ipswich MA p.d. Ipswich MA

(NOTE: It is believed but not yet absolutely proved that this Mary Kinsman m. James Burnham; her sister Eunice did marry his brother Nathaniel. James did not m. Mary Cogswell (!))

Fraternal

2 (966) James Burnham (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1650/1
p.b. Ipswich Chebacco MA
m. ca 1676
p.m. Ipswich
d. 30 June 1729
p.d. Ipswich

Maternal

3 (967) Mary (? Kinsman) (Mother of No. 1)
b. 21 Dec 1657
p.b. Ipswich
d. 10 Nov 1733
p.d. Ipswich

4 (1932) (Lt) Thomas Burnham 1635 (*) "Angel Gabriel" (Father of No. 2)
b. ca 1619 or 1623
p.b. Norwich, Norfolk, Eng.
m. ca 1645
p.m. Ipswich Chebacco Parish MA
d. 19 May 1694
p.d. Ipswich Chebacco, MA

5 (1933) Marie Lawrence (Mother of No. 2)
b.p. 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng
d. 27 Mar 1705
p.d. Ipswich Essex, MA

6 (1934) ? Robert Kinsman, Jr. (Quartermaster) (Father of No. 3)
b. 1629
p.b.
m. ca 1655/6
p.m. Ipswich
d. 19 Feb 1712
p.d.
(Narragansett War King Phillips) (glazier)

See D4

7 (1935) ? Mary Boreman (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1633
p.b.
d. 17
p.d.

8 (3864) maybe Robert Burnham ? (Father of No. 4)
b. 15
p.b. Norwich, Norfolk, Eng
m. 14 Oct 1606 (or 8)
p.m. Norwich
d.
p.d.

9 (3865) maybe Mary Andrews ? (Mother of No. 4)
b. 15
p.b. Norfolk, Eng.
d.
p.d.

10 (3866) Thomas Lawrence (Father of No. 5)
b.p. 2 Feb 1588/9
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng
m. 23 Oct 1609
p.m. (In Abbey Church) St Albans
d. 20 Mar 1625
p.d. St. Albans

11 (3867) *Joan Antrobus 1635 (*) "Planter" Ipswich (Mother of No. 5)
b.p. 25 June 1592
p.b. St Albans, Herts, Eng.
d. 1659+
p.d. Carrickfergus, No. Ireland

12 (3868) ? Robert Kinsman 1634 May Ipswich Mary + John * (Father of No. 6)
b. (ca 1590 ?)
p.b. Overton, Wiltshire
m.
p.m.
d. 28 Jan 1664/5
p.d. Ipswich

13 (3869) (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (3870) ? Thomas Boreman 1635 Ipswich (Father of No. 7)
b. Oct 1601
p.b. Claydon, Oxfordshire, England
m. 17 Aug 1630
p.m. St. Helens Bishopsgate London
d. May 1673
p.d. Ipswich MA

15 (3871) ? Margaret Offin (Mother of No. 7)
b. ca 1605
p.b. ? Bishopsgate London
d. 25 Nov 1679
p.d. Ipswich MA

16 (7728) Burnham (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17 (7729) (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

maybe

18 (7730) maybe ~~Daniell Andrews~~ (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b. ~~15~~
m.
d.

19 (7731) maybe ~~Hannah Peabody~~ (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (7732) John Lawrence (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D6-20)
b.
m. 09 Nov 1579 St Andrews, Hertfords +
d. bur 2 1609 Abbey St Albans

21 (7733) Elizabeth Bael (Mother of No. 10 Cont. on chart No.) (4)
2 ♀ 4 Aug 1563 - Hertford
d. bur 25 Aug 1609 - Abbey - St Albans

22 (7734) Walter Antrobus (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15 Knutsford Cheshire
m. (2) 1584/7 (warden of Shoema
d. 1614 - St Albans Co. in 1588)

23 (7735) Joan Arnold (1635 Plant (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 1570
d. 1636+ Ipswich MA

24 (7736) Robert Kingsman (Father of No. Cont. on chart
b.
m. of Overton Wiltshire
d. betw 6 Apr + July 26 1647

25 (7737) (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (7738) (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (7739) (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (7740) ? Thomas Boreman (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. See D4)
b. ca 1570
m. 2 Feb 1595/6
d. bur 9 Mar 1627-8 Claydon

29 (7741) ? Elizabeth Carter (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. See D4)
b. ca 1575
d. bur 11 May 1631 Claydon

30 (7742) Offing (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (7743) (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

(See Lawrence Binder for details and proof)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 21 on chart No. 3.

Chart No. 4

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Elizabeth Bull
b.p 04 Aug 1563 at St. Andrew's Ch.
p.b.
m. ① 09 Nov 1579 "
p.m.
d. bur. 25 Aug 1609 in Abbey "
p.d. St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England

2 Richard Bull "Gentleman" (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1511
p.b. a Burgess of Hertford
m. (her 1) ca 1558
p.m. (his 3rd)
d. 14 Sep 1583 bur. St Andrews
p.d. Hertford, co. Hertford

3 Alice Hunt (Mother of No. 1)
b. of Stanford
p.b.
d. well after 1586
p.d. Hertford ?

4 Charles Bull (Father of No. 2)
b. 14__
p.b.
m. her #1 ca 1510
p.m.
d. 27 June 1532
p.d. bur. St Andrew's

5 Joan Knighton (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1494
p.b.
d.
p.d. Hertford

6 Hunt (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Richard Bull (Father of No. 4)
b. 14__
p.b. of London, "gentleman"
m.
p.m.
d. ca 1529
p.d. Bramfield, Herts.

9 Helen Skipwith (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

argent, 3 bars gules, in chief a greyhound courant sable

10 Thomas Knighton (Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1465
p.b. of Bayford, Herts.
m. ① c. 1490 (Henry VIII gave him the abbey of All Saints, Herts)
p.m.
d. 07 Apr. 1544
p.d. Bayford, Herts

11 Anne Underhill (Mother of No. 5)
b. ca 1470
p.b. Little Bradley, Suffolk?
d. by 1504
p.d. Bayford, Herts.

12 Hunt (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Bull (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 William Skipwith, "Esquire" (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m. Arms granted 1504
d. summer 1509, St Albans

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 John Knighton (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. steward of
m. Sir John Say
d. by 15 June 1513

Several Knighton - places

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 Thomas Underhill, Esq. (of Little Bradley) See notes Chart 6
b.
m. (her 2)
d. living 06 July 1509

23 Thomasine Caldebeck (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 5)
b. ca 1433
d. of Little Bradley, Suffolk

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

John Lawrence (a chandler = candle merchant) (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 12 Jan 1561/2
p.b. St. Alban's
bur. 24 June 1609 in Abbey
p.d. St. Albans

b. (Their land was given to
p.b. them as a wedding present
d. by her father.)
p.d.

Coat of arms lists "Hunte"

(Knighton & Caldbeck are place names)

Norman People pg 201 says Hunt - Huant (Norman) "hence baronets De Vere (Hunt)"

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE[illegible]AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Fraternal

Maternal

2. **Anne Skinner**, (ca 1567-1637),
m.(1) ca 1587, **John Talcott**, son of **John Talcott**, [1026-1]
ch. John Talcott, m. Dorothy Mott,
3. **Rachel Talcott**, m. **John Steele, Sr.**, [1026-3]
Anne Talcott,
Lydia Talcott, m. Martin Holbrook,
Mary Talcott, m. Robert Aylett,
Grace Talcott,
Sarah Talcott, m. William Wadsworth,
m.(2) 1605, Moses Wall,
ch. Moses Wall,
Lydia Wall, m. Martin Holbeach,
Mary Wall, m. Robert Aylett.

Anne Skinner was born about 1567, in Braintree, Essex, England. She married first, about 1587, John Talcott, a pewterer of Braintree. He died in 1604. Anne married second, in 1605, Moses Wall, a clothier, of Braintree. He died in the fall of 1623, leaving her again a widow. Anne Skinner made her will in January 1637, and it was probated 25 May 1637. She was about 70 years old when she died in Fairsted, England.

(To Talcott Line 1026-2)

◆

SKIPWITH

The family of Skipwith descended from Osmund, a younger son of Robert de Stuteville. Osmund de Stuteville, descendant of Osmund, in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272), assumed the name of Skipwith from his lordship in Yorkshire.

Line 990

Anc.WGD I:153; CP XII(2):661; DNB 18:356 (Skipwith)

1. **William de Skipwith**, (-ca 1336),
m. **Margaret Fitz Simon**, dau. of **Ralph Fitz Simon**,
ch. 2. **Sir William de Skipwith**.

2. **Sir William de Skipwith**, (-aft 1392),
m. **Alice de Hiltoft**, dau. of **Sir William de Hiltoft**, [716-1]
ch. William Skipwith,
3. **John Skipwith**.

Sir William de Skipwith succeeded to the family estates in 1336, on the death of his father and elder brother. He is stated on somewhat doubtful evidence to have been a member of Gray's Inn, and to have been the first reader there. He frequently appears as counsel in the yearbooks from 1343 onwards. In 1354 he was appointed one of th
King's serjeants, and in 1359 was made one of the judges of the cou
of common pleas. Soon afterwards he was knighted. In 1362 h
became chief baron of the Exchequer. On 29 Oct 1365 Skipwith an
Sir Henry Green, the chief justice of the King's bench, were remove
from office for having acted against law and justice, and obtained larg
sums of money unjustly. Skipwith regained the King's confidence, fo
on 15 Feb 1370 he was appointed chief justice of the King's bench i
Ireland. In 1376 he was restored to his old place as justice of th
common pleas in England. On the accession of Richard II he wa
reappointed one of the justices of the common bench, and regularl
appears as a trier of petitions in every parliament of the reign down t
February 1388.

With the other judges he was summoned to the council at Nottinghar
in August 1387, but on the plea of illness avoided attending, and s
escaped participation in the opinion that the other judges gave, as the
alleged under compulsion, in the King's favor against the commission
He was the only judge who had previously sat on the bench who acte
as a trier of petitions in the parliament of February 1388, when his late
colleagues were impeached. Skipwith seems to have retired from offic
shortly afterwards. His name and those of his two sons appear in th
list of gentlemen of Lincolnshire who were sworn to support the lord
appellant in 1388. Skipwith was alive as late as 1392, but the date o
his death is unknown. He married Alice, daughter of Sir William d
Hiltoft, of Ingoldmells, Lincolnshire.

3. **John Skipwith**, (-1422),
m. **Alice Tilney**, dau. of **Sir Frederick Tilney**, [1037-1]
ch. 4. **Alice Skipwith**.

John Skipwith was of Colthorpe. He represented Lincolnshire in the parliaments of 1406, 1407, and 1414. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, of Boston, county Lincoln.

4. **Alice Skipwith**, (-ca 1371),
m. 1370, **Robert de Willoughby**,
son of **John de Willoughby**, [1112-6]
ch. 5. **Sir William de Willoughby**,
m.(1) **Lucy Lestrange**; [1112-8]
m.(2) Joan de Holand.

Alice Skipwith married, as his first wife, Robert de Willoughby, who died 9 Aug 1396. Alice died about 1371. Robert married twice more.

(To Willoughby Line 1112-7)

◆

Norman People says (p. 400+ 114)

Skipwith — ~~see~~ or De Estoteville of Normandy, a well known family which need be dwelled on. The arms confirm the descent. which, however are not in the line usually proposed. See

See STOTFIELD

stotfield, or Estoteville, a baronial name. William de Estoteville --- near Yvetot (Normandy) and they was one of the great barons. Robert de E came to England 1066 (Hastings). The family had great possessions in all parts of England, particularly in the North.

Foster rec. of Arms says

[Skipwith, Sir William, (E. III.)—bore, argent, three bars gules in chief a greyhound courant sable.—Shirley.] F.

STUTEVILLE

The family of Stuteville or Estuteville takes its name from Estouteville-en-Caux, Normandy, of which country this family was one of the great houses. They held large possessions in many parts of England, especially in Yorkshire and the north.

DNB 18:356 (Skipwith), DNB 19:139 (Stuteville); Burke Dorm.p.469;
NEHGR 79:373-378 (1925), NEHGR 96:317 (1942), NEHGR 106:190 (1952);
Anc.Rts.40:26,42:25,69:29,88:26,123:27,156:25,184A:8,187:2,236:9,247:24;
CP VII:533, CP XII(2):275; Falaise pp.92,157; Turton p.106

Line 1013

1. **Robert d'Estouteville,** (-ca 1090),
    m. **Jeanne de Talbot,** dau. of **Hugh de Talbot,** [1024-3]
        ch. 2. **Robert de Stuteville,**
            Emma de Stuteville, m. Robert de Grandmesnil.

The first known ancestor of this family was Robert d'Estouteville, who as 'le sire d'Estouteville,' was one of the victors at Hastings. This Robert, often called Robert Fronte-boef, witnessed a charter of Fulk, dean of Evereux, to St. Evroult-en-Ourche, whereby he gave to the monks, about 1089, the church of Guernanville. About ten years before the Conquest, he was governor of the castle of Ambrierès, which he held against Geoffrey Martel, until relieved by Duke William. As Estouteville was a dependency of the fief of La Ferté-en-Brai, of which the Gournays were lords, Robert probably went to England in the array of Hugh de Gournay, but strangely enough he does not appear as an English landowner in 1086. He is said to have married Jeanne, daughter of Hugh de Tallebot (Talbot), Lord of Cleuville.

2. **Robert de Stuteville,** (-aft 1106),
    m. **Erneberga,** dau. of **Hugh Fitz Baldric,** [367-2]
        ch. 3. **Robert de Stuteville,**
            Roger de Stuteville,
            John de Stuteville, [1014-3]
            Daughter, m. **Michael Le Fleming I,** [637-3]

✓ **Osmund de Stuteville**,
m.(1) **Unknown**; [1015-3]
m.(2) **Isabel de Gressinghall**.

Robert de Stuteville participated in the battle of Tinchebrai, in 1106, fought between King Henry I and his brother, Duke Robert Courteheuse, where brothers and kinsmen were aligned against each other in the opposing armies. In this engagement, Robert de Stuteville was one of the commanders of Duke Robert's army. King Henry's army was superior in numbers, consequently they were defeated and all of them, including Duke Robert, captured, excepting Robert de Belèsme, who was in command of the rear of the army, for when he saw the outcome of the battle in doubt he took flight and escaped, treacherously abandoning his partisans to their fate. The King sent to England all his enemies taken in the war, throwing them into dungeons and condemning to perpetual punishment Duke Robert, his brother, William, Earl of Mortain, Robert de Stuteville, and several others. He was inflexible in his resolution to treat them all with severity and consequently withstood all the influence of entreaties, promises, and gifts from many quarters employed to mollify his resentment. Some of them were reported to have their eyes torn out, and to have been exposed to horrible and long-continued cruelties. Robert de Stuteville died in captivity. He married Erneberga, daughter of Hugh Fitz Baldric, the great Domesday tenant in Yorkshire. Robert de Stuteville had a younger son, Osmund, whose descendant, Osmund de Stuteville, in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272), assumed the name of Skipwith from his Skirwith lordship in Yorkshire. The family of Skipwith descended from Osmund.

3. **Robert de Stuteville**, (-1186),
m.(1) **Helwise Murdac**, dau. of **Geoffrey Murdac**,
ch. 4. **William de Stuteville**,
John de Stuteville,
Nicholas de Stuteville,
Roger de Stuteville,
Bartholomew de Stuteville,
Hawise de Stuteville,
m.(1) **William de Lancaster II**; [22-5]
m.(2) William de Greystoke;
m.(3) **Hugh de Morville**, [862-2] ✓
Burga de Stuteville, m. William de Vescy,
m.(2) Sibyl de Valoignes, dau. of **William de Valoignes**, [1066-4]
ch. Eustace de Stuteville.

Robert de Stuteville was one of the northern barons who commanded the English at the battle of the Standard in August 1138. He was a justice itinerant in the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland in 1170-1171, and sheriff of Yorkshire from Easter 1170 to Easter 1175. The King's castles of Knaresborough and Appleby were in his custody in April 1174, when they were captured by David, Earl of Huntingdon. Stuteville, with his brothers and sons, was active in support of the King during the war of 1174, and he took a prominent part in the capture of William the Lion at Alnwick on 13 July 1174. He was one of the witnesses to the Spanish award on 16 Mar 1177, and from 1174 to 1181 was constantly in attendance on the King, both in England and abroad. He seems to have died in the early part of 1186.

4. **William de Stuteville**, (-1203),
m. **Bertha de Glanville**, dau. of **Sir Gerard de Glanville**, [663-13]
ch. Robert de Stuteville,
5. **Nicholas de Stuteville**.

William de Stuteville was governor of Topclive Castle in 1174, and of Roxburgh Castle in 1177. He was a justice itinerant in Yorkshire in 1189, and in the following year was sheriff of Northumberland. He remained in England during the third crusade, and was at first a loyal supporter of Richard's interests. William de Longchamp sent him to arrest Hugh de Puiset in April 1190, and in 1191 made him sheriff of Lincolnshire. Afterwards he seems to have been won over by John, and in March 1193 he joined with Hugh Bardolf in preventing Archbishop Geoffrey of York from besieging Tickhill. Stuteville was nevertheless reconciled to the King, and in 1194 was one of the commissioners whom Richard appointed to settle the dispute between Archbishop Geoffrey and the canons of York. On the accession of John, William de Stuteville received charge of the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland. From the new King he received a grant of fairs at Butter-Crambe and Cottingham, and by his influence at court was able to obtain a settlement of his dispute with William de Mowbray. John visited him at Cottingham in January 1201, and in that same year made him sheriff of Yorkshire. William de Stuteville married Bertha, daughter of Sir Gerard de Glanville, and niece of Ranulf de Glanville. William died in 1203.

5. **Nicholas de Stuteville**, (-1219),
m. **Gunnor d'Aubigny**, dau. of **Ralph d'Aubigny**, [354-2]
ch. 6. **Nicholas de Stuteville**.

Nicholas de Stuteville married Gunnor d'Aubigny, who was the widow of Robert de Gaunt.

✓6. **Nicholas de Stuteville**, (-1236),
m. **Devorguilla of Galloway**,
dau. of **Roland of Galloway**, [863-4]
ch. 7. **Joan de Stuteville**.

Nicholas de Stuteville was lord of the baronies of Cottingham, county York, and Liddel Strength, Cumberland.

7. **Joan de Stuteville**, (-1276),
m.(1) 1229, **Hugh Wake**, son of **Baldwin Wake**, [1082-4]
ch. 8. **Baldwin Wake**, m.(1) Ela de Beauchamp;
m.(2) **Hawise de Quincy**, [1082-6]
Nicholas Wake,
Hugh Wake,
Isabel Wake, m. Simon de Beauchamp,
m.(2) 1243, Sir Hugh Bigod, son of **Hugh Bigod**, [417-7]
ch. Sir John Bigod, m. Isabel,
Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk.

Joan de Stuteville married first, before 29 Mar 1229, Hugh Wake, who died in 1241 in the Holy Land. She married second, before 5 Feb 1243, Sir Hugh Bigod, who was Chief Justice of England from 1257-1260. He died in 1266. Joan de Stuteville died shortly before 6 Apr 1276.

(To Wake Line 1082-5)

•◊•◊•◊•

STUTEVILLE

Line 1014

(From Line 1013-2)

2. **Robert de Stuteville**,
m. **Erneberga**, dau. of **Hugh Fitz Baldric**, [367-2]
ch. **Robert de Stuteville**,
m.(1) **Helwise Murdac**; [1013-3]
m.(2) Sibyl de Valoignes,
Roger de Stuteville,
3. **John de Stuteville**,
Daughter, m. **Michael Le Fleming I**, [637-3]
Osmund de Stuteville,
m.(1) **Unknown**; [1015-3]
m.(2) **Isabel de Gressinghall**.

3. **John de Stuteville**,
m.
ch. 4. **Daughter**,
Roger de Stuteville.

John de Stuteville was of Lawford and Cosford, county Warwick.

4. **Daughter** (name unknown),
m.ca 1170, **Maldred Fitz Dolfin**,
son of **Dolfin Fitz Uchred**, Lord of Raby, [30-5]

ch. 5. **Robert Fitz Maldred**, m. **Isabel de Neville**, [30-7]
Gilbert Fitz Maldred,
Richard Fitz Maldred,
William Fitz Maldred,
John Fitz Maldred.

(To Raby Line 30-6)

•◊•◊•◊•

STUTEVILLE

NEHGR 79:375-378 (1925);
Anc.Rts.42:25,187:2; CP VI:671;
DNB 18:356 (Skipwith); Burke Dorm.p.469

Line 1015

(From Line 1013-2)

2. **Robert de Stuteville**, (-aft 1106),
m. **Erneberga**, dau. of **Hugh Fitz Baldric**, [367-2]
ch. **Robert de Stuteville**,
m.(1) **Helwise Murdac**; [1013-3]
m.(2) Sibyl de Valoignes,
Roger de Stuteville,
John de Stuteville, [1014-3]
Daughter, m. **Michael Le Fleming I**, [637-3]
3. **Osmund de Stuteville**.

3. **Osmund de Stuteville**, (-bef 1202),
m.(1) **Unknown**, dau. of — **Brus**,
ch. William de Stuteville,
4. **Roger de Stuteville**,
Osmund de Stuteville, ancestor of Skipwith, [990-0]
m.(2) ca 1194, **Isabel de Gressinghall**, dau. of **William Fitz Roger**.

Osmund de Stuteville inherited the Fitz Baldric manors of Cottingham and Causby, and Brantingham, which belonged to the Brus (Bruce) family. His first wife was apparently a member of the Brus family. His second wife, Isabel, was the daughter of William Fitz Roger de Gressinghall, the *dapifer* of the Earl of Warenne. Osmund was dead by September 1202, when his widow had married William de Huntingfield.

4. **Roger de Stuteville**, (-by 1202),
m.
ch. Anselm de Stuteville,
5. **Agnes de Stuteville**,
Alice de Stuteville, m. Roger de Merlay,
Beatrice de Stuteville, m. William de Colville,

SKIPWITH

Skipwith

NP says – "or de Estoteville of Normandy, a well-known family which need not dwell on. The arms confirm the descent which, however is not ~~in the~~ exactly in the line usually supposed see Stuttfield

410 Stutfield (or Estoteville) a baronial name.

William de Estoteville Normandy (1180?) [illegible] Wm. de E. (1198) Wm. & Henry Stoteville. Estoteville is near Yvetot & the family was one of the greatest houses in Normandy.

Robert de E came to England 1066. He is mentioned 1076

The family had great possessions in all parts of England, esp in the north.

227 Feud Coats of Arms

Skewith, Sir William (E III) bore Argent 3 bars gules in chief a gr greyhound courant sable.

Sir Richard *d.* in 1647, and was *s.* by his son,

V. SIR JOHN SKEFFINGTON, of Fisherwick, who *m.* Mary, only daughter and heiress of SIR JOHN CLOTWORTHY, a very active personage in promoting the restoration of *King* CHARLES II. who was elevated to the peerage of Ireland, 21st November, 1660, as *Baron of Loughneagh*, and VISCOUNT MASSAREENE, with remainder, in default of male issue, to his son-in-law, the said Sir John Skeffington, and his issue male, by his said wife, in default of which, to the heirs general of his lordship. Sir John Skeffington inherited accordingly in 1665, and became second Viscount Massareene. By the heiress of Clotworthy he had issue,

CLOTWORTHY, his heir.

Mary, *m.* to Sir Charles Houghton, bart.
Margaret, *m.* to Sir George St. George.
Frances.

His lordship died in 1695, and was succeeded by his only son,

VI. SIR CLOTWORTHY SKEFFINGTON, third Viscount Massareene, who *m.* Rachael, daughter of Sir Edward Hungerford, K. B. of Farley Castle, in Somersetshire, and by her, who died 2nd February, 1731, had issue,

CLOTWORTHY, his heir.
Hale, *d.* unm.
John, of Darvock, in Antrim, *d.* unm. in 1741.

Jane, *m.* to Sir Hans Hamilton, bart.
Rachael, *m.* first, to Randal, fourth Earl of Antrim; and secondly, to Robert Hawkins Macgill, esq. of Gill Hall, in Downshire.
Frances-Diana, *d.* unm.
Mary, *m.* to Edward Smyth, Bishop of Downe and Connor.

This nobleman *d.* in 1713, and was *s.* by his son,

VII. SIR CLOTWORTHY SKEFFINGTON, fourth Viscount Massareene, who *m.* in 1713, Catharine, eldest daughter of Arthur, fourth Earl of Donegal, and had issue,

CLOTWORTHY, his heir.
Arthur, captain in the army, *d. s. p.* in 1747.
John, rector of Clonmarney.
Hungerford, M.P. for Antrim.
Hugh, a dragoon officer.

Catharine, *m.* to Arthur Mohun, Viscount Doneraile.
Rachael.

His lordship dying in 1738, was *s.* by his eldest son,

VIII. SIR CLOTWORTHY SKEFFINGTON, fifth Viscount Massareene, who was created 16th July, 1756, EARL OF MASSAREENE. His lordship *m.* first, in 1738, Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Daniel, Dean of Down, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, in 1754, Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Eyre, esq. of Rowter, in the county of Derby, by whom he had several children, viz.

I. CLOTWORTHY.
II. HENRY.
III. William, *d. s. p.* 1814.
IV. John, *d. s. p.*
V. CHICHESTER, fourth earl.
VI. Alexander, *d. s. p.*

I. Elizabeth, *m.* to Robert, first Earl of Leitrim.
II. Catharine, *m.* to Francis, first Earl of Llandaff.

He *d.* in 1757, and was *s.* by his eldest son,

IX. SIR CLOTWORTHY SKEFFINGTON, second Earl of Massareene. This nobleman *m.* twice, but dying without issue in 1805, the family honours devolved upon his brother,

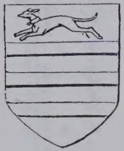
X. SIR HENRY SKEFFINGTON, third Earl of Massareene, who *d.* unm. 12th June, 1811, when the peerage descended to his brother,

XI. SIR CHICHESTER SKEFFINGTON, fourth Earl of Massareene. This nobleman married Harriet, eldest daughter of Robert, first Earl of Roden, by whom he had issue an only daughter, HARRIET, to whom descended, at his lordship's decease, in 1816, the *Viscounty of Massareene* and the *Barony of Loughneagh*, while the earldom and BARONETCY EXPIRED. Her ladyship *m.* in 1810, Thomas-Henry, VISCOUNT FERRARD, and died in 1831, leaving, with other issue, a son, John Skeffington, present VISCOUNT MASSAREENE.

Arms—Ar. three bulls' heads erased sa. armed or, for SKEFFINGTON.

SKIPWITH, OF NEWBOLD HALL.

CREATED
25th Oct. 1670.



EXTINCT
in 1790.

Lineage.

This family, originally written SCHYPWYC, and denominated from a town and lordship so called in the East Riding of York, descends from

ROBERT DE ESTOTEVILLE, Baron of Cottingham, in the time of the CONQUEROR, of whom and his descendants, the feudal lords of Cottingham, Dugdale treats at great length in the Baronage. His son,

ROBERT DE ESTOTEVILLE, acquired a great inheritance with his wife, Eneburga, daughter and heir of Hugh, son of Baldrick, a great Saxon thane, and among other lands, had the lordship of Schypwyc, or Skipwic. He left three sons,

ROBERT, his heir, from whom the territorial lords of Cottingham, whose male line terminated in the 17th of HENRY III.
OSMUND, who *d.* at Joppa, in Palestine, was ancestor of the Estotevilles, of Gressing Hall.
PATRICK, of Skipwith.

The youngest son,

PATRICK DE ESTOTEVILLE, having by gift of his father, the lordship of Skipwith, his descendants took their name therefrom, in accordance with the custom of the age. He *m.* Beatrix, daughter and heir of Sir Pagan de Langtun, and was *s.* by his son,

JEFFREY DE SCHYPWITH, who *m.* Mariana, daughter and heir of William de Manithorp, and had two sons, REGINALD and Gerard. The elder, REGINALD, was hostage for the Lord Scales, in the barons' wars, 9th of JOHN. His son and heir,

SIR WILLIAM DE SKIPWITH, Lord of Skipwith, was living *temp.* HENRY III. and marrying Alice, daughter of Sir John Thorp, and heir of Sir William Thorp, knts. became possessed of a great estate in Lincolnshire, and was the last of the family who resided at Skipwith. His son and heir,

SIR JOHN DE SKIPWITH, living at Thorp, was sometimes styled de Thorp; he likewise possessed the manor of Beakby, in right of his mother, and having married Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Arches, knt. of Wranby, in the same county, had also possession of that estate. He was *s.* by his son,

JOHN DE SKIPWITH, who resided at Beakby, and augmented his patrimony by marriage with Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Herbert de Flinton, of Yorkshire,[*] by whom he had a son and heir,

WILLIAM DE SKIPWITH, who married Margaret, daughter of Ralph Fitz Simon, Lord of Ormsby, in the county of Lincoln, and sister and sole heir of Simon Fitz Ralph, whereby he became possessed of that inheritance, which was the possession of Sir Ralph Fitz Simon, knt. who in several charters was termed *nobilis*, and had obtained the estate and manor by his wife, the daughter and heir of Ormsby, of Ormsby; from this marriage with Margaret Fitz Simon proceeded three sons,

JOHN, eldest son and heir, *d. s. p.* 10 EDWARD III. the same year which his father died.
William (Sir).
RALPH (Sir), from whom descended the Skipwiths, of Heburgh, in Lincolnshire, who held lands in Southliston, Kernington, Heighburgh, Alesby, and Laseby, in the time of HENRY IV.

SIR WILLIAM SKIPWITH, the second son, succeeded his elder brother, in the estate, a few months after his father died. Sir William was bred to the bar, and attained great eminence. He was first chosen one of the king's serjeants, and in the 33rd of EDWARD III. constituted one of the judges of the King's Bench. In three years afterwards, he was sworn in lord chief baron of the Exchequer, and he continued in that high judicial station until the 40th year of the same king, the time of his decease. His lordship married Alice, only daughter and heir of Sir William de Hiltoft, Lord of Ingoldmells,[†] and had issue,

WILLIAM (Sir), his heir.
JOHN, heir to his elder brother.
Patrick.
Stephen.

Alice, *m.* to Robert, fourth Lord Willoughby de Eresby.
Margaret, *m.* to William Vavasor, esq.

The eldest son,

SIR WILLIAM SKIPWITH, pursuing the learned profession of his father, was constituted one of the justices of the King's Bench in the 50th of EDWARD III. and his patent was renewed in the 1st of RICHARD II. when he was senior judge of that court, and deported himself therein so uprightly, that his name is handed down by our historians with the highest honour. On the accession of Richard, he obtained free warren in all his demesnes at Ormesby, Ingoldmells, Carleton, Covenham, and Bekeby; and in the 11th year of the same reign, had at his own request, a quietus from his office of justice.[‡] "The Collar of Esses," (says an old writer,) "now worn by the judges, first introduced from the initial letters of SANCTUS SIMON SIMPLICIUS, an uncorrupted justicier in the primitive times, well suited this Sir William Skipwith, who died full of honour, without issue male, leaving only one daughter, married to George, Lord Monboucher, whereupon the bulk of his estate descended to his brother and heir,"

JOHN SKIPWITH, esq. of Ormesby, high sheriff of Lincolnshire, 18 RICHARD II. and one of the knights in parliament for the same county, *temp.* HENRY V. He *m.* Alice, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, knt. of Tilney, in the county of Norfolk, and had three sons, viz.

William, *d.* in his father's lifetime issueless.
THOMAS (Sir), his heir.
Patrick, from whom the Skipwiths of Utterby, in the county of Lincoln, and from a younger son of that line sprang the Skipwiths of Snore, in Norfolk.

He was *s.* at his decease, 9 HENRY V. by his elder surviving son,

SIR THOMAS SKIPWITH, who distinguished himself in the French wars, and was knighted in France by HENRY V. He *m.* Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Willoughby de Eresby, and died before the 19th of HENRY VI. for in that year, his son and heir, 14

SIR WILLIAM SKIPWITH, was in possession of the estates. The records in the Tower, style this William, son of the said Thomas, and state that he was seized by inheritance of Skipwith and Menthorp, in the county of York; South Ormesby, Kettleby, Walmesgare, Calthorp, Covenham, Garnethorp, Wargholme, Laseby, Caldale, and Somercose, in the county of Lincoln. He was knighted in France, *temp.* HENRY VI. and was sheriff of Lincolnshire in the 37th of that king's reign. In the 1st of EDWARD IV. he was constituted seneschal of the dominion or demesne of Borewell, in the same county: in a charter to RICHARD III. he is mentioned as possessed of Ingoldmells, and the advowson of the church of St. Peter. He *m.* first, Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Mortimer, knt. but by that lady had no issue. He wedded, secondly, Agnes, daughter of Sir John Constable, knt. of Burton Constable, and widow of Sir — St. Quintin, and had by her,

JOHN (Sir), his heir.
Alice, *m.* to Sir John Markham, knt.

He died in the 1st of HENRY VII. and was *s.* by his son,

SIR JOHN SKIPWITH, who was made a knight banneret for his services against the Cornish rebels, being with the king at the battle of Blackheath. He *m.* Catherine, daughter of Richard Fitz Williams, esq. of Wadsworth, and had issue,

SKIPWITH

---

[*] By a daughter and co-heir of Walter de la Lynde, Lord of Laseby, in the county of Lincoln, and of Bulbrook, in Suffolk, son of Sir John de la Lynde, knt. seneschal of the city of London, in the time of HENRY III.

[†] By ALICE, his wife, sister and sole heir of Ralph de Muer, Lord of Calthorp and Covenham, in the county of Lincoln. SIR WILLIAM DE HILTOFT was son of another Sir William, by Agnes, daughter of Thomas, and one of the sisters and co-heirs of William de Mumby, a family descended from the house of Willoughby. SIR WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY, having two sons, by his wife, ALICE BEKE, heir of the feudal lords of Eresby. The elder, ROBERT, inherited the barony on the decease of his uncle, Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham, and was summoned to parliament as Lord Willoughby de Eresby. The younger, THOMAS DE WILLOUGHBY, *m.* Margaret, sister and co-heir of Alun de Munby, and took the name; his son, William, dying without issue, the estates passed to Sir William Hiltoft, the husband of his daughter Agnes.

[‡] KNIGHTON, in his Chronicle, says, that notwithstanding the threats of the Duke of Ireland, Sir William pretended indisposition, and did not attend the council at Nottingham, when all the judges were summoned to meet there, in order to subscribe to several questions, whereby they might take occasion to work the death of the Duke of Gloucester; this judge wisely foreseeing the event, got his quietus, and his brethren, who were all so overawed, that they gave their opinions illegally, and were afterwards all of them arrested on the bench at the desire of the parliament, being charged with over-ruling the actions and determinations of the lords, by their advice and directions, upon assurance that all was done according to law; yet afterwards had given the king a contrary judgment at Nottingham, and had delivered as their opinion, that the actions of the said parliament was illegall and trayterous. On this charge they were all (except Sir William Skipwith) condemned by the Lords Temporal, with assent of the king, to be drawn and hanged as traytors, their heirs disinherited, and their lands, &c. forfeited; but this sentence, as to their lives, was respited.

This beginning is OURS best We need Wm. S, esquire died 1509

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 23 on chart No. 4.

Chart No. 5

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 Caldebeck (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Norman People pg 204 says Colbec & Caudebec, in Normandy

2 Henry Caldebeck (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1400
p.b.
m. ca 1426/7
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Paternal

1 Thomasine Caldebeck
b. ca 1420/5
p.b.
m. ② after 1464
p.m.
d. before 1509?
p.d. Little Bradley, Suffolk?

Maternal

Caldebec – place in Normandy AKA Colbeck

6 John Hinkley, "Esquire" (Father of No. 3)
b. ca 1375?
p.b. owned Thorlow, Suffolk
m. manor, + Pleachedon Manor,
p.m. Essex
d. 23 Jan 1432
p.d. Manor of Thorlow?

3 Cecily Hinkley (Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 1405
p.b.
d. bef. July 1454
p.d.

7 Margaret Notbeam (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1378?
p.b.
d. 23 NOV 1443 – Little Bradley, a Pleachedon?
p.d.

Unfreville?,

Thomas Underhill (Son of Edward Underhill + Elizabeth ( ) heiress of Hervey + Moorvesin families)
(Spouse of No. 1)
living 13 July 1509

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Hinkley (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Sir Thomas Notbeam, knight (Father of No. 7)
b. ca 1335?
p.b.
m. her 2) by 1377
p.m.
d. by 16 Sep 1406
p.d.

Couple owned manors in Little Bradley, Pleachedon & Gr. Thorlow

15 (Baroness) Katherine Peché (Mother of No. 7)
(The title fell into abeyance on her death)
b. ca 1339
p.b.
d. by 16 Aug 1406
p.d. Suffolk

16 Caldebeck (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 Hinkley (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. Mary Hinckley towns in Eng LC
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

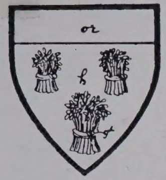
28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

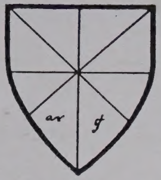
30 Gilbert Peché (3rd Baron Peché) (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 6)
b.
m.
d.

31 Joan (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Some Feudal Coats of Arms - by Joseph Foster 295 1945



Hue Peverel.



John Peverell

Peverell, —— (E. III. Roll) bore, quarterly 1 and 4, vaire or and vert—2 and 3, gules; Ashmole Roll.

Peverell, Sir John—bore, at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322, gyronny (8) argent and gules. F.

‡**Peverell, Thomas** —(H. III. Roll) bore, gyronny (12 or 16) argent and gules, a bordure sable bezantée; Dering and Howard Rolls.

Peverell, Henry—(E. III. Roll) bore, argent, on a saltire sable five mullets or pierced gules; Jenyns' Ordinary.

Peverell, Hugh—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure, three garbs argent banded gules, a chief or. (F.) St. George Roll.

Peverell, Sir Robert, of co. Leic.—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, a fess argent between six crosses patonce or; Parliamentary Roll.

Lucy, Sir Geffrey—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, two lucies pileways argent; Holland Roll.

Lucy, Geffrey de, of Cockermouth, baron 1297—bore, gules, three lucies hauriant 2 and 1 argent (F.) Ashmole Roll; *or*, in Arden and Glover Rolls—ascribed to RICHARD in the Grimaldi Roll, and so carried at the siege of Rouen 1418. THOMAS, differenced at the second Dunstable tournament 1334 with a label azure and a bordure engrailed argent (F.); also by ANTHONY or AMERY in Jenyns' Ordinary—4 lucies in blason. Sir WILLIAM bore the paternal coat crusily argent; Harl. 1481, ff. 59–65.

157

Lucy, Sir Amery (AYMER or EMERY), of Kent—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure crusily and three lucies 2 and 1 hauriant or; Parliamentary, Howard, St. George and Dering Rolls. Sir THOMAS, of Kent, bore the lucies argent; Parliamentary Roll.

Lucy, Geoffrey, of Kent—(H. III. Roll) bore, gules, crusily three lucies hauriant 2 and 1 or (F.); Parliamentary Roll, &c. REYNOLD differenced with a label (3) azure; Surrey Roll. See Harl. 1481 ff. 59, 65.

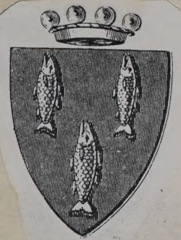
Clare, Le Seigneur de—(E. II. Roll)—bore, argent a quarter gules; Jenyns' Roll; this coat was borne by LYONEL —— at the second Dunstable tournament in 1334.

Clare (——), de (E. III. Roll) bore, ermine, three chevronels gules; Cotgrave Roll; some are of opinion that the original arms of CLARE were clarions. THOMAS, brother of the Earl of Gloucester, took up the cross in the last Crusade 1270.

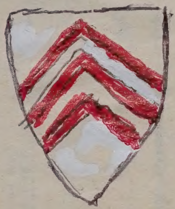
Clare, Gilbert de, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester — bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules (see Monumental Effigy). Sire GILBERT and THOMAS differenced with a label (5) azure; Guillim and Camden Rolls. Sir RICHARD differenced with a label (3) azure at the first Dunstable tournament 1308. (F.) WILLIAM DE CLARE differenced with a label azure; Glover Roll. See also Audley and Gloucester.

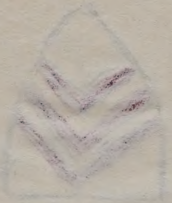
Clare, Robert, 4th brother of Earl Gilbert—bore or, a fess between two chevronels gules—"antecessor" Baron de Fitzwater; Harl. MS. 1481 *ff* 15, 28.

Clare, Sir Nicholas, of co. Glouc.—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules, a bordure indented sable—engrailed in Harl. 6137 fo. 31*b*. F.



Lucy.
(B.Lucy.)





7. Gilbert Pecché, 2nd Baron Pecche suc 1306, d. Aug. 1349 m. 2 before 1336
Joan, widow of John de Ingoldsby. Son
8 [illegible]lbert, 3rd Baron Pecche m. Joan, had
9. [illegible] Katrina, Baroness P., who m. Sir Thomas Notbeam, knight. [illegible] young

(5) not in TG

dup.

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. 3A

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 3.

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

1 Gilbert Pecché
b. 11
p.b. of Bourn co. Cambridge
m.
p.m.
d. by 9 July 1212
p.d.

2 Hamon Pecché (Father of No. 1)
b. 11—
p.b. Lord of Brunne co. Cambridge in right of wife 1130
m. ca 1130/5
p.m.
d. ca 1185
p.d.

3 Alice Peverel (Mother of No. 1)
(3 chn)
b. 11—
p.b.
d. living 1188
p.d.
Sis of Wm. P. of Brunne) who died on crusade 1147. unmarried His barony was divided betw. her & sisters Maude & Arceline

4 William Pecché (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Companion of Wm I at Hastings. Listed in Domesday
m. ②
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Isilia of Bourges (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1148
p.d.

6 (Baron?) Robert Peverel (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Normandy (Bro. of Robert of Domesday record)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Adelicia (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Peché (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. Of Bec in Normandy ??
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Hervé (Hugh) de Bourges (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b. accompanied Wm the Conq held Barony in Suffolk in 1086
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 Jenita (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (prob.) Ranulf Peverel (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Normandy — Domesday holdings in Berks, Norfolk, Oxon, & Suffolk
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Maude Fitz-Ingelrie (Mother of No. 6)
(? Former concubine of William the Conqueror)
b.
p.b. Normandy
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Alice Fitz Walter (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 11
p.b.
d. living 1213
p.d. Bourn, Cambridge

Bourges Line

Hugh (-892) Count of Bourges
① m. Rothaut of Bourges, dau Charles II of France (to 4)
② Geoffrey Papabos, Vicount B (920)
③ unknown
④ Geoffrey III (fl. 1012)
⑤ Geoffrey
⑥ Madalbert
⑦ Hervé de Bourges at left

Note: The name Pecche (or Peché) was pronounced "Pech." (the sound was somewhere between a pear and a peach.) The last "e" was silent. Some (but not all) Pecks are also descended from this family.

R 929.72 N63 (MPL – 1857)

← Historic Peerages of England

PECHE (of Brunne).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Hen. II. 1. Hamon Peche, Lord of Brunne, co. Cambridge, in right of wife Alice or Adelicia, dau. and coh. of Pain Peverel; * 1190.

II. Rich. I. 2. Gilbert Peche, s. and h., living 1212; ob. ante 1217.

III. Hen. III. 3. Hamon Peche, s. and h.; ob. 1241 in the Holy Land.

IV. Hen. III. 4. Gilbert Peche, s. and h.; ob. 1291.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1299. 5. ☨Gilbert Peche, s. and h., summ. to Parl. from 29 [illegible] Edw. I. 1299, to 3 Nov. 34 Edw. I. 1306, and again 14 Mar. 15 [illegible] 1322; ob. 1323, leaving Gilbert his s. and h. æt. 16 years, but [illegible] nor his descendants were ever summ. to Parl.

* Robert Peverel

m. Alice Fitz V.

m. Eve

m Joan de Crege

m. Iseult

m Joan →

There were also Peche of Wanlegtow

* Was Robert Peche (to parliament 14 May 14 Edw II 1321 – on his death the Barony became extinct. (Late 1300's – there were still family left but they were not barons, and also were modernizing the spelling.)

The Norman People says – Peachy (Peachy, Peach) = Peché, a branch of De Clare & Fitz Walter Pack Peck = Peché (lower) is armorially identified with the latter. That theme is also carried on, in other pages.

Alphabetical listings:

Beach, armorially identified with Beche, or De la Beche, which is also armorially identified with Bech, Bec, or Beke of Eresby, a foreign family (Dugdale, Bar.). Robert de Beche, c. 1100, witnessed a charter of William Peveril of Dover (Mon. i. 347). Goisfrid de Bech was a tenant in capite, Hertford, 1086; Eborard de Becha held one and a half fee from Hamon Peché, Cambridge, 1165. Notwithstanding Dugdale's statement, which gives a Flemish origin to this family, it is believed to have been from Bec in Normandy, which name is frequently written Bech, and Beche in England. *See* Pelham.

This shows association, not relation!

Thurlow, a branch of De Clare or De Brionne, whose arms, three chevrons, it bears. Robert de Clare, second son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert (descended from Richard I. of Normandy), obtained the barony of Baynard's Castle on the forfeiture of its owner (*See* Beaumont). He had: 1. Walter, ancestor of the Lords Fitz-Walter, who bore a fesse between two chevrons. 2. Hamon Peché, or Peccatum, ancestor of the barons of Brunne, who bore the arms of Fitz-Walter; 3. Simon; 4. Ralph Peché; 5. Robert Peché, Bishop of Ely. Simon Peché or Peccatum Fitz-Robert possessed estates in Suffolk and Essex 1130 (Rot. Pip.), including probably Trillawe, Suffolk, which had belonged to Richard Fitz-Gilbert, his ancestor, in 1086. He was Baron of Daventry by his father's gift (Dugdale), and had: 1. Robert Fitz-Simon, ancestor of the Fitz-Walters of Daventry, barons by writ 1292; 2. Gilbert Peché, who possessed estates in Suffolk, of which Trillawe being the chief, it gave name to the family. In 1199 he is mentioned as Gilbert de Trillawe (RCR. i. 229). His grandson Gilbert Peché (brother of Richard Trillawe, living 1280) settled his son John in the lordship of Plechden, Essex, 1274 (Morant, ii. 569); and d. 1292, seized of Plechden and Trillawe (Inq. p. m.). John Peché, or de Trillawe, his son, had: 1. Gilbert Peché, who d. 1322 seized of Plechden; 2. John de Trillaw, or Thyrlow, from whom descended the Thurlows of Burnham, Norfolk ancestors of Lord Chancellor Thurlow, and of the Lords Thurlow.

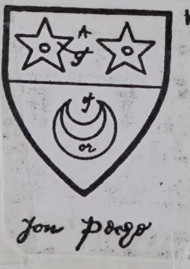
See coat of arms below

?

SOME FEUDAL COATS OF ARMS

by John Foster 1902

Reprint 1995, Senate Ltd. pp 190 & 193



Jon Pecche

Though as indicated at right some descendants differenced them, the arms above were those of Gilbert and Hamon Pecche.

Peche, Sir Gilbert, of Corby, banneret baron 1299—bore, at the battle of Falkirk 1298, and at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, argent a fess between two chevronels gules. (F.) Nobility and Howard Rolls; another Gilbert (‡) in Dering Roll; ascribed also to Hamond in the St. George Roll, to John in Jenyns' Ordinary and to Sir Robert, of Kent, banneret in Arundel Roll. (Sir William, of Suffolk, bore the chevronels sable.) Sir Hugh, of Suffolk, differenced with a label (3) azure—to this, Sir Robert, also of Kent, perhaps a baron 1321, added a besant on each point of the label; Parly. Roll. Simon and William took up the cross 1270.

Peche, Sir Edmund, of Suffolk—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent a fess between two chevronels gules, as many martlets in chief and one in base sable (F.); Parly. Roll. In Harl. MS. 6137, a semée of martlets sable is added.

Pecche, Sir John, of Warwickshire—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308 and as a banneret at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322 gules, crusily and a fess argent (F.); at the latter Sir John *soun fiz*, differenced with a label (3) azure; ascribed also to Thomas, but with six crosses crosslet (3 and 3) in Jenyns' Roll.

Peche, Sir (——), of Suffolk—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, a chevron gules a bordure sable besantée; Parliamentary Roll.

Peche, Sir Robert, an error for Sir Gilbert—bore, at the battle of Falkirk 1298, argent (a fess between) two chevronels gules. (F.) Jenyns' Ordinary.

Peche, John—(R. II. Roll) bore, azure, a lyon rampant tail fourchée ermine, crowned or; Surrey Roll.

‡**Peche, John**—(H. III. Roll) bore, gules, a crescent or and on a chief argent two mullets (5) pierced of the field. (F.) Dering Roll; spur-rowels in Howard Roll.

Peche, Baldwin—(H. III. Roll) bore, vaire or and gules; Norfolk Roll.

Peche, Sir Thomas, of co. Cambridge—(E. II. Roll) bore, azure an eagle displayed argent, on the dexter wing a maunch gules. Parliamentary Roll.

Peche, Sir Thomas—(E. III. Roll) bore, ermine, a gorge gules; Ashmole Roll. F.

The fess (band) at top was argent (white) with gules (red) chevronels (stars). Bottom gules with or (yellow) crescent.

Note: Then and through the 1600's in America, e's resembled modern o's "&" in the illustration.

STANLEY

Stanley is a name derived from its location, Stanley, county Stafford. Stanley lies in a district known as the Moorland, not far from the Cheshire border, which because it was rough and apparently unprofitable, had not attracted the Normans. The first known of this family was Liulf, who had two sons, Liulf de Audley and Adam de Stanley. Thus, the Audley and Stanley families had the same ancestor.

DNB 18:963 (Stanley); CP XII(1):243-250; Kamm p.199

Line 1003

1. **Liulf**,
m.
ch. **Liulf de Audley**, [355-1]
2. **Adam de Stanley**.

Liulf, who was of English stock, had no territorial surname. His sons took their names from their holdings.

2. **Adam de Stanley**,
m.
ch. 3. **William de Stanley**.

Adam de Stanley was living in the time of King Stephen (1135-1154).

3. **William de Stanley**,
m.
ch. 4. **Walter de Stanley**,
John de Stanley, Rector of Astbury.

4. **Walter de Stanley**, (-ca 1285),
m.
ch. 5. **William de Stanley**.

Walter de Stanley was dead in 1285.

5. **William de Stanley**,
m. 1282, **Joan de Baumvile**, dau. of **Philip de Baumvile**,
ch. 6. **John de Stanley**,
Adam de Stanley.

William de Stanley, in 1292 sued the Prior of Trentham for land and wood in Over Elkeston, Staffordshire, of which he claimed that the Prior had unjustly disseised Master John de Stanley, his uncle, whose heir he was. In the same year he brought proceedings for breach of an agreement whereby he had conceded a wood to William de Bagenholt in return for a site for a mill. William de Stanley married, 27 Sep 1282, Joan, daughter of Philip de Baumvile (or Bamvile), at the church of Astbury, county Chester, at a banquet given by his uncle, Master John de Stanley, Rector of Astbury.

6. **John de Stanley**,
m. **Mabel Hesket**, dau. of **Sir James Hesket**,
ch. 7. **William de Stanley**,
John de Stanley.

John de Stanley is said to have married Mabel, daughter of Sir James Hesket, of High Hesket, county Cumberland. The Hesket family held extensive property just south of Carlisle.

7. **William de Stanley**, (-1360),
m. **Alice de Massy**, dau. of **Hugh de Massy**,
ch. 8. **Sir John Stanley**.

William de Stanley was forester of Wirral Forest. In 1346 he was granted a pardon at the request of Henry, Earl of Lancaster. In 1355 he, with many others, was accused of an attack on the Abbey of Burton-upon-Trent. William de Stanley married Alice, daughter of Hugh de Massy (or Mascy).

8. **Sir John Stanley**, (1350-1414),
m.ca 1385, **Isabel de Lathom**,
dau. of **Sir Thomas de Lathom**, [764-3]
ch. John Stanley, m. Isabel Harrington,
9. **Isabel Stanley**,
Thomas Stanley, m. Maud de Arderne.

Sir John de Stanley, who in his youth had served in Aquitaine, was sent to Ireland in 1386 as deputy for Robert de Vere, a favorite of King Richard II. He subsequently held important posts both there and on the Welsh and Scottish borders. In 1389 he was appointed justiciar of Ireland. In 1391 he had licence to leave Ireland for 12 years. He was appointed Justice of Chester in 1394. In 1403 he was appointed Steward of the Household of Henry, Prince of Wales, and in the same year, he was appointed governor of the city and county of Chester. He became a Knight of the Garter in 1405. The King rewarded his services during the northern revolt of that year by a grant, first for life and then in perpetuity, by the service of a cast of falcons at coronations, and of the Isle of Man, which had been forfeited by the rebellion of Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland. In 1409 Stanley was made constable of Windsor. Henry V once more sent him to govern Ireland, and it was at Ardee, in Ireland, that he died on 18 Jan 1414. The Irish writers ascribed his death to irritation caused by the virulent lampoons of the plundered bard Niall O'Higgin. Stanley built the tower in Water Street, Liverpool, which survived until 1821. Sir John de Stanley married, in or before 1385, Isabel, daughter of Thomas de Lathom.

9. **Isabel Stanley**,
m. **John de Warren**, son of **Sir Laurence de Warren**, [1094-15]
ch. Elizabeth Warren, m. Robert Rockley,
Sir Laurence Warren, m. Isabel de Leigh,
10. **Jane Warren**, m. **John Atherton**, [1094-17]
Margaret Warren, m. John Arderne,
John Warren, m. Margaret de Booth,
Richard Warren,
Henry Warren,
Joan Warren, m. Sir John Mainwaring.

(To Warren Line 1094-16)

◆ ◆ ◆

STAPLETON

Stapleton takes its surname from Stapleton-on-Tees, county York. On the south side of the river Tees stands a small village called Stapylton. Tradition states that in the year 450, Octa, brother of Hengist, and Ebusa arrived with their followers on the banks of the Tees, to defend the adjacent country from the ravages of the Picts, and they preserved the name of their original residence by calling the new settlement *Stapyltun*. The lordship became *Stapylton upon Teys*.
CP II:306, CP XII(1):259-265; Burke Comm.II:207; Anc.Rts.257:35

Line 1004

1. **Geoffrey de Stapleton**, (living 1192),
m.
ch. Nicholas de Stapleton, m. Aline,
2. **Roger de Stapleton**.

Geoffrey de Stapleton was the first of the name who is certainly known. He was living in 1192, but the date of his death and the name of his wife is unknown.

2. **Roger de Stapleton**, (-1246),
m. **Juliane de Wath**, dau. of **Robert de Wath**,
ch. 3. **Nicholas de Stapleton**.

Roger de Stapleton is recorded as holding two carucates in Wath of Nele de Mowbray in 1224-30. In 1231 he was a knight, and was given the custody of the three wapentakes of Richmond. In 1234 he was appointed a justice to enquire as to prices and tolls in Yorkshire. He was deputy sheriff of Yorkshire in 1237. Roger de Stapleton married Juliane, daughter of Robert de Wath. She survived him and married second, Adam de Neirford. Roger died before June 1246.

3. **Nicholas de Stapleton**,
m. **Margery Basset**, dau. of **Miles Basset**,
ch. 4. **Miles de Stapleton**.

Nicholas de Stapleton was a knight in 1268. From 1272 to 1290 he was one of the King's justices assigned to hold pleas before the King. In 1278 he was present in parliament at Westminster, and was a receiver of petitions, and on 29 Sep 1278 he was present when the King of Scotland did homage to Edward I. From 1276 to 1279 he was constable of Tickhill Castle. On 28 June 1283 he was summoned to be with the King at Shrewsbury against the Welsh, and in 1288 he was directed to attend the King's Council. Nicholas de Stapleton married Margery, daughter of Miles Basset of Haddlesey.

4. **Miles de Stapleton**, (-1314),
m.(1) **Isabel de Belewe**, dau. of **John de Belewe**, [404-1]
ch. 5. **Nicholas de Stapleton**,
m.(2) Joan.

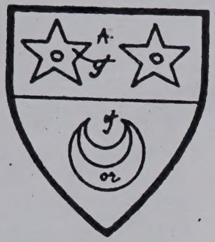
Miles de Stapleton was in Scotland with Roger de Mowbray in 1291. In 1295 he was in Gascony, and in 1300 he was at the Court of Rome with Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln. In 1302 he was constable of Knaresborough Castle. He was knighted in 1305, and in 1308 he was appointed Steward of the King's Household. He was summoned to parliament in 1313. In 1313 Miles and his son, Nicholas, were pardoned, as an adherent of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, for participation in the death of Piers de Gaveston. Miles de Stapleton married first, Isabel or Sibyl, daughter of John de Belewe and his wife, Laderane de Brus (sister of Piers de Brus). He married second, Joan, whose parentage is unknown. Miles de Stapleton was killed 24 June 1314, at the battle of Bannockburn.

5. **Nicholas de Stapleton**, (ca 1288-1343),
m.ca 1301, **Isabel de Richmond**, dau. of **John de Richmond**,
ch. 6. **Miles de Stapleton**.

Nicholas de Stapleton was born about 1288-90. From 1316 onwards he was frequently summoned to serve against the Scots. In March 1322 he was taken prisoner in arms against the King at the battle of Boroughbridge, and he was fined 2000 marks and two tuns of wine yearly forever for adhering to the Earl of Lancaster. He was released on giving surety, and in 1325 he was summoned to perform military service in Guienne as a condition of his pardon. He was summoned to attend a great council at Westminster in 1324, and again in 1342, but he was never summoned to parliament. Nicholas de Stapleton married, about 1301, Isabel, daughter of John de Richmond of Constable Burton. He died before 10 June 1343.

SOME FEUDAL COATS OF ARMS

by John Foster 1902
Reprint 1995, Sonata Ltd. pp 190 & 193



Jon Peche

Though as indicated at right some descendants differenced them, the arms above were those of Gilbert and Hamon Pecche.

Peche, Sir Gilbert, of Corby, banneret, baron 1299—bore, at the battle of Falkirk 1298, and at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, argent a fess between two chevronels gules. (F.) Nobility and Howard Rolls; another GILBERT (‡) in Dering Roll; ascribed also to HAMOND in the St. George Roll, to JOHN in Jenyns' Ordinary and to Sir ROBERT, of Kent, banneret in Arundel Roll. (Sir WILLIAM, of Suffolk, bore the chevronels sable.) Sir HUGH, of Suffolk, differenced with a label (3) azure—to this, Sir ROBERT, also of Kent, perhaps a baron 1321, added a besant on each point of the label; Parly. Roll. SIMON and WILLIAM took up the cross 1270.

Peche, Sir Edmund, of Suffolk—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent a fess between two chevronels gules, as many martlets in chief and one in base sable (F.); Parly. Roll. In Harl. MS. 6137, a semée of martlets sable is added.

Pecche, Sir John, of Warwickshire—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308 and as a banneret at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322 gules, crusily and a fess argent (F.); at the latter Sir JOHN *soun fiz*, differenced with a label (3) azure; ascribed also to THOMAS, but with six crosses crosslet (3 and 3) in Jenyns' Roll.

Peche, Sir (——), of Suffolk—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, a chevron gules a bordure sable besantée; Parliamentary Roll.

Peche, Sir Robert, an error for Sir GILBERT—bore, at the battle of Falkirk 1298, argent (a fess between) two chevronels gules. (F.) Jenyns' Ordinary.

Peche, John—(R. II. Roll) bore, azure, a lyon rampant tail fourchée ermine, crowned or; Surrey Roll.

‡**Peche, John**—(H. III. Roll) bore, gules, a crescent or and on a chief argent two mullets (5) pierced of the field. (F.) Dering Roll; spur-rowels in Howard Roll.

Peche, Baldwin—(H. III. Roll) bore, vaire or and gules; Norfolk Roll.

Peche, Sir Thomas, of co. Cambridge—(E. II. Roll) bore, azure an eagle displayed argent, on the dexter wing a maunch gules. Parliamentary Roll.

Peche, Sir Thomas—(E. III. Roll) bore, ermine, a gorge gules; Ashmole Roll. F.

The fess (band) at top was argent (white) with gules (red) chevronels (stars). Bottom gules with or (yellow) crescent.

Note: Then and through the 1600's in America, e's resembled modern o's "&" in the illustration.

this one

PECHE—BARON PECHE, OF BRUNNE.

By Writ of Summons, dated 29 December, 1299.

Lineage.

Hamon Peche was sheriff of the co. Cambridge from the 2nd to the 12th year of King Henry II. He *m.* Alice, one of the daus. and co-heirs of Pain Peverell, and was, in her right, Lord of Brunne, in the same shire. To this Hamon, at his decease, in 1190, *s.* his son and heir,

Gilbert Peche, who, in the 6th of Richard I., upon the collection of the scutage, then assessed for the king's redemption, paid £29 1*s.* 8*d.* for the knights' fees of his paternal inheritance, and 2 marks and a-half for those of the honour of Brunne, which descended to him through his mother. He *d.* before the year 1217, and was *s.* by his son,

Hamon Peche, who *d.* in 1241, in his pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and was *s.* by his eldest son,

Gilbert Peche. This feudal lord *d.* in 1291, and was *s.* by his son,

Gilbert Peche, who, having served in the wars of Gascony, 22nd Edward I., was summoned to parliament as a Baron, from 29 December, 1299, to 3 November, 1306, and again 14 March, 1322. His lordship *m.* 1st, Maude de Hastings, by whom he had a son and heir, Gilbert, who, however, was not summoned to parliament, nor is any account given of their descendants. Lord Peche *m.* 2ndly, Joane, dau. of Simon de Grey, and to his children by that lady, he left the greater part of his property, making King Edward I. heir to the rest of the barony. He *d.* in 1323.

Arms—Arg., a fess between two chevronels, gu.

PECHE—BARON PECHE, OF WORMLEIGHTON.

By Writ of Summons, dated 15 May, 1321.

Lineage.

The connection of the Lords Peche of Wormleighton with the Lords Peche of Brunne has not been ascertained, nor is it at all certain that they were of the same stock: the arms would seem to indicate a different lineage. Robert Peche, Bishop of Coventry *temp.* Stephen, belonged to the Wormleighton line.

Sir John Peche, of Wormleighton (son and heir of Richard Peche, who was Lord of Wormleighton, co. Warwick, in right of his mother, Petronile, dau. and heir of Richard Walsh), sided with King Henry III. against the barons, and was summoned to parliament as Baron Peche, from 13 May, 1321, to 22 January, 1336. His lordship was in the wars of Scotland, and was governor of Warwick Castle in the 16th Edward II.; he was afterwards governor of Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. He *d.* about the year 1339, leaving his grandson,

Sir John Peche, Knt., his heir. This feudal lord was never summoned to parliament, nor esteemed a baron, for we find him serving as one of the knights for the co. Warwick, in the parliament held at Westminster, in the 28th Edward III., and again in the 47th of the same reign. He *d.* in 1376, and was *s.* by his son,

Sir John Peche (never summoned to parliament, nor esteemed a baron), who attended, 9th Richard II., John, Duke of Lancaster, then bearing the title of King of Castile and Leon, into Spain, and is supposed to have *d.* there in the same year, leaving two daus., viz., Joane, who *d. s.p.*, and Margaret, *m.* to Sir William de Montfort.

Arms—Gu., a fess between six cross-crosslets, arg., with a label of three points in chief.

(PJ 422)

PELHAM-HOLLES—DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

PENNANT—BARON PENRHYN.

By Letters Patent, dated 1783.

Lineage.

This family derived its descent from Tudor Trevor, Lord of Hereford.

Thomas Pennant, son of David ap Tudor Pennant, of Bychton, co. Flint, by Anne, his 2nd wife, dau. of John Done, Esq., of Utkington, co. Chester, and half-brother of Rees Pennant, of Bychton, ancestor of the Pennants of Downing, was abbot of Basingwerk, Flintshire, and is celebrated by Guttyn Owain, a Welsh bard of the year 1480, who records the hospitality of the abbot, in a poem, printed in the collection of Mr. Rhys Jones. The poet is so liberal of his praise as to say, "That he gave twice the treasure of a king in wine." Guttyn Owain and Tudor Aled, another noted bard, speak not only of the abbot's works of utility; of the water and windmills he erected, of his having enlarged and beautified the abbey; but also compliment him on his prowess in battle. Thomas Pennant, quitting his profession, became in the law term, a monk *derainge*, and *m.* Angharad, dau. of Gwilim ap Griffith, of the great house of Penrhyn, in Carnarvonshire by whom he had, with two daus., three sons,

- I. Edward, of Holywell.
- II. Thomas, vicar of Holywell.
- III. Nicholas, abbot of Basingwerk, who *m.* and had a son, Edward, of Holywell, whose grandson, John Pennant, of Holywell, left a dau. and heir, Margaret, wife of David Pennant, Esq., of Bychton.

The eldest son,

Edward Pennant, was seated at Holywell, in Flintshire. He *m.* Catharine, dau. of David ap Davydd Ithel Vychan, and had with other issue, an eldest son,

Henry Pennant, Esq., of Holywell and Bagillt, who, by Margaret, his wife, dau. of John ap Griffith Vychan, of Pant y Llongdy, had, with eight daus., three sons,

- I. Edward, of Bagillt, whose great-grandson Edward. of Bagillt, high sheriff in 1753, *d. unm.* at Marseilles. in 1778, having previously, in 1776, sold Bagillt Hall, and all his estates in Holywell township, to Thomas Pennant, Esq., of Downing.
- II. Gifford, of whom we treat.
- III. George.
- I. Frances, *m.* to Robert Owen, bishop of St. Asaph.
- II. Elizabeth, *m.* to Philip Longton, Esq.
- III. Anne, *m.* to Edward Parry, Esq.
- IV. Jane.
- V. Mary, *m.* to John Mostyn, Esq., of Brynford.
- VI. Winifred. VII. Agnes.
- VIII. Mildred.

The 2nd son,

Gifford Pennant, Esq., a military officer, went to Jamaica, in 1655. He *m.* 7 September, 1669, Elizabeth Aldwinkle, and *d.* in 1676, leaving with a dau. *m.* to — Lewis, Esq., a son,

Edward Pennant, Esq., of Clarendon, in Jamaica, chief justice of the Island, *b.* in 1672, who *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Col. John Moore, and aunt of Sir Henry Moore, Bart., lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, by whom he had issue,

- I. Edward.
- II. John, of whom presently.
- III. Samuel (Sir), Knt., Lord Mayor of London in 1749, *d.* in the following year.
- IV. Gifford. V. Henry.
- I. Judith, *m.* to John Lewis, Esq.
- II. Smart, *m.* to the Rev. William May, rector of Kingston, killed in the storm of 1722.
- III. Elizabeth, *m.* to Henry Dawkins, Esq., of Jamaica, and had, with a younger son, James Dawkins (the Oriental traveller), an elder son,
  - Henry Dawkins, Esq., of Standlynch, co. Wilts, who *m.* the Lady Julia Colyer, dau. of the Earl of Portmore, and by her had six sons, of whom the 3rd was the late George-Hay Dawkins-Pennant, Esq., of Penrhyn Castle.
- IV. Sarah, *m.* to Col. Thomas Rowden.
- V. Mary, *m.* to John Morant, Esq.

The 2nd son,

John Pennant, Esq., *m.* Bonella Hodges, and had two sons, John, the elder, *d. s. p.*, and

Richard Pennant, Esq., of Winnington and Penrhyn Castle, who was created in 1783, Baron Penrhyn, of the kingdom of Ireland. His lordship *m.* Anne-Susannah, dau. and heir of

1st Viscount Hawarden, which lady *d.* 23 January, 1812; and 2ndly, 4 May, 1814, Elizabeth, elder dau. of the late Hon. William-Henry Bouverie, uncle to the Earl of Radnor. Mr. Dawkins-Pennant *d.* 17 December, 1840, leaving daus. his coheirs: the younger, Emma, *m.* Hon. T.-C. Hanbury Tracy; the elder, Juliana-Isabella-Mary, *m.* Hon. Edward Gordon Douglas (brother of George Sholto, Earl of Morton), who has assumed the surname of Pennant and is now of Penrhyn Castle

Arms—Party per bend, sinister erm. and ermines, a lion rampant, or, langued and armed, gu.

PERCY—BARONS PERCY, EARLS OF NORTHUMBERLAND, BARONS POYNINGS, BARONS PERCY, OF COCKERMOUTH, EARLS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Barony of Percy, by Writ of Summons, dated 6 February, 1299.
Earldom of Northumberland, by Charter of Creation, dated 16 July, 1377.
Restored, 11 November, 1414.
Again restored, 1470.
Barony of Poynings, by Writ of Summons, dated 23 April, 1337.
Barony of Percy, of Cockermouth, &c., by Creation, dated 3 April, 1557.
Earldom of Northumberland (New Creation), dated 1 May, 1557.

Lineage.

The illustrious family of Percy derived descent from one of the Norman chieftains (William de Percy) who accompanied William the Conqueror into England in 1066; and it took its name from the village of Percy, near Villedieu. The family of Percy, of Normandy, sprang from Geoffrey (son of Mainfred, a Danish chieftain), who assisted Rollo, in 912, in subjugating that principality, and acquired considerable possessions there.

William de Percy, surnamed Algernon, being high in favour with the victorious duke, obtained, according to Madox, in his *Baronia Anglica*, a barony of thirty knights' fees from that monarch, in his new dominions, and thus became a feudal lord of the realm from the Conquest. This Lord William de Percy, who was distinguished amongst his contemporaries by the addition of Alsgernons (William with the whiskers), whence his posterity have constantly borne the name of Algernon, restored, or rather refounded, the famous abbey of St. Hilda, in Yorkshire, of which his brother, Serlo de Percy, became first prior. Accompanying, however, Duke Robert, in the first Crusade, 1096, he *d.* at Mountjoy, near Jerusalem, the celebrated eminence whence the pilgrims of the cross first viewed the Holy City, leaving four sons and two daus., by his wife, Emma de Port, a lady of Saxon descent, whose lands were amongst those bestowed upon him by the Conqueror, according to an ancient writer, "he wedded hyr that was very heire to them, in discharging of his conscien e." His lordship was *s.* in his feudal rights and possessions by his eldest son,

Alan de Percy, 2nd baron, surnamed the Great Alan, who *m.* Emma, dau. of Gilbert de Gaunt (which Gilbert was son of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and nephew of Queen Maude, wife of William the Conqueror), and was *s.* by his eldest son,

William de Percy, 3rd baron; at whose decease the eldest branch of the first race of Percys from Normandy became extinct in the male line, and their great inheritance devolved upon his lordship's two daus. (by Alice de Tunbridge, his wife, dau. of Richard, Earl of Clare, who was usually styled de Tunbridge, from his castle of that name), the Ladies Maude and Agnes de Percy, successively.

Maude de Percy, the senior, was 2nd wife of William de Plessetis, Earl of Warwick, by whom (who *d.* in the Holy Land, 1184), she had no issue. Her ladyship *d.* in 1204 or 1205, and then the whole possessions of the Percys descended to the family of her sister,

Agnes de Percy, who *m.* Josceline, of Louvain, brother of Queen Adelisa, 2nd wife of Henry I., and son of Godfrey Barbatus, Duke of Lower Lorraine, and Count of Brabant, who was descended from the Emperor Charlemagne. Her ladyship, it is stated, would only consent to this great alliance, upon condition that Josceline should adopt either the surname or arms

he accordingly assumed, and retained his own paternal coa
order to perpetuate his claim to the principality of his fa
should the elder line of the reigning duke at any period bec
extinct. The matter is thus stated in the great old pedigr
Sion House: "The ancient arms of Hainault, this Lord Joc
retained, and gave his children the surname of Percie." Of
illustrious alliance there were several children, of whom,

- **Henry de Percy**, the eldest son, who appears to have *d.* b
his mother, *m.* Isabel, dau. of Adam de Brus. Lord of
ton, with whom he had the manor of Levington, for whic
and his heirs were to repair to Skelton Castle every Ch
mas-day, and to lead the lady of the castle from her cha
to the chapel to mass, and thence to her chamber again.
after dining with her, to depart. This Henry left
sons,
  - William, of whom presently.
  - Henry, ancestor of the Percys, of Hesset, Sussex.
- **Richard de Percy**, the youngest son of Agnes and Josce
got possession of the entire property of his aunt, M
Countess of Warwick, and even of a great proportion of
of his mother, and retained the same during the prin
part of his life: at length, subsequently to infinite litiga
it was settled between him and his nephew, William de P
to whom the inheritance belonged, after a solemn he
before the king in person, 6 July, 1234 (18th Henry
that the estates should be divided into equal portions bet
the parties during Richard's life; and that after his deat
the ancient patrimony of the Percy family should de
upon his nephew aforesaid; a small reservation ha
been made for Richard's son and heir, Henry de Percy.
Richard de Percy continued for the whole of his life a
head of the family, and enjoyed all its baronial rights.
was one of those powerful feudal lords who took up arm
1215, against John, and having a principal hand in exto
the great charters of English freedom, was chosen one o
twenty-five guardians to see the Magna Charta duly
served. He *d.* about 1244, and then his nephew,

William de Percy, came into full possession of all t
rights and properties which had been usurped at the de
of his mother; but did not live long to enjoy them, for he
1245, and was *s.* by his son (by his 2nd wife, Elena, da
Ingelram de Baliol, by whom he obtained in dower, Da
afterwards called Dalton Percy, in the bishopric of
ham),

Henry de Percy, who *m.* Eleanor, dau. of John Plantag
Earl of Warren and Surrey; and dying in 1272, was *s.* b
only surviving son,

Henry de Percy, 9th feudal lord, who was summon
parliament from 6 February, 1299 (27th Edward I.) to 29
1315 (8th Edward II.) This nobleman, obtained, 19
vember, 1309, from Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham
purchase, a grant of the Barony of Alnwick, co. Northum
land. His lordship was one of the great barons who
scribed, in 1301, the celebrated letter to Pope Boniface
upon the attempt of his holiness to interpose in the affai
the kingdom, intimating, "That their king was not to an
in judgment, for any rights of the crown of England, b
any tribunal under heaven, &c., and that, by the help of
they would resolutely, and with all their force, mai
against all men." He *m.* Eleanor, dau. of John Fitz-
Earl of Arundel; *d.* in 1315, and was *s.* by his eldest son,

Henry de Percy, 2nd Lord Percy, of Alnwick. This n
man had a grant from the crown in the 2nd Edward II
the reversion of the barony and castle of Warkworth, &c.
had summons to parliament from 1322 to the time of his d
26 February, 1351-2, when he was *s.* by his eldest so
Idonia, dau. of Robert, Lord Clifford),

Henry de Percy, 3rd Lord Percy, of Alnwick; who, i
lifetime of his father, had participated in the glories of C
(26 August, 1346). His lordship *m.* 1st, in her ladyship's
teenth year, Lady Mary Plantagenet, dau. of Henry, E
Lancaster, which Henry was son of Edmund, Earl of La
ter, Leicester, &c., 2nd son of King Henry III., by this all
his lordship had two sons,

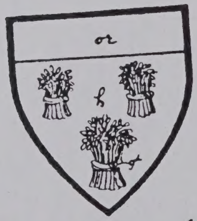
- Henry, his successor.
- Thomas, created in 1397, Earl of Worcester. K.G., a
eminent warrior and statesman in the reigns of Edwar
Richard II., and Henry IV., *d. s. p.* 1402.

His lordship *m.* 2ndly, Joan, dau. and heiress of Joh
Oreby, of Lincolnshire, one of the barons in the reig
Edward III., by whom he left one dau.,

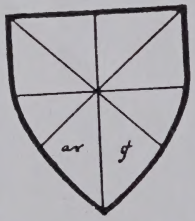
- Mary, who *m.* John, Lord Ros, of Hamlake, but *d. s.*
1395.

Burke - Genealogical History of The British Empire
R929.72 B948 GE

Some Feudal Coats of Arms - by Joseph Foster pgs 194-5



Hug Peverel.



John Peverell

Peverell, —— (E. III. Roll) bore, quarterly 1 and 4, vaire or and vert—2 and 3, gules; Ashmole Roll.

Peverell, Sir John—bore, at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322, gyronny (8) argent and gules. F.

‡**Peverell, Thomas** —(H. III. Roll) bore, gyronny (12 or 16) argent and gules, a bordure sable bezantée; Dering and Howard Rolls.

Peverell, Henry—(E. III. Roll) bore, argent, on a saltire sable five mullets or pierced gules; Jenyns' Ordinary.

Peverell, Hugh—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure, three garbs argent banded gules, a chief or. (F.) St. George Roll.

Peverell, Sir Robert, of co. Leic.—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, a fess argent between six crosses patonce or; Parliamentary Roll.

from NEHGR 114:98-102 Walter Lee Sheppard Jr.

(7)

Peverel

CXIX

It is no surprise for a student of this period to discover that a large proportion of the Court and the wealthier nobility were related to the King and that the great majority of these relationships were through illegitimacies. Though less easy to trace than pedigrees from lawful unions, especially on the mother's side since she rarely is identified, still these lines are no less a part of one's ancestry than the others and deserve recording. Since these royal bastards have not been tabulated elsewhere, a summary of those claimed or proven from William I to Edward III may be of interest.

WILLIAM I "the Conqueror" has not been shown to have sired any bastards. However, in the past two have been claimed:

1. *William Peverel* of Nottingham, who was given custody of Nottingham Castle when it was built in 1068. King William gave him properties subsequently identified as the Honour of Peverel, consisting of 100 lordships in the counties of Nottingham and Northampton, 14 in Derby, some 20 in Berkshire, Leicestershire, Oxford, Bedford, Buckingham and Essex. He died 28 Jan. 1113/14. Apparently the first identification of this man as King William's son dates from about 1500; this identification is no longer accepted.[1]
2. *Gundred*, wife of William de Warrenne, Earl of Surrey and Warrenne, who was called "daughter of the Conqueror," although no evidence was advanced. Elsewhere she is called a sister of Gerbod the Fleming, a child of Mathilda (William's Queen) by an earlier marriage, or her bastard, and lastly a legitimate child of William and Mathilda. These identifications are now disproved; and it is thought that her father may have been Gerbod, hereditary advocate of the Abbey of St. Bertin at St. Omer.[2]

IF hes later
Proved that
Wm Peverel was ~~son~~
NOT son of
the Conqueror!

Frethesant Paynel married first, before 26 Feb 1204, Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, who died about 1216. She married second, in 1217, Henry de Newmarch, who was dead in 1239.

(To Luttrell Line 802-1)

•◊•◊•◊•

PAYNEL

DNB 15:38 (Paganell);
CP X:320, CP XII(1):110;
Anc.Rts.55:25,81:27; Anc.WGD I:161

91

(From Line 889-3)

Fulk Paynel,
m. **Beatrice de Ansculf**, dau. of **William Fitz Ansculf**, [906-3]
ch. 4. **Ralph Paynel**,
William Paynel, m. **Juliana de Bampton**, [889-4]
Agnes Paynel, m. **Robert de Brus**. [443-5]

Ralph Paynel, (-bef 1153),
m. **Unknown**, dau. of **Robert de Ferrières**, [598-3]
ch. 5. **Hawise Paynel**,
Gervase Paynel, m. **Isabel de Beaumont**. [398-5]

Ralph Paynel, of Dudley, county Worcester, was one of the rebels against King Stephen in 1138, when he held the castle of Dudley against him. In 1140 he was governor of Nottingham Castle under the Empress Matilda. Ralph Paynel married, probably, a daughter of Robert de Ferrières (Ferrers), by his wife, Hawise, daughter of André, Seigneur of Vitré in Brittany. Evidence of the identity of the wife of Ralph Paynel is her maritagium which consisted of the manor of Greenham, county Berks (a Ferrers fee).

lawise Paynel, (-by 1209),
m.(1) **Sir John de Somery**, [993-1]
ch. 6. **Ralph de Somery**, m. **Margaret Marshall**, [993-2]
m.(2) ca 1196, Roger de Berkeley.

(To Somery Line 993-1)

◆

PECCHE

Pecche is the French word for sin, and was probably acquired in the early annals of the family. CP X:331-338; Falaise p.46; Roy500 pp.459,463

Line 892

1. **William Pecche**,
m.(1) Alfwen,
ch. Simon Pecche,
Ralph Pecche,
m.(2) **Isilia of Bourges**, dau. of **Hervé de Bourges**, [60-14]
ch. Basilia Pecche,
2. **Hamon Pecche**.

William Pecche was a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066. He is listed in Domesday as an under-tenant in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex. In Essex he held land under Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, and he is believed to have been his kinsman.

2. **Hamon Pecche**, (-bef 1185),
m.ca 1130, **Alice Peverel**, dau. of **Robert Peverel**, [898-1]
ch. Geoffrey Pecche, m. widow of Richard de Colechirche,
3. **Gilbert Pecche**,
Maud Pecche, m. Baldwin of Rochester.

Hamon Pecche is said to have been one of the favorites of Henry I. He was with Henry II at Dover in 1156. Hamon was sheriff of counties Cambridge and Hunts from 1163 to 1166. He married, between 1130 and 1135, Alice, daughter of Robert Peverel. He died about 1185.

3. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1212),
m. **Alice Fitz Walter**, dau. of **Walter Fitz Robert**, [630-12]
ch. 4. **Hamon Pecche**,
Maud Pecche, m. William de Lanvaley,
Alice Pecche, m. Nicholas de Anesty.

Gilbert Pecche went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land before 1188. As a knight of the Abbot of Bury he took part in 1196 in the dispute between Abbot Sampson and his tenants about their services. In 1201 he was fined 58 marks for not having crossed the seas with the King, and he sent two knights in his place to John's campaign in Ireland in 1210. Gilbert married Alice, daughter of Walter Fitz Robert. He died shortly before 9 July 1212.

4. **Hamon Pecche**, (-1241),
m. **Eve**,
ch. 5. **Gilbert Pecche**,
Hamon Pecche,
Hugh Pecche,
Robert Pecche,
Thomas Pecche,
William Pecche.

Hamon Pecche was a minor when his father died, but in 1215 he took part in the barons' armed opposition to King John. In 1221 he served in the campaign against Biham, and served under the Earl Marshal in the Welsh war of 1223. He crossed the sea in the King's service in 1230, and was serving in the Welsh Marches in 1233. He went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, where he died, probably in the summer of 1241. His body was returned home and buried in Barnwell Priory. Hamon married Eve, called "a foreigner," who was living in 1266.

5. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1291),
m.(1) Maud de Hastings, dau. of **Sir Henry de Hastings**, [698-2]
ch. John Pecche,
Edmund Pecche,
m.(2) ca 1265, **Joan de Creye**, dau. of **Simon de Creye**,
ch. 6. **Gilbert Pecche**,
William Pecche,
Simon Pecche,
John Pecche,
to here -> Margery Pecche, m. Sir Nicholas de Criol. ✓

Gilbert Pecche received his inheritance in December 1241. He was summoned in 1260 for the campaign in Wales after the fall of Builth Castle. He was summoned to be in London in 1261 with all his available force, upon the King's urgent business, and for service in Wales in 1263. He was summoned for service again in Wales from 1276 to 1283, and to the Assembly at Shrewsbury in 1283. In February 1284 he surrendered to the King and Queen Eleanor all his lands held in chief in consideration of an annuity equivalent to the yearly value of such lands. Gilbert married first, Maud, daughter of Henry de Hastings. Maud died in 1264 or 1265. He married second, about 1265, Joan, daughter of Simon de Creye, and widow of Richard de Dover. Gilbert died 25 May 1291. His widow was living in 1302.

6. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1322),
m. **Iseult**,
ch. Gilbert Pecche,
7. **Simon Pecche**.

Gilbert Pecche was of legal age in April 1286, when he went beyond the seas with the King. In October 1288 he was one of the hostages given by Edward to Alfonso of Aragon for the fulfilment of agreements. He was summoned for military service in Gascony in 1294, and was there several more times, regularly under Edward II. He was taken prisoner in the Bannockburn campaign. Gilbert was summoned to parliament from 1299 to 1322. He was a Knight of the Household of Edward I and Edward II. In June 1311 he was joint commissioner to treat with envoys of France as to matters in dispute under the Treaty of Montreuil, and in 1314 he was employed as the King's agent or messenger to Gascony and Avignon. He was appointed Seneschal of Gascony in 1316. In the last months of his life he appears to have been Steward of the King's Household. He married Iseult, who survived him. Gilbert Pecche died shortly before 26 June 1322.

7. **Simon Pecche**,
m. **Agnes Holme**,
ch. 8. **Margaret Pecche**.

8. **Margaret Pecche**,
m. **John Hunt**, [732-1]
ch. 9. **Iodena Hunt**, m. **Thomas Cornish**. [732-2]

(To Hunt Line 732-1)

◆

PECK

The Peck pedigree is supposed to be known for twenty generations before Joseph Peck, the immigrant ancestor. Since that pedigree is largely without proof, this Peck line starts with the first certainly known ancestor. This Peck family lived at Beccles, an important parish in the northeastern part of Suffolk, forty-one miles northeast of Ipswich.

NEHGR 15:26 (1861), NEHGR 24:187 (1870), NEHGR 89:327-339 (1935),
NEHGR 90:58-67,194-198,263-268,370-373 (1936), NEHGR 91:7-15,282-286 (1937),
NEHGR 92:71-73 (1938), NEHGR 93:176-178,359-361 (1939), NEHGR 94:71-73 (1940);
Peck pp.14-24,131-133,135,139; Bosworth pp.75,161-163; White pp.253-256;
RI Fam.I:626-631; NEFGM III:241-244; GFHSC IV:1929;
Torrey pp.441,567; Rehoboth Vit.p.220

Line 893

1. **Robert Peck**, (ca 1500-1556),
m.(1) Unknown, dau. of Walter Norton,
ch. Joan Peck, m. Richard Merriman,
m.(2) ca 1540, **Joan Waters**, dau. of **John Waters**, [1097-1]
ch. John Peck,
2. **Robert Peck**,

R 929.72 N63 (MPL — 1857)

← Historic Peerages of England

There were also Peche of Wormleyton plus Robert Peche (to parliament — 14 May 14 Edw II 1321 — on his death the Barony became extinct. (Late 1300's — there were still family left but they were not barons, and also were modernizing the spelling.)

PECHE (of Brunne).

Barons by Tenure.

* Robert Peveral

I. Hen. II. 1. Hamon Peche, Lord of Brunne, co. Cambridge, in [redacted] wife Alice or Adelicia, dau. and coh. of Pain P[redacted] * 1190.

m. Alice Fitz V;

II. Rich. I. 2. Gilbert Peche, s. and h., living 1212; ob. ante 1217.

m. Ere ✓

III. Hen. III. 3. Hamon Peche, s. and h.; ob. 1241 in the Holy Land.

m Jocede Crege ✓

IV. Hen. III. 4. Gilbert Peche, s. and h.; ob. 1291.

Baron by Writ.

m. Iseult ✓

m Joan →

I. 1299. 5. ☩ Gilbert Peche, s. and h., summ. to Parl. from [redacted] Edw. I. 1299, to 3 Nov. 34 Edw. I. 1306, and again 14 Mar. [redacted] 1322; ob. 1323, leaving Gilbert his s. and h. æt. 16 years, bu[redacted] nor his descendants were ever summ. to Parl.

The Norman Peple says – Peachy (Peachy, Peach = Peché, a branch of De Clare & Fitz Walter Pack Peck = Peché (lower) is armorially identified with the latter. That theme is also carried on, in other pages. Alphabetical listings:

Beach, armorially identified with Beche, or De la Beche, which is also armorially identified with Bech, Bec, or Beke of Eresby, a foreign family (Dugdale, Bar.). Robert de Beche, c. 1100, witnessed a charter of William Peveril of Dover (Mon. i. 347). Goisfrid de Bech was a tenant in capite, Hertford, 1086; Eborard de Becha held one and a half fee from Hamon Peché, Cambridge, 1165. Notwithstanding Dugdale's statement, which gives a Flemish origin to this family, it is believed to have been from Bec in Normandy, which name is frequently written Bech, and Beche in England. *See* Pelham.

This shows association, not relation

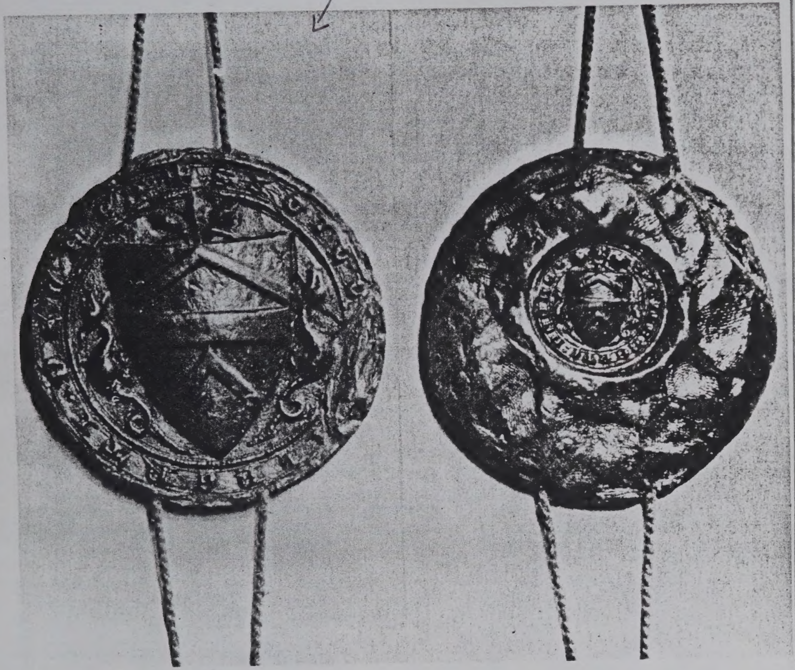
Thurlow, a branch of De Clare or De Brionne, whose arms, three chevrons, it bears. Robert de Clare, second son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert (descended from Richard I. of Normandy), obtained the barony of Baynard's Castle on the forfeiture of its owner (*See* Beaumont). He had: 1. Walter, ancestor of the Lords Fitz-Walter, who bore a fesse between two chevrons. 2. Hamon ✓ Peché, or Peccatum, ancestor of the barons of Brunne, who bore the arms of Fitz-Walter; ? 3. Simon; 4. Ralph Peché; 5. Robert Peché, Bishop of Ely. Simon Peché or Peccatum Fitz-Robert possessed estates in Suffolk and Essex 1130 (Rot. Pip.), including probably Trillawe, Suffolk, which had belonged to Richard Fitz-Gilbert, his ancestor, in 1086. He was Baron of Daventry by his father's gift (Dugdale), and had: 1. Robert Fitz-Simon, ancestor of the Fitz-Walters of Daventry, barons by writ 1292; 2. Gilbert Peché, who possessed estates in Suffolk, of which Trillawe being the chief, it gave name to the family. In 1199 he is mentioned as Gilbert de Trillawe (RCR. i. 229). His grandson Gilbert Peché (brother of Richard Trillawe, living 1280) settled his son John in the lordship of Plechden, Essex, 1274 (Morant, ii. 569); and d. 1292, seized of Plechden and Trillawe (Inq. p. m.). John Peché, or de Trillawe, his son, had: 1. Gilbert Peché, who d. 1322 seized of Plechden; 2. John de Trillaw, or Thyrlow, from whom descended the Thurlows of Burnham, Norfolk ancestors of Lord Chancellor Thurlow, and of the Lords Thurlow.

See text of arms below

Following is a photo of the seal of Gilbert Peche, Lord of Corby, mentioned earlier, and the two pages of photos of Peck coats of arms, also from "The Book of Pecks".

Ours

Also in the same case is a large document with a large number of Seals attached, one of which is that of Gilbert Peche, Lord of Corby. Argent, a fess between 2 chevronels gules

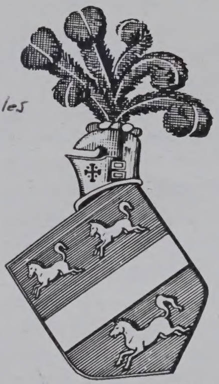


Photograph of a Seal attached to a letter to Pope Boniface VIII in 1301 from the Barons assembled in Parliament. The Seal is that of Gilbert Peche, Lord of Corby. Asserting that the King of England (Edward I) ought not to submit to Papal Judgement with regard to the Kingdom of Scotland.
From the Office of Public Records, Chancery Lane, London.

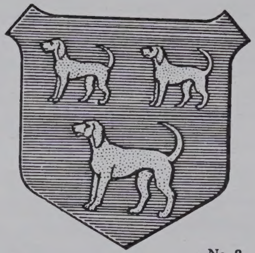
This appears to me to be the earliest pattern or design of a Peck (or Peche) Coat of Arms.

Peche

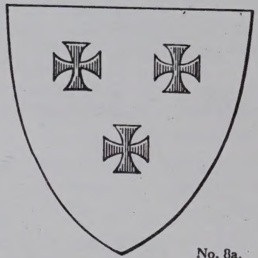
Although the Peck Coat does not always follow the exact design, we find Pecks in different parts of England adopting a different design entirely, as the following sketches show. No. 7 is still to be seen, very weather beaten, on the outside walls of the Moat Hall in Winchelsea, while No. 8 shows the Coat with three talbots (dogs), and No. 8a shows a Shield, 3 Crosses, no chevron.



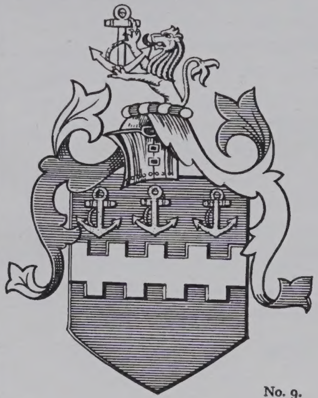
No. 7.



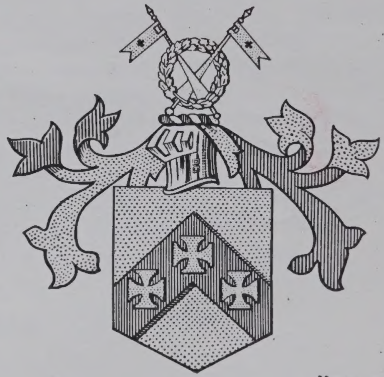
No. 8.



No. 8a.

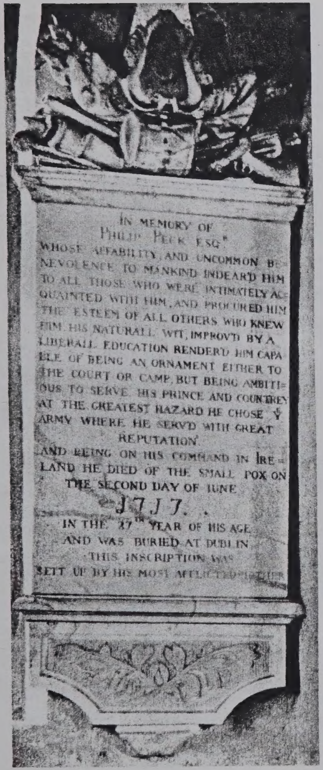


No. 9.

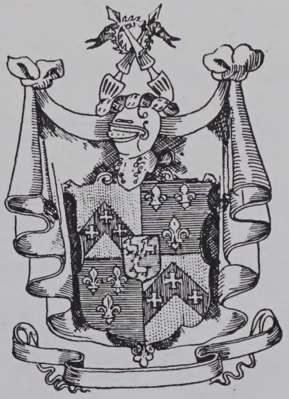


No. 10.

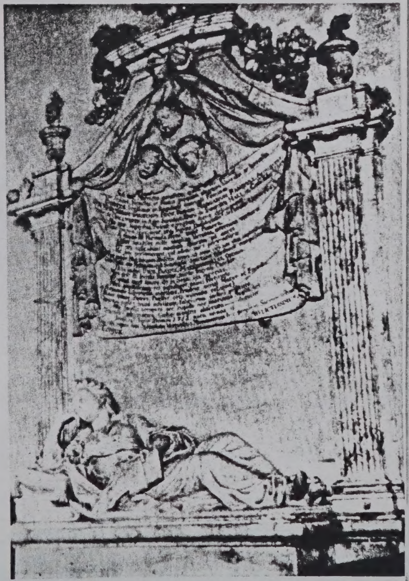
No. 9 shows anchors or (gold), which one would associate with a seafaring man, while No. 10 evidently belonged to an old family of Peck, possibly a lance man at the time of Charles II.



IN MEMORY OF
PHILIP PECK ESQR
WHOSE AFFABILITY, AND UNCOMMON BE-
NEVOLENCE TO MANKIND INDEAR'D HIM
TO ALL THOSE WHO WERE INTIMATELY AC-
QUAINTED WITH HIM, AND PROCURED HIM
THE ESTEEM OF ALL OTHERS WHO KNEW
HIM. HIS NATURALL WIT, IMPROV'D BY A
LIBERALL EDUCATION RENDER'D HIM CAPA
BLE OF BEING AN ORNAMENT EITHER TO
THE COURT OR CAMP, BUT BEING AMBITI=
OUS TO SERVE HIS PRINCE AND COUNTREY
AT THE GREATEST HAZARD HE CHOSE Ye
ARMY WHERE HE SERV'D WITH GREAT
REPUTATION
AND BEING ON HIS COMMAND IN IRE=
LAND HE DIED OF THE SMALL POX ON
THE SECOND DAY OF IUNE
1717.
IN THE 37TH YEAR OF HIS AGE
AND WAS BURIED AT DUBLIN
THIS INSCRIPTION WAS
SETT UP BY HIS MOST AFFLICTED FATHER



Edward Peck of Samford Hall in the County of Eſsex ſergeant at Law to his Maty King Charles ye 2., ſonn and heyre of Wm Peck of Meth wold in the County of Norfolk Esqr., and intermarried wth Grace one of ye daughters and Coheyre of Wm Green of East-Barnet in Hartfordſhire Esqr.



From The Book of Pecks

Variations of the Peck Name

Among the variations of the Peck name are the following: Pack, Packham, Packwood, Pake, Paxton, Peak(e), Peacey, Peach(ey), Pec, Peca, Pecche, Pech(e), Peacheau, Pecheux, Peck(e), Peckar, Pecker, Peckett, Peckeux, Peckham, Pecksen, Pecover, Pecq(ue), Peek, Pek(e), Pic, Pik(e), Pyck and Pyk.

Heraldry of the Peck Family

"The Book of Pecks" devotes six full pages to this fascinating subject, and most of what follows are quotations and excerpts from that book.

"Coats of Arms is the term used to denote the device painted on the old time warrior's shield, so that men-at-arms, soldiers, retainers and followers could easily recognize their leader." "Nearly all land owners bore a Coat of Arms because the holding of land in those days implied that the owner would provide men to fight the King's battles. Most Coats were composed of the Escutcheon or Shield, the Crest and a Motto". "When a man married, his wife's coat (if her father had one) was added to (combined with) his." "When a man died, his eldest son bore the same device usually with a 'label', the second son a crescent, the third son a star, and so on". The Book of Pecks says that there are dozens of Coats of Pecks registered at the Royal College of Heralds, Queen Victoria St., London.

The Book of Pecks says, "One of the earliest Coats in the Peche or Peck family that it was able to trace—is impressed on a Seal on a document sent to Pope Boniface VIII in 1301, by Gilbert Peche, Lord of Corby", a photo of which appears below (from The Book of Pecks), The book also shows fifteen examples of Peck Coats of Arms, and four Peck Coats combined with those of their wives' families, Peck-Laci (de Lacy), Peck-Harrington, Peck-Hotham and Peck-Vavasour.

Although, by English law, no one has the right to use a Coat of Arms unless he can prove that he is a descendant of an ancestor owning a Coat, we Americans take a lenient attitude on the subject. A copy of a Peck Coat of Arms can be secured from such sources as Morris Bros., de Villiers & Co., Inc., 254 West 34th Street, New York, N.Y., and Goodspeed's Book Shop, 18 Beacon Street, Boston.

A leaflet from Morris Bros., de Villiers & Co., says, "Various designs have been observed for families bearing the name of Peck, but the similarity of a number of such designs suggests a common ancestry. The arms we have reproduced are believed to be the earliest, and they were borne by the Peck family seated in Derbyshire and Yorkshire. The crosses charged on the escutcheon and crest indicate participation in the Crusades." (Which took place from 1096 to 1270.)

In another source, we read, "The Coat or Crest of Arms was granted to the Knighted and Titled family during the reign of Henry II, 115 89"—the e of Saint Thomas a Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury.

PECCHE

Pecche is the French word for sin, and was probably acquired in the early annals of the family.

Line 892

CP X:331-338; Falaise p.46; Roy500 pp.459,463

1.✓ **William Pecche,**
m.(1) Alfwen,
ch. Simon Pecche,
Ralph Pecche,
m.(2) **Isilia of Bourges,** dau. of **Hervé de Bourges,** [60-14]
ch. Basilia Pecche,
2. **Hamon Pecche.**

William Pecche was a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066. He is listed in Domesday as an under-tenant in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex. In Essex he held land under Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, and he is believed to have been his kinsman.

✓ 2. **Hamon Pecche,** (-bef 1185),
m.ca 1130, **Alice Peverel,** dau. of **Robert Peverel,** [898-1]
ch. Geoffrey Pecche, m. widow of Richard de Colechirche,
3. **Gilbert Pecche,**
Maud Pecche, m. Baldwin of Rochester.

Hamon Pecche is said to have been one of the favorites of Henry I. He was with Henry II at Dover in 1156. Hamon was sheriff of counties Cambridge and Hunts from 1163 to 1166. He married, between 1130 and 1135, Alice, daughter of Robert Peverel. He died about 1185.

3. **Gilbert Pecche,** (-1212),
m. **Alice Fitz Walter,** dau. of **Walter Fitz Robert,** [630-12]
ch. 4. **Hamon Pecche,**
Maud Pecche, m. William de Lanvaley,
Alice Pecche, m. Nicholas de Anesty.

Gilbert Pecche went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land before 1188. As a knight of the Abbot of Bury he took part in 1196 in the dispute between Abbot Sampson and his tenants about their services. In 1201 he was fined 58 marks for not having crossed the seas with the King, and he sent two knights in his place to John's campaign in Ireland in 1210. Gilbert married Alice, daughter of Walter Fitz Robert. He died shortly before 9 July 1212.

4. **Hamon Pecche,** (-1241),
m. **Eve,**
ch. 5. **Gilbert Pecche,**
Hamon Pecche,
Hugh Pecche,
Robert Pecche,
Thomas Pecche,
William Pecche.

Hamon Pecche was a minor when his father died, but in 1215 he took part in the barons' armed opposition to King John. In 1221 he served in the campaign against Biham, and served under the Earl Marshal in the Welsh war of 1223. He crossed the sea in the King's service in 1230, and was serving in the Welsh Marches in 1233. He went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, where he died, probably in the summer of 1241. His body was returned home and buried in Barnwell Priory. Hamon married Eve, called "a foreigner," who was living in 1266.

5. **Gilbert Pecche,** (-1291),
m.(1) Maud de Hastings, dau. of **Sir Henry de Hastings,** [698-2]
ch. John Pecche,
Edmund Pecche,
m.(2) ca 1265, **Joan de Creye,** dau. of **Simon de Creye,** - see coat of arms
ch. 6. **Gilbert Pecche,**
William Pecche,
Simon Pecche,
John Pecche,
Margery Pecche, m. Sir Nicholas de Criol. - also see coat of arms

Gilbert Pecche received his inheritance in December 1241. He was summoned in 1260 for the campaign in Wales after the fall of Builth Castle. He was summoned to be in London in 1261 with all his available force, upon the King's urgent business, and for service in Wales in 1263. He was summoned for service again in Wales from 1276 to 1283, and to the Assembly at Shrewsbury in 1283. In February 1284 he surrendered to the King and Queen Eleanor all his lands held in chief in consideration of an annuity equivalent to the yearly value of such lands. Gilbert married first, Maud, daughter of Henry de Hastings. Maud died in 1264 or 1265. He married second, about 1265, Joan, daughter of Simon de Creye, and widow of Richard de Dover. Gilbert died 25 May 1291. His widow was living in 1302.

6. **Gilbert Pecche,** (-1322), "First Baron Pecché
m. **Iseult,**
✓ ch. 7 Gilbert Pecche,
Simon Pecche.

Gilbert Pecche was of legal age in April 1286, when he went beyond the seas with the King. In October 1288 he was one of the hostages given by Edward to Alfonso of Aragon for the fulfilment of agreements. He was summoned for military service in Gascony in 1294, and was there several more times, regularly under Edward II. He was taken prisoner in the Bannockburn campaign. Gilbert was summoned to parliament from 1299 to 1322. He was a Knight of the Household of Edward I and Edward II. In June 1311 he was joint commissioner to treat with envoys of France as to matters in dispute under the Treaty of Montreuil, and in 1314 he was employed as the King's agent or messenger to Gascony and Avignon. He was appointed Seneschal of Gascony in 1316. In the last months of his life he appears to have been Steward of the King's Household. He married Iseult, who survived him. Gilbert Pecche died shortly before 26 June 1322.

7. Gilbert, 2nd Baron Pecché b. ca 1306, d. Aug 1364, m. before 1336
Joan ( ) widow of John de Ingoldsby.
8. Gilbert, 3rd Baron Pecché m. Joan (-).
9. Katherine, Baroness Pecche m. Sir Thomas Notbeam, Knight.
The Barony fell into abeyance when she died in Aug. 1406.

⑦

Generation 5 - Gilbert Peche m. 1265 Joan, daughter of Simon de Creye - whose coat of arms is shown below

Crey, Sir Robert de la—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, argent, an inescocheon gules over all a bendlet sable. F.

Crey, Sir Simon de, of Kent - (E. II. Roll) and **John de** (E. III. Roll) bore, gul s, a cross engrailed or. (F.) Parliamentary Roll and Jenyns' Ordinary—a copy of the Dering Roll adds—for SIMON (‡) "in dexter chief an eagle displayed, Harl. MS. 6137 f 90b." ✓

Crey, Sir William de (KROY), of Kent—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, gules, a cross engrailed or, over all a baston azure. (F.) See also Parliamentary Roll.

his sister Margery married Sir Nicholas de Criol (not our ancestors) shown below.

Criell, Nicholas de, baron 1297—bore, gules, a chief or, Nobility Roll—per fess or and gules, in Dering Roll.

Criel, Nychole de (CRYEL)—(H. III. Roll) bore, per fess or and gules, three annulets counterchanged "tertoleres"; Vincent MS. No. 165, 151° and Harl. MS. 1068 fo. 172 (F.). Perhaps ORIEL, which see. ✓

Criol, John (KYRIEL)—bore, at the second Dunstable tournament 1348, or, three chevronels and a canton gules. F.

Criol, Sir Thomas, K.G.—(H. VI. Roll) bore, or two chevronels (a chevron et demye) and a quarter gules; Atkinson Roll. BERTRAM (‡) (F.) or ROBERT, JOHN and Sir NICHOLAS of Kent bore the same; Dering, Parly., Howard, Jenyns' and Surrey Rolls.

◆ ◆ ◆

CLARE

The surname of Clare is of locality origin, and in the case of this family was taken from Clare, a border fortress located on the southern edge of county Suffolk and separated from county Essex by the River Stour. The Norman castle residence of the family was apparently built on older defense works, and above the doorway of a ruined wall the arms of the de Clares may still be seen. The honor and castle of Clare were doubtless originally called such by the Normans, St. Clair being a common place name in France. Deriving from the French *clair*, Latin *clarus*, the name means "famous, illustrious."

DNB 4:375-397 (Clare); Turton p.143; Falaise pp.7,8,80,182;
Anc.Rts.54:31,64:31,65:33,65A:33,66:26,80:27,83:27,161:24,177:8,177A:7,
178:7,184:4,246:24,246B:25,246D:24,261:30; Shull pp.312-317;
CP I:240, CP III:242, CP VI:341, CP VII:200, CP IX:280,
CP X:348-365,373,100-104 (App.H), CP XI:117 (App.D)

Line 500

(From Line 127-7)

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
ch. **Richard II**, Duke of Normandy,
m.(1) **Judith of Brittany**; [127-8]
m.(2) Astrid of Denmark;
m.(3) Poppa,
Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
William,
✓ 8. **Godfrey d'Eu**,
William de Exmes,
m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
Mauger de Corbeil,
Robert,
Beatrice of Normandy,
m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
m.(2) **Ebles**, Vicount of Turenne, [154-7]
Emma of Normandy,
m.(1) **Aethelred II**, King of England; [128-8] ✓
m.(2) Canute, King of England,
m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
mistresses, Unknown,
ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]
Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**, [367-1]
Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois. [78-20]

✓ 8. **Godfrey d'Eu**, (ca 960-ca 1006), Count of Brionne and Eu,
m.
✓ ch. 9. **Gilbert de Brionne**,
Adela d'Eu, m. **Niel III de St. Sauveur**. [964-9]

9. **Gilbert de Brionne**, (bef 1000-ca 1040), Count of Brionne and Eu,
m.
✓ ch. 10. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**,
Baldwin Fitz Gilbert, m.(1) **Albreda**; [501-10]
m.(2) Emma.

Gilbert de Brionne, who was one of the guardians of young Duke William, was murdered about 1040. At that time his two sons fled to the court of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, where they remained until 1053-54.

✓ 10. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, (bef 1035-ca 1090), Lord of Clare and Tonbridge,
m. **Rohese Giffard**, dau. of **Walter Giffard**, [659-2]
✓ ch. 11. **Gilbert Fitz Richard**,
Roger Fitz Richard, heir to his father's Norman estates,
Walter Fitz Richard, founder of Tintern Abbey,
Richard Fitz Richard, a monk,
Robert Fitz Richard, m. **Maud de St. Liz**, [630-11]
Avicia Fitz Richard,
m. **Raoul I de Fougères**, [641-5]
Daughter, m. Walter Tirel,
Daughter, m. Ralph de Telgers,
Rohese Fitz Richard, m. **Eudo de Rie**. [942-4]

Richard Fitz Gilbert was born before 1035. He was Lord of Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy, and was styled from his possessions "de Bienfaite," "de Clare" and "de Tonbridge." He was the founder of the ✓ family of Clare in England. Richard accompanied his second cousin, William the Conqueror, to England, and was rewarded by him with 176 lordships, of which 95 were in Suffolk attached to the honor of Clare. With this honor, the Castle of Clare and also the Castle of Tonbridge in Kent, he became Lord of Clare and Tonbridge. His brother, Baldwin, Lord of Le Sap and Meules in Normandy, called "de Meulles" and "of Exeter," also went to England at the time of the conquest, and received from William I the hereditary shrievalty of Devon. Richard Fitz Gilbert ✓ was made joint Chief Justice of England during the King's absence, and

got pg 310

got page 310

Knighton

From MS. Harl: No. 1449. fo: 146 and 1546 fo. 84:
Register of Beyford &c. &c. &c.

Arms. Barry of eight argent and azure
Crest. Out of a ducal coronet gu: two dragons
heads and necks in Saltire proper.

Thomas Knighton Esq: of Beyford co Herts = Katherine (or Anne) dau: & coh: of Thomas Underhill of Harveys in Little Bradley co. Suffolk.

Thomas of Brickendon co Herts mar: Alice dau of Richard Bull of Hertford

John Knighton bur 7 May. 1585 + = ... dau of Copwood of Totteridge co Herts.

Jane = Charles Bull of Hertfrd -

Dorothy mar^d 1^st to Thomas Barker of Chigwell co Essex & afterwards to William Mag-dey of Springfield. co Essex.

Joyce mar^d Jno Rumer of London.

2 Ralph of London mar^d Joan dau: of Jno Austen of London

1 Johanna d: & h: of William Cadwell alias Coventry Esq^r mar: 10 July 1559 + = Sir George, Kn^t ob: 92 & bur^d 13 Nov: 1613. aet. 76 + = 11 Susan d: of Geo: White of Milton co Essex bur^d 25^th Nov: 1623 +

Dianis mar^d Edmund Barton of London ob: 4 Dec. 1616 bur^d at Great Hadham

Philippa mar^d + Dec. 1559 to John Buckley, Gent.

Ursula bur^d Sep^t 12. 1505 +

John bap^t 20^th Jan^y 1564 at St Andrews Hertford ob: 7^th and bur^d 8. april 1635. = Elizabeth dau: of Stephen Vaughan of London Esq^r ob: 13 & bur 14 Nov. 1631 + at 58.

George bur^d 13. July 1607 +

Anne born 24 Sep^t & bap^t + 2 Oct. 1586 mar^d 9 July 1604 + Sir John Ferrers of Markyate she was bur^d 13 Aug. 1530.

a dau: mar^d --- Spring of Norfolk.

+ at Beyford.

Knighton

32

From MS. Harl: No. 1449. fo: 146 and 1546 fo. 84:
Register of Beyford &c. &c.

Arms. Barry of eight argent and azure.
Crest. Out of a ducal coronet gu: two dragons heads and necks in Saltire proper.

Thomas Knighton Esq: of Beyford co Herts = Katherine (or Anne) dau: & coh: of Thomas Underhill of Harveys in Little Bradley co Suffolk.

Thomas of Brickendon co Herts mar: Alice dau of Richard Bull of Hertford ⅄

John Knighton bur 7 May. 1585 + = ... dau of Copwood of Totteridge co Herts.

Jane = Charles Bull of Hertfrd -

Dorothy mard 1st to Thomas Barrett of Chigwell co Essex & afterwards to William Maysey of Springfield co Essex.

Joyce mard Jno Rumer of London.

2 Ralph of London mard Joan dau: of Jno Austen of London

1 Johanna d: & h: of William Cadwell alias Coventry Esqre mar: 10 July 1559 + = Sir George, Knt ob: 12 & burd 13 Nov: 1613. aet. 76 + = 2 Susan d: of Geo: White of Hutton co Essex burd 25th Nov: 1623 +

Dianis mard Edmund Burton of London ob: 4 Dec 1616 burd at Great Hadham

Philippa mard 4 Dec. 1559 to John Buckley, Gent.

Ursula burd Sept. 12. 1565 +

John bapt 20th Janry 1564 at St Andrews Hertford ob. 7th and burd 8 april 1635. = Elizabeth dau: of Stephen Vaughan of London Esq: ob: 13 & bur 14 Nov. 1631 + aet 58.

George burd 13. July 1607 +

Anne born 24 Sept & bapt + 2 Oct. 1565 mard 9 July 1604 + Sir John Ferrers of Markyate she was burd 13 Aug. 1630. ⅄

a dau: mard --- Spring of Norfolk

+ at Beyford

THE HOSPITAL OF ST. MARY DE PRATIS, OR DE PREE.

This Hospital was founded A. D. 1190, by Warine or Garine, the 20th Abbot of the Monastery of St. Alban, for leprous nuns of the order of St. Benedict, and called by him the Hospital of St. Mary de Pratis, from being encompassed by meadows[i]. By the description given of this Hospital in the charter of confirmation, it appears to have consisted of a church and officinal buildings, lying on both sides of the public highway near the village of Kingsbury: it was endowed with certain allowances issuing out of the revenues of the Church of St. Alban.

This hospital was further endowed by King John, who, by his charter dated May the 1st, in the fifth year of his reign, gave to the Church of St. Mary de Pratis, and to the leprous and diseased women there, thirty acres of Essart, in the wood of Elbroe, in pure and perpetual alms[k]; the endowment was also from time to time increased by other charitable benefactions, among which were the tithes of Wing, a small vicarage in the county of Bucks, and 10*s.* pension from the tithes of Filgrave, and also the Rectory and Vicarage of Tenby, in the County of Pembroke, which was given to this house by Humphrey duke of Gloucester.

ST. ALBAN'S ARCHDEACONRY.

King Edward the Sixth, in pursuance of the statute 31st Henry the Eighth, cap. 13. by his letters patent dated April the 1st, in the fourth year of his reign, annexed and subjected to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, and his successors for ever, the Abbey of St. Alban, together with the several parishes which before the suppression were subject only to the jurisdiction of the Abbots of that Monastery; over which the then Bishop constituted an Archdeacon, and the collation to this office hath continued in his successors ever since.

Bishops by whom instituted.	Archdeacons.	Time of their Institution.	Patrons.
	William East, S. T. B.		The Bishop of London.
Bonner.	James Dugdale[m], M. A.	26th Feb. 1556, upon the resignation of East.	
Grindall.	David Kempe[n], Clerk.	17th July 1560, upon the deprivation of Dugdale.	
	Giles Laurence[o], D. C. L.	30th Jan. 1580, upon the resignation of Kempe.	
	William Hutchinson[p], M. A.	5th July 1581, upon the resignation of Laurence.	✓

Too late but these Laurences might be kin!

---

[i] M. Paris, fo. 1040.

[k] Mon. Ang. tom. I. fo. 347.

[l] Cole's Esc. vol. II. p. 119. in Mus. Brit.

[m] James Dugdale was deprived of this Archdeaconry in 1560; but the cause of his deprivation, or of his avoidance of the Rectory of St. Alban, is not known. He is supposed by Newcourt to be the same with James Duckdale, who was Master of University College, Oxford, December 10, 1558, and three days afterwards ejected by Queen Elizabeth's Visitors.—Newcourt's Rep. vol. I. p. 95.

[n] David Kempe, upon Dugdale's deprivation, succeeded in this Archdeaconry. He was collated to the Prebend of Harleston the 14th of April, 1561, and to the Vicarage of Rickmersworth the 15th of March, 1562, which he held till about January 1580, and then resigned both that and the Archdeaconry; but he held his Prebend till his death, which happened before the 29th March, 1582.—Newcourt, ibid.

[o] Giles Laurence succeeded Kempe, both in this Archdeaconry and Rickmersworth, January 30, 1580, and resigned both about July in the year following[1]. He was born in Gloucestershire[2], admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College anno 1539, and in 1542 was elected probationer fellow of All Souls College. On the 18th of September, 1564, he became Archdeacon of Wilts, on the deprivation of one John Laurence. We are told by a learned author[3], that "Dr. Laurence was the light and ornament of the University of Oxford; that he was brought up and nourished in the bosom of Pallas; and that into him, as also into Bartholomew Doddington, the ornament of Cambridge, nature and unwearied industry had infused and placed all the Greek treasures imaginable." In the time of Queen Mary he was tutor to the children of Sir Arthur Darcey, living near the Tower of London.

[p] William Hutchinson succeeded Dr. Laurence in this Archdeaconry and Rickmersworth, on the 5th of July, 1581. He was collated to the Church of St. Christopher's, London, the 17th of January following, which he resigned about

[1] Newcourt, ubi supra.

[2] Wood's Ath. Ox. Fasti, vol. I. p. 117.

[3] Edward Graunt in Epist. ded. ad Græcæ Ling. Spicil. an. 1575.

This shows the Archdeacon Giles Lawrence at St Albans 1580/1. Whether related to our Lawrences is not known.

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

Pedigrees and Arms

of

Hertfordshire Families.

JUN 17 1947

From the PRIVATE COLLECTION
of B.W.T. NORMAN
14 ORIENT ST
Hr B SALFORD 7
LANC'S Engl
Lancs & Cheshire Historian
May 1947

Copd from Family Documents, Manuscripts in the Heralds College, Museum &c — . — — —

BRITISH
Q AREA
942.58
D2p

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

33918

? by J.M. Arnold

Herts.
10

PEDIGREE of the Family of FERRERS,

From Nichols's History of Leicestershire, Vol. IV. Part II. pp. 629, 630, and 633, the Register of Bayford, &c.

Arms: Gules, seven mascles conjoined Or, three, three and one.

1 ux.=William de Ferrers, Earl of Ferrers and Derby, and Baron of Tutbury.=2 ux. Margaret, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Roger de Qu Earl of Winchester, and Lord of Groby, co. Leicester.

1. Robert Earl of Ferrers and Derby.

William de Ferrers, Lord of Groby, by gift from his mother; ob. 1288.=Eleanor, daughter of Matthew Lord of Lovaine.

William de Ferrers, æt. 17 years at his father's death, summoned to Parliament as Baron of Groby; ob. 1324.=Margaret, daughter of John Lord Segrave.

Henry de Ferrers, æt. 22 years at his father's death; ob. 1343.=Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Theobald Lord Verdon.

Sir William de Ferrers, of Groby, æt. 13 years at his father's death; ob. 1371.=Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk; ob. at Jinge, co. Essex, 1374-5.

Philippa, married Guy de Beauch eldest son of Thomas de Beauch Earl of Warwick.

Sir Henry de Ferrers, of Groby, æt. 21 years at the death of his mother; ob. 1388.=Johanna, daughter of Lucas Lord Poynings.

Elizabeth, a Nun.

Margaret, married Thomas de Beauch Earl of Warwick, and died 22d Jan 1406.

William de Ferrers, of Groby; ob. 17 May, 1445,=Philippa, daughter of Roger Lord Clifford.

Sir Henry Ferrers, knight, ob. v. p. He married Isabella, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Mowbray duke of Norfolk.

Sir Thomas Ferrers, of Tamworth, knight, ancestor of the Ferrers, of Tamworth.

John Ferrers.

Edmund Ferrers, of St. Alban's.=

John Ferrers, of St. Alban's.=........

Thomas Ferrers, of St. Alban's.=........

George Ferrers, of Merkyate, buried at Flamsted 11th January, 1578.=........

Julius Ferrers, of Merkyate, esq. buried at Flamsted 30th Sept. 1596.=Cicely, daughter of Sir John Boteler, of Watton Woodhall, co. Hertford, knt.

ton

1 ux. Anne, daughter of Sir George Knighton, of Bayford, knight, mar. 9th July, 1604 *; buried * 13th Aug. 1630.=Sir John Ferrers, of Merkyate, knt.; ob. 17th, and buried * 25th, Sept. 1640, æt. 65.=2 ux. Elizabeth, dau. of Si mund Lucy, of Broxbourn Herts, kt.

Knighton Ferrers, esq. bapt.* 6th Oct. 1607; ob. v. p. 18th, and buried * 21st April, 1640.=Katharine, second daughter and coheiress of Sir William Walter, knight.=Sir Simon Fanshaw, knight, second husband.

John, bapt.* 6th Aug 1609, bur.* 9th Jan. 1610.
Julius, bapt.* 3d May, 1612, buried * 12th April, 1613.
John, bapt.* 3d April, 1614; buried* 29th Sept. 1615.
Henry, bapt.* 5th Nov. 1615.

Charles, baptized August, 1618.
George, bapt.* 1621: bur.* Ma
Katharine, bapt. Feb. 1610-11; 6th Oct. 1627.

Thomas Fanshaw, succeeded his father as viscount Fanshaw, 1665; ob. 1674.=Katharine, dau. and heiress, æt. 6, 4th May, 1640, buried at Ware 13th June, 1660.

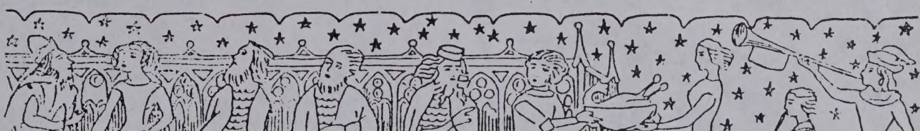
John, bur.* 2d April, 1639.

Knighton, bapt.* 5th June, and buried * 20th Oct. 1639.

Elizabeth, 14th Oct

---

* At Bayford, co. Herts.



A ROYAL DINNER in the eleventh century.

dish of chivalry, and two bands of minstrels are ushering in the banquet with their strains. Having introduced the feast, the players continue the music during its progress.

Edited by G. Fattorusso, Florence.

b.
p.b.

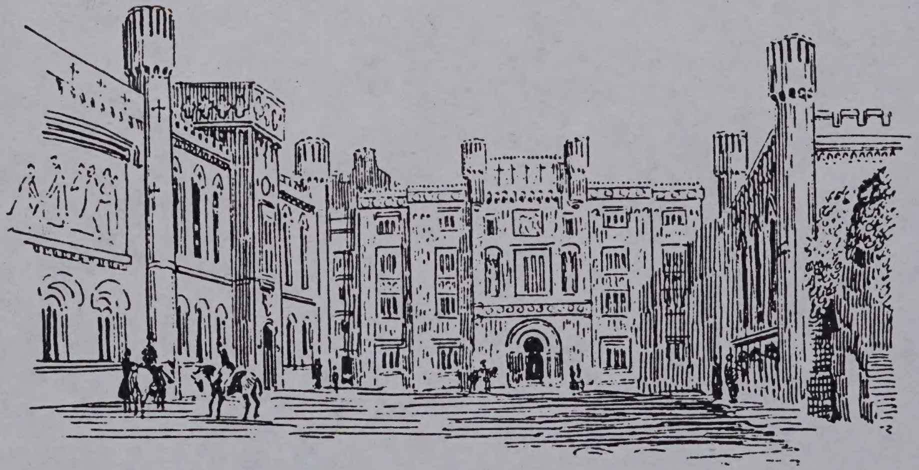
HUNTINGDON.

Earls.			
✓ I.	1068.		**Waltheof** (s. of Syward the Saxon), Earl of Northumberland), to whom King William gave the counties of Northampton and Huntingdon ; his wife was the Countess Judith of the Domesday Survey, niece to King William ; beheaded in 1075.
II.	1075.	1.	**Simon de St. Liz**, having m. Maud, eldest dau. and coh. of the last Earl, acquired with her the Earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton ; ob. in the abbey of Charitty in France, 1115.
III.	1115.	1.	**David**, bro. of Alexander King of Scotland, having m. Maud, widow of the last Earl, succeeded to this Earldom by the special favour of Henry I. ; in 1124 he succeeded to the throne of Scotland.
IV.	1137.	2.	**Henry**, s. and h. of David King of Scotland, the last Earl, obtained this Earldom at the treaty of peace concluded between his father and King Stephen 1137 ; ob. 1152.
V.	1152.	2.	**Simon de St. Liz**, Earl of Northampton, s. and h. of Simon II. 1st Earl ; entered upon the Earldom on the death of the Prince of Scotland ; ob. circa 1154.
VI.	1157.	3.	**Malcolm**, King of Scotland, s. and h. of Henry IV. 2nd Earl, obtained the Earldom from Henry II. in 1157 in lieu of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, which he delivered up, but which counties Henry was subsequently obliged to restore to Scotland ; ob. 1165, s.p.
VII.	1173.	4.	**William**, King of Scotland, bro. and h., obtained the Earldoms of Huntingdon and Cambridge from King Henry about the year 1173, but was divested circa 1174.
VIII.	1174.	3.	**Simon de St. Liz**, Earl of Northampton, s. and h. of Simon V. 2nd Earl, succeeded to the Earldom ; ob. 1184, s. p.
IX.	1184.	5.	**David**,[t] bro. of William King of Scotland, VII. 4th Earl, received the Earldom from his said brother, on whom King Henry II. bestowed it on the death of Simon, the last Earl ; he married in 1190 Maud, eldest dau. of Hugh Kevelioc, and sister and coh. of Ralph Blundevil, Earls of Chester ; ob. 1219.
X.	1219.	6.	**John le Scot**, s. and h., Earl of Chester jure matris ; ob. 1237, s. p., when this Earldom and his other honours fell to the Crown.
XI.	1337.		**William de Clinton** (bro. of John II. 6th Baron Clinton), summ. to Parl. from 6 Sept. 4 Edw. III. 1330, to 14 Jan. 10 Edw. III. 1337, created Earl of Huntingdon 16 Mar. 1337 ; ob. 1354, s. p., when his honours became **Extinct.**
XII.	1377.		**Guischard D'Angle**, Lord of Angle in Poictou, created Earl of Huntingdon, "totâ vitâ suâ durante"[u] by charter, 16 July 1377, K.G. ; ob. 1380, s. p. m., when this Earldom again became **Extinct.**

---

[t] This David appears to have enjoyed the Earldom of Cambridge also. *Vide* Cambridge.

[u] *Vide* some remarks upon this dignity in the Introduction, under "Earldoms." The dignity was granted without issues from the county of Huntingdon, and it was probably beginning to be considered that such grant of the issues was not necessary. By *letters patent* of even date, he had 1000 marks per annum given to him; but these *letters patent* were cancelled and others granted 10 Dec., giving him, per annum, 1000*l.* out of the issues of the ports of Kingston and Boston.



THE CASTLE OF ARUNDEL IN SUSSEX. (It dates from Norman times).

Was granted by the Conqueror to Roger de Montgomery, one of the barons who attended William duke of Normandy in his successful battle of Hastings (1066).

Edited by G. Fattorusso, Florence. — 31 —

b.
p.b.

dap.

PECCHE

Pecche is the French word for sin, and was probably acquired in the early annals of the family.

CP X:331-338; Falaise p.46; Roy500 pp.459,463

Line 892

1. **William Pecche**,
   m.(1) Alfwen,
      ch. Simon Pecche,
      Ralph Pecche,
   m.(2) **Isilia of Bourges**, dau. of **Hervé de Bourges**, [60-14]
      ch. Basilia Pecche,
      2. **Hamon Pecche**.

William Pecche was a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066. He is listed in Domesday as an under-tenant in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex. In Essex he held land under Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, and he is believed to have been his kinsman.

2. **Hamon Pecche**, (-bef 1185),
   m.ca 1130, **Alice Peverel**, dau. of **Robert Peverel**, [898-1]
      ch. Geoffrey Pecche, m. widow of Richard de Colechirche,
      3. **Gilbert Pecche**,
      Maud Pecche, m. Baldwin of Rochester.

Hamon Pecche is said to have been one of the favorites of Henry I. He was with Henry II at Dover in 1156. Hamon was sheriff of counties Cambridge and Hunts from 1163 to 1166. He married, between 1130 and 1135, Alice, daughter of Robert Peverel. He died about 1185.

3. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1212),
   m. **Alice Fitz Walter**, dau. of **Walter Fitz Robert**, [630-12]
      ch. 4. **Hamon Pecche**,
      Maud Pecche, m. William de Lanvaley,
      Alice Pecche, m. Nicholas de Anesty.

Gilbert Pecche went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land before 1188. As a knight of the Abbot of Bury he took part in 1196 in the dispute between Abbot Sampson and his tenants about their services. In 1201 he was fined 58 marks for not having crossed the seas with the King, and he sent two knights in his place to John's campaign in Ireland in 1210. Gilbert married Alice, daughter of Walter Fitz Robert. He died shortly before 9 July 1212.

4. **Hamon Pecche**, (-1241),
   m. **Eve**,
      ch. 5. **Gilbert Pecche**,
      Hamon Pecche,
      Hugh Pecche,
      Robert Pecche,
      Thomas Pecche,
      William Pecche.

Hugh Pecche
Robert "
Thomas "
William "

b.
p.b.

Hamon Pecche was a minor when his father died, but in 1215 he took part in the barons' armed opposition to King John. In 1221 he served in the campaign against Biham, and served under the Earl Marshal in the Welsh war of 1223. He crossed the sea in the King's service in 1230, and was serving in the Welsh Marches in 1233. He went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, where he died, probably in the summer of 1241. His body was returned home and buried in Barnwell Priory. Hamon married Eve, called "a foreigner," who was living in 1266.

5. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1291),
m.(1) Maud de Hastings, dau. of **Sir Henry de Hastings**, [698-2]
ch. John Pecche,
Edmund Pecche,
m.(2) ca 1265, **Joan de Creye**, dau. of **Simon de Creye**,
ch. 6. **Gilbert Pecche**,
William Pecche,
Simon Pecche,
John Pecche,
Margery Pecche, m. Sir Nicholas de Criol.

Gilbert Pecche received his inheritance in December 1241. He was summoned in 1260 for the campaign in Wales after the fall of Builth Castle. He was summoned to be in London in 1261 with all his available force, upon the King's urgent business, and for service in Wales in 1263. He was summoned for service again in Wales from 1276 to 1283, and to the Assembly at Shrewsbury in 1283. In February 1284 he surrendered to the King and Queen Eleanor all his lands held in chief in consideration of an annuity equivalent to the yearly value of such lands. Gilbert married first, Maud, daughter of Henry de Hastings. Maud died in 1264 or 1265. He married second, about 1265, Joan, daughter of Simon de Creye, and widow of Richard de Dover. Gilbert died 25 May 1291. His widow was living in 1302.

6. **Gilbert Pecche**, (-1322),
m. **Iseult**,
ch. 7 Gilbert Pecche,
Simon Pecche.

Gilbert Pecche was of legal age in April 1286, when he went beyond the seas with the King. In October 1288 he was one of the hostages given by Edward to Alfonso of Aragon for the fulfilment of agreements. He was summoned for military service in Gascony in 1294, and was there several more times, regularly under Edward II. He was taken prisoner in the Bannockburn campaign. Gilbert was summoned to parliament from 1299 to 1322. He was a Knight of the Household of Edward I and Edward II. In June 1311 he was joint commissioner to treat with envoys of France as to matters in dispute under the Treaty of Montreuil, and in 1314 he was employed as the King's agent or messenger to Gascony and Avignon. He was appointed Seneschal of Gascony in 1316. In the last months of his life he appears to have been Steward of the King's Household. He married Iseult, who survived him. Gilbert Pecche died shortly before 26 June 1322. – 1st Baron Pecche

7. Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche b. 1306, d. [illegible] 1349 m. 2 before 1336 Joan, widow of John de Ingoldsby.
8 Gilbert, 3rd Baron Pecche m. Joan,
9. Katherine, Baroness P., who m. Sir Thomas Notbeam, knight. The barony fell into abeyance when she died in Dec 1406

b.
p.b.

DUKES OF NORMANDY
(De Clare Ancestors)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address ____ Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
City, State ____ Greenfield, WI 53228-2230
Date ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 9.

Chart No. 10

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 William Longsword
b.
m.
d. 17 Dec 942
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 18 #2

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____

8 Richard "The Fearless"
(Father of No. 4)
Duke of Normandy 942-996
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 20 Nov 996
p.d.

18 "The Forester of Argues
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____

9 Gunnora
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Godfrey d' Eu
(Father of No. 2)
Count of Brionne + Eu
b. c. 960
p.b.
m.
p.m. c 1006
d.
p.d.

2 Gilbert, Count of Brionne
(Father of No. 1)
(Guardian of young Duke William later Conqueror)
b. 9__
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. ca 1040
p.d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

5
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Paternal

1 Richard Fitz Gilbert
Siegneur of Brienfaite +
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. bef. 1090
p.d.

Maternal

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Rohese Giffard
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 9.

Chart No. 11

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

See NEHGR 12:61

CAVEAT: Weis says "Ranulph the Rich, a moneyer" instead of Landry

1 Landry de Senlis
b.
p.b. Seigneur de Chantilly
m.
p.m.
d. 1080
p.d.

2 Fouques de Senlis (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Seigneur de Senlis
m.
p.m.
d. 1050
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Rothold de Senlis (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Seigneur de Chantilly
m.
p.m.
d. 495
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Fraternal
Maternal

Ermengarde (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 9.

Chart No. 12

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 Osbern de Bolbec
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. seigneur of Longueville sur Seine in Normandy (1028-1035)
m.
p.m.
d. 1035?
p.d.

2 Walter Giffard
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Lord of Longueville - aged Companion of Wm. The Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings 1066
m.
p.m.
d. 1084
p.d.

5 Daveline
(Mother of No. 2)
(sister of Duchess Gunnora, wife of Richard I, Count of Normandy)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

1 Rohere Giffard
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

6 Girard Flatel
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Agnes
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Gilbert Fitz Richard DeClare
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______
b.
m.
d.

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______
b.
d.

18
(Father of No. 9
Cont. on chart No. ______
b.
m.
d.

19
(Mother of No. 9
Cont. on chart No. ______
b.
d.

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 19 on chart No. 9.

Chart No. 13

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

ee Genealogist
:85 for
ntdidier

2 Hildouin de Rameru
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Count of Montdidier + Roucy
m.
p.m. 1031
d.
p.d. ca 1062

4
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

18
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)

19
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Fraternal

246-33 1 Marguerite de Roucy
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

6 Ebles I
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. Count of Rheims + Roucy
m. + Archbishop of Rheims
p.m.
d. 11 May 1033
p.d.

12 Giselbert, Count of Roucy
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. bur 990 at Rheims
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

24 Renaud
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m. Count of Rheims + Roucy
d. 15 Mar 973

25 Alberade of Lorraine
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 21)
b.
d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

151-22 3 Adele (Alix) de Roucy
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 1062
p.d.

14 Regnier, Count of Hainaut
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1015 1013
p.m.
d. ca 1039
p.d.

106-22 7 Beatrix of Hainaut
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

15 Methilde
(Mother of No. 7)
(sister of Herman Jr)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 1039
p.d.

28 Regnier IV
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 24)
b.
m.
d. 1013

29 Hedwig
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

30 Herman, Count of Verdun
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Hugh de Creil, Count of Clermont in Beauvaisis
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d. d 1101

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Rulers of England during the Anglo-Saxon Age

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 22 on chart No. 9

Chart No. 14

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northumberland + Northampton
b. ca 1050
p.b.
m. 1070
p.m.
d. 31 May 1076 - beheaded at Winchester
p.d. (convicted for treason vs. Wm the conqueror)

Paternal

2 Siward, Earl of Northumbria (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 1055
p.d. York, England

4 Bjorn (Father of No. 2)
A Jarl from Denmark
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Maternal

3 Aelflaeda of Bernicia (Elfleda) (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Earldred, Earl of Bernicia (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Aelfleda (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Uchtred Earl of Bernicia + Northumbria (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. slain 1016
p.d.

13 Alfgifu (Elgiva) (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Aldred, Earl of Bernicia (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Ancestors of Uchtred
b.
m.
d.

① Edulf, Lord of Bamburgh, as of 884 (then part of Northumbria, now in Scotland)
b.
d.

② Aldred Edulfing, Lord of Bamburgh 925-940
b.
m.
d.

③ Oswulf, Earl of Northumbria 949-965
b.
d.

④ Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria + Bernicia (975 thru 1006)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 Aethelred II (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 15)
King of England
b.
m. ①
d.

27 Alfflaed dau. of Thored of Northumbria (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 Uchtred, Earl of Northumbria, son of Waltheof Earl of Northumbria (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. ①
d. - 1016

29 Ecgfrida dau of Aldhun, Bishop of Durham (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Judith of Lens (niece of the Conqueror) (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 1052
p.b. Normandy
d. living 1084 +
p.d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Anglo-Saxon Rulers of England

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. 14

Chart No. 15

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Aethelred II "The Redeless"
b. 968
p.b.
m. ① 985
p.m.
d. 1016
p.d.
King of England
979 +

2 Edgar "The Peaceful" (Father of No. 1)
b. 943
p.b.
m. ② 965
p.m.
d. 975
p.d.
King of England
959-975

3 Ealfthryf (Elfrida) (Mother of No. 1)
b. 945
p.b.
d. 1000
p.d.

4 Edmund "The Magnificent" (Father of No. 2)
b. 920
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 946 - slain at a banquet
p.d.
King of England
940-946

5 St. Alfgifu of Mercia (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. 944
p.d.

6 Ordgar, Earl of Devon (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Edward "The Elder" (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. King of England
m. ③ 899
p.m.
d. 924
p.d.

9 Eadgifu (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 961
p.d.

10 Aethelred, Duke of Mercia (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m. 895
p.m.
d. 912
p.d.

11 Aethelflede, "Lady of Mercia" (Mother of No. 5)
Wise ruler of Mercia upon her husband's death. led several large successful battles against the Danes.
b.
p.b.
d. 15 June 919
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.

16 King Alfred the Great (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 Ealdswith / dau of Ethelan "the Great, Earl of Mercia"
b.
d. 909

18 Sigahelm, Earl of Kent (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 Hugh the Great, Earl of Mercia (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 Alfred the Great, King (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d. (Same as #16+17 above)

23 Ealdswith (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Paternal
Maternal

Alflaed, dau. of Thored of Northumbria (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

From Early Pagan Saxon Raider-Kings to Alfred the Great

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. 16

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 15.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Eafa
b.
m.
d. #10 on list below
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

8 Eahlmund
(Father of No. 4)
King of Kent (784-)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

The first of these were Saxon invaders vs. the Britons
① Cerdic "King of the West Saxons" (519-534)
a Saxon ealdormen founded settlement in Hampshire, d. 534 AD. at Isle of Wight?
② Cynric K. West Saxons (534-560)
fought Britons at Sarum, etc
③ Ceawlin K (560-590) driven out & died 593
④ Cuthwine - did not rule - killed in battle 584.
⑤ Cuthwulf (or Cutha) did not rule
⑥ Ceolwald did not rule.. Visited Rome 688.
[Probably not Christian but his bro. King Cynegils was bapt 635 at Dorchester)
⑦ Cenred did not rule. - d. 690
⑧ Ingild did not rule (his bro Ina did) d 718
⑨ Eoppa " " "
⑩ Eafa " " " #16 above

4 Egbert, King of Wessex
(Father of No. 2)
b. 775
(802-827)
p.b.
m.
p.m.
first king of all England (827-836)
d. 836
p.d.

9
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Aethelwulf, King of England (839-858)
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 13 Jan 858
p.d.

10
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Raedburh
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

11
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 Alfred the Great, King of England (871-899)
b. 849
p.b. Wantage, Berkshire
m. 868
p.m.
d. 30 Oct 899
p.d.

ONE OF THE GREATEST MEN IN HISTORY!

Fraternal

Maternal

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

6 Oslac
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. The Royal Cup-Bearer
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

3 Osburh
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. by 855/6
p.d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

15
(Mother of No. 7)
d.
p.d.

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

Ealhswitha, dau. of (Earl Aethelred aka (Ethelan) of Mercia - He was son of Oslac the Jute (desc. of Crida, first king of Mercia d 594 AD
(Eadburh
(Alswitha)
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 905
p.d.

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~1,6~~ 16 on chart No. ~~3~~ 6.

Chart No. 2 17

(7)

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Gilbert Pecché
b. 11
p.b. of Bourn Co. Cambridge
m.
p.m.
d. by 9 July 1212
p.d.

Alice Fitz Walter
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 11
p.b.
d. living 1213
p.d. Bourn, Cambridge

2 Hamon Pecché
(Father of No. 1)
b. 11—
p.b. Lord of Brunne co. Cambridge in right of wife
m. ca 1130/5
p.m. 1130
d. ca 1185
p.d.

3 Alice Peverel
(3 chn)
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 11—
p.b.
d. living 1188
p.d.

4 William Pecché
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Companion of Wm I at Hastings. Listed in Domesday
m. (2)
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Isilia of Bourges
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b. living 1148
d.
p.d.

from Suel?

6 (Baron?) Robert Peverel
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Normandy (Bro. of Robert of Domesday Record)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

his line & daughters
out of

7 Adelicia
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Peché
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. Of Bec in Normandy ??
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Baron Hervé (Hugh) de Bourges
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b. accompanied Wm the Conq held Barony in Suffolk in 1086
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 Jenita
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (prob.) Ranulf Peverail
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Normandy Domesday holdings in Berks, Norfolk, Oxon, & Suffolk
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Maude Fitz-Ingelrie
(Mother of No. 6)
(? Former concubine of William the Conqueror)
b.
p.b. Normandy
d.
p.d.

Son of Wm. P. of Brunne (who) died on crusade 1147 unmarried. His barony was divided between his 4 sisters Maude & Alice[illegible]

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. (8))

17

Bourges Line

Hugh (-892) Count of Bourges
(1) m. Rothcat of Bourges → dau Charles II of France (to 8)
(2) Geoffrey Papabos, Vicomte B (920)
(3) unknown
(4) Geoffrey III (fl. 1012)
(5) Geoffrey
(6) Madalbert
(7) Hervé de Bourges ← at left

18
19
20
21

See over for notes

Note: The name Peccher (or Peché) was pronounced "Pech." (the sound was somewhere between a pear and a peach.) The last "e" was silent. Some (but not all) Pecks are also descended from this family.

22
23
24
25
d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

Fraternal

Maternal

Re Bourges — Webster's Geographical Dictionary says

"Bourges, (Avericum in Latin) Commune of Cher (126 m. S of Paris) pop 1975 = 75,200) 13th cent Gothic cathedral, mfg & rich agric. region. Taken by Caesar 52 BC under Augustus, became capital of Aquitaine.

This ~~ab~~ a little south of the Loire River.

PEVEREL (of Nottingham).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Will. I. Ranulph Peverel, Lord of Hatfield, co. Essex, being possessed besides of divers Lordships at the General Survey; he m. Maud, the concubine of William I., dau. of a noble Saxon; the issue, both by the said Ralph and by the King, assumed the name of Peverel, of whom,

II. Hen. I. William Peverel, the Conqueror's son, obtained numerous Lordships from William the Conqueror, amongst others the Castle of Nottingham; ob. 1113.

III. Hen. II. William Peverel, grands. and h., s. and h. of William Peverel (ob. v. p. 1111), having poisoned Ralph Earl of Chester, fled from justice; Margaret his dau. and h. carried his possessions to the family of Ferrers.

PEVEREL (of . . . .).

Baron by Tenure.

I. Will. I. Hamon Peverel, eldest son of Ranulph Peverel, 1st Baron, of whom little is known.

PEVEREL (of Dover).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Will. I. 1. William Peverel, of Dover (another son of Ranulph abovementioned), so called from being Castellan of that place; ob. . . . .

II. Hen. I. 2. William Peverel, s. and h., called "of Essex," who with Maud his sister, having enfeoffed the posterity of Hugh Peverel of Sandford with divers Lordships, the Barony of the said William and Maud fell to the King.

PEVEREL (of Brunne).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Hen. I. 1. Pain Peverel, 3rd son of the said Ranulph, obtained the Barony of Brunne, co. Cambridge, from King Henry I.; ob. circa 1112.

II. Hen. I. 2. William Peverel, s. and h.; ob. . . . ., s. p., leaving his four sisters his heirs, who shared his inheritance, viz., Roesia, wife of —— Harcourt; Matilda, wife of Hugh, son of Fulbert de Dovor; Adelicia, wife of Hamon Peche; and Ascellina, wife of Geoffrey de Waterville.

PEYVRE.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1299. John Peyvre, summ. 8 June 22 Edw. I. 1294, but it is very doubtful if that Writ was a regular summ. to Parl. (*vide* Clyvedon); summ. to Parl. 6 Feb. 27 Edw. I. 1299, but never afterwards. John Baron Peyvre died 1316, and was succeeded by his s. and h. Paulin Peyvre, then æt. 26, who dying 17 Edw. II. 1324, was succeeded by his s. Nicholas, æt. 13, 7 Edw. III. 1334, on whose death 35 Edw. III. 1362 Thomas Peyvre, his s. and h., was 18 years of age; the said Thomas died 5 Rich. II. 1382, leaving Mary his dau. and h., who m. —— Broughton, and had issue.

PIERREPONT.

Simon de Pierrepont, was summoned 8 June 22 Edw. I. 1294, but it is very doubtful if that Writ can be deemed a regular summons to Parl.—*Vide* Clyvedon.

PIERREPONT (of Holme Pierrepont).

Barons.

I. 1627. 1. Robert Pierrepont, presumed to have been of the same family as the above Simon de Pierrepont, created Baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, co. Nottingham, and Viscount Newark 29 June 1627; created Earl of Kingston 25 July 1628.—**Extinct** 1773.—*Vide* Kingston.

Barony 23 July 1796.—*Vide* Newark.

PIERREPONT (of Hanslape).

Baron.

I. 1714. Gervase Pierrepont, 1st Baron Pierrepont in Ireland, grands. of Robert 1st Earl of Kingston, created Baron Pierrepont of Hanslape, co. Bucks, 19 Oct. 1714; ob. 1715, s. p., when his titles became **Extinct.**

PINKENEY.

Barons by Tenure.

I. Will. I. 1. Gilo, bro. of Ansculf, Lord of Weedon, co. Northampton, at the Conquest.

II. Hen. I. 2. Gilo de Pinkeney, s. and h., Founder of Weedon Priory.

III. Steph. 3. Ralph de Pinkeney, s. and h.; living 1140.

IV. Hen. II. 4. Gilbert de Pinkeney, s. and h.; living 1167.

V. Rich. I. 5. Henry de Pinkeney, s. and h.; ob. circa 1209.

VI. John. 6. Robert de Pinkeney, s. and h.; living 1231.

VII. Hen. III. 7. Henry de Pinkeney, s. and h.; ob. 1253.

VIII. Hen. III. 8. Henry de Pinkeney, s. and h. æt. 26; ob. 1277.

IX. Edw. I. 9. Robert de Pinkeney, s. and h.; ob. 1295, s. p. l.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1299. 10. ☧ Henry de Pinkeney, bro. and h. æt. 30, summ. to Parl. 6 Feb. 27 Edw. I. 1299, and 29 Dec. 28 Edw. I. 1299; he was likewise summ. 26 Jan. 25 Edw. I. 1297, but it is doubtful if that Writ can be deemed a regular summ. to Parl. (*vide* Fitz-John); he was present at the Parliament held at Lincoln 29 Edw. I., when he was styled "Henricus de Pynkeney, Dominus de Wedone;" in 1301 he sold his Barony to the King; ob. s. p., when the Barony became **Extinct.**

PIPARD.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1299. ☧ Ralph Pipard, summ. to Parl. from 6 Feb. 27 Edw. I. 1299, to 24 July 30 Edw. I. 1302; he was likewise summ. 26 Jan. 25 Edw. I. 1297, but it is very doubtful if that Writ can be deemed a regular summ. to Parl. (*vide* Fitz-John); ob. 1309, leaving John his s. and h. æt. 30, but neither he nor any of his descendants were ever summ. to Parl., and of whom Dugdale gives no account.

PITT.

Viscounty, 4 Aug. 1766.—*Vide* Chatham.

PLAYZ.

Giles de Playz, summoned 8 June, 22 Edw. I. 1294, and 26 Jan. 25 Edw. I. 1297; but it is doubtful if either of these Writs can be considered as a regular Summons to Parl. (*vide* Clyvedon and Fitz-John); ob. 1303.

Historic Peerage of England – Sir Harris Nicolas GCMG R929.2 N63 (1857)

PEVERELL

Of Peak Castle, his residence Peak Forest, it is said that "the structure was the residence of its lord as its private owner rather than the King's lieutenant." William Peverel was the first governor of Nottingham Castle, the custody of which was given him by the Conqueror on its completion in 1068. In the town of Nottingham, he held forty-eight merchants' houses, thirteen knights' houses and eight bondsmen's houses, besides ten acres of land granted to him by the King to make an orchard, and the churches of St. Mary, St. Peter and St. Nicholas. These three churches, with their lands, tythes and appurtenances, he gave to the priory of Lenton, near Nottingham, which he had founded. He also founded the priory of St. James, near Northampton. During the quarrel between King William Rufus and his brother, Robert, William Peverel defended for the King the castle of Helme, in Normandy, but was at length obliged to surrender it. William Peverel married Adeline or Adeliza, who died 14 Feb 1119. The first son named William died 16 Apr 1100. The second son, also named William, must have been born after that date. William Peverel, called the Elder, died about 1114.

2. **William Peverel,** (-aft 1143), Lord of Nottingham,
m. **Oddona,**
ch. Henry Peverel,
3. **William Peverel,**
Mallet Peverel, m. **Warin de Metz.** [631-1]

William Peverel, Lord of Nottingham, was present at the Great Council summoned at Oxford in 1136 by King Stephen, and in 1138 was in command of the Nottinghamshire forces at the battle of the Standard. At the battle of Lincoln, in 1140, William Peverel was taken prisoner along with the King, and his castle of Nottingham confiscated by the Empress Matilda. In 1143 he recovered his possessions.

3. **William Peverel,** (-aft 1155), Lord of Nottingham,
m. **Avice de Montgomery,**
dau. of **Roger de Montgomery,** [848-4]
ch. 4. **Margaret Peverel.**

William Peverel, Lord of Nottingham, was taken prisoner at Lincoln, in 1141, fighting on King Stephen's side. The Empress Matilda took his castle of Nottingham and entrusted it to William Paynel, but in 1142, during the latter's absence, Peverel's men surprised it by night and expelled all the adherents of Matilda from the town. In 1155 shortly after his accession to the throne, Henry II visited Nottinghamshire in order, as the annalists state, to disinherit William Peverel for having poisoned Ranulph, Earl of Chester, but since there is definite proof that the confiscation of the honor of Peverel occurred before the death of the earl, it is more likely that the King punished William Peverel for his adherence to King Stephen. Driven from his lands, Peverel took refuge in a monastery and became a monk. The honour of Peverel remained in the hands of the Crown for nearly half a century. William Peverel married Avice, daughter of Roger de Montgomery. She was called Avice de Lancaster.

4. **Margaret Peverel,**
m. **Robert de Ferrers,** son of **Robert de Ferrières,** [598-3]
ch. 5. **William de Ferrers,** m. **Sibyl de Braiose,** [598-5]
Walcheline de Ferrers,
Isolda de Ferrers, m. Stephen de Beauchamp, Earl of Essex,
Matilda de Ferrers, m. **Bertram de Verdun,** [1074-3]
Milicent de Ferrers, m. Roger de Mortimer.

(To Ferrers Line 598-4)

PEVEREL

CP IV:761-771 (App.I),
CP X:332, CP XII(2):746; Falaise p.46

Line 898

1. **Robert Peverel,**
m. **Adelicia,**
ch. William Peverel,
Maud Peverel,
2. **Alice Peverel,**
Ascelina Peverel, m.(1) Geoffrey de Wateville;
m.(2) Saire de Quincy II.

Robert Peverel is mentioned in the charter of the priory of Lenton. Nothing is known of his origin, but he is a brother of the first William of the previous Peverel line.

2. **Alice Peverel,** (living 1188),
m.ca 1130, **Hamon Pecche,** son of **William Pecche,** [892-1]
ch. Geoffrey Pecche, m. widow of Richard de Colechirche,
3. **Gilbert Pecche,** m. **Alice Fitz Walter,** [892-3]
Maud Pecche, m. Baldwin of Rochester.

Alice Peverel married, between 1130 and 1135, Hamon Pecche, who died in 1185. Her brother, William, died on a crusade in 1147, and his barony was divided among the sisters. Alice was living in 1188.

(To Pecche Line 892-2)

◆

Peverel

(7)

Barons by Tenure.

I. Will. I. Ranulph Peverel, Lord of Hatfield, co. Essex, being possessed besides of divers Lordships at the General Survey; he m. Maud, the concubine of William I., dau. of a noble Saxon; the issue, both by the said Ralph and by the King, assumed the name of Peverel, of whom,

II. Hen. I. William Peverel, the Conqueror's son, obtained numerous Lordships from William the Conqueror, amongst others the Castle of Nottingham; ob. 1113.

III. Hen. II. William Peverel, grands. and h., s. and h. of William Peverel (ob. v. p. 1111), having poisoned Ralph Earl of Chester, fled from justice; Margaret his dau. and h. carried his possessions to the family of Ferrers.

PEVEREL (of . . . .).

Baron by Tenure.

I. Will. I. Hamon Peverel, eldest son of Ranulph Peverel, 1st Baron, of whom little is known.

PEVEREL (of Dover).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Will. I. 1. William Peverel, of Dover (another son of Ranulph abovementioned), so called from being Castellan of that place; ob. . . . .

II. Hen. I. 2. William Peverel, s. and h., called "of Essex," who with Maud his sister, having enfeoffed the posterity of Hugh Peverel of Sandford with divers Lordships, the Barony of the said William and Maud fell to the King.

PEVEREL (of Brunne).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Hen. I. 1. Pain Peverel, 3rd son of the said Ranulph, obtained the Barony of Brunne, co. Cambridge, from King Henry I.; ob. circa 1112.

II. Hen. I. 2. William Peverel, s. and h.; ob. . . . . , s. p., leaving his four sisters his heirs, who shared his inheritance, viz., Roesia, wife of —— Harcourt; Matilda, wife of Hugh, son of Fulbert de Dovor; Adelicia, wife of Hamon Peche; and Ascellina, wife of Geoffrey de Waterville.

PEYVRE.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1299. John Peyvre, summ. 8 June 22 Edw. I. 1294, but it is very doubtful if that Writ was a regular summ. to Parl. (*vide* Clyvedon); summ. to Parl. 6 Feb. 27 Edw. I. 1299, but never afterwards. John Baron Peyvre died 1316, and was succeeded by his s. and h. Paulin Peyvre, then æt. 26, who dying 17 Edw. II. 1324, was succeeded by his s. Nicholas, æt. 13, 7 Edw. III. 1334, on whose death 35 Edw. III. 1362 Thomas Peyvre, his s. and h., was 18 years of age; the said Thomas died 5 Rich. II. 1382, leaving Mary his dau. and h., who m. —— Broughton, and had issue.

PIERREPONT.

Simon de Pierrepont, was summoned 8 June 22 Edw. I. 1294, but it is very doubtful if that Writ can be deemed a regular summons to Parl.—*Vide* Clyvedon.

Historic Peerage of England – Sir Harris Nicolas (1857)

R8292 N63 H PL

Norman Peoples book ⑦

mandy 1180-95 (MRS); John de Walles, Engl. c. 1272 (RH).

Wallis. *See* WALLACE.

Wallop, or Peverel. The family of Peverel of Normandy appears to have been possessed of Tenchebrai, in the Duchy. Ranulph P. m. Maude Fitz-Ingelric, who had been a concubine of Duke William, and became ancestor by her of the powerful baronial families of Peveril of Notts, Peveril of London, Peveril of Dover, Peveril of Brunne, Peveril of Essex, and Peveril of Salop. William Peverel, brother of Ranulph, witnessed in 1075 the Foundation Charter by William de Braiose of Sele Abbey, Sussex (Mon. i. 581). He and his descendants held four knight's fees in Sompting and Ewhurst from the Barons of Braiose (Testa, 222). In 1086 he also held Hovestone, Hants, from the See of Winchester (Domesd.). William Peverel, his son, held a knight's fee from the See of Winchester, which he appears to have alienated on obtaining Berton, Hants (Lib. Niger). Robert Peverel, his son, 1165 with Norman de Normanville (*see* BASSETT) held a fee in Sussex in barony, also Berton and other lands in Hants by ancient enfeoffment in barony (Lib. Niger). His son, Robert Peverel, had—1. Andrew, who had livery of Berton, &c., Hants 1226 (Roberts, Excerpta, i. 162), had writs of military summons in 1241 and 1260, and was ancestor of the great family of Peverel, of Sussex, Hants, and Dorset; 2. Peter Peverel, or De Berton, who t. Henry III. m. Alice, dau. and heir of Robert, Lord of Wallop, Hants, by whom he obtained large estates in that county,

whence the name and arms of Wall
were assumed by his descendants,
whom Sir Oliver Wallop, a galla
commander at the battle of Muss
burgh, was ancestor of the Earls
Portsmouth.

Walls, for WALLIS.

Walper, for WALPOLE.

Walpole, appears to have beer
branch of Baynard or BEAUMONT,
Maine, bearing their arms with
slight difference. Reginald de
t. Henry I. held from the See of I
(Blomefield, Norfolk, vii. 105), a
had Richard, who t. Stephen m. t
d. and heir of Houton. Ralph Fi
Richard, his son, who held from t
See of Ely 1165 (Lib. Niger), occ
as Ralph de Bellomont t. Henry
(Blomefield, x. 76). He had Jos
line, living 1199, ancestor of t
Earls of Orford, and of the ce
brated minister Sir Robert Walpo

Walrond, a baronial nan
Geoffry, Hamo Waleran, Norman
1180-95 (MRS). Walter Waler
held a barony of 25 fees in Engla
1165, and 1216 Robert Waleran v
Baron of Kilpec.

Walsh. *See* BENN-WALSH.

Walsh, or Waleys. *See* WALLA

Walsingham, or De Clare, fr
Walsingham, Norfolk. Blomefi
states that Sir Francis Walsingha
Queen Elizabeth's great minist
descended from Thomas W., w
removed from Norfolk to Kent, a
d. c. 1456 (vii. 270), whose ances
Sir Richard W., of Norfolk, t. I
ward III. was son of Thomas, son
Sir Richard, a Justiciary in Norf
1304, whose father, Richard, l
lived t. Henry III. The latter w
probably a son of William de Cla
who died seized of Walsingh
1257, and brother of Richard, E

THE CRUS[illegible]ES

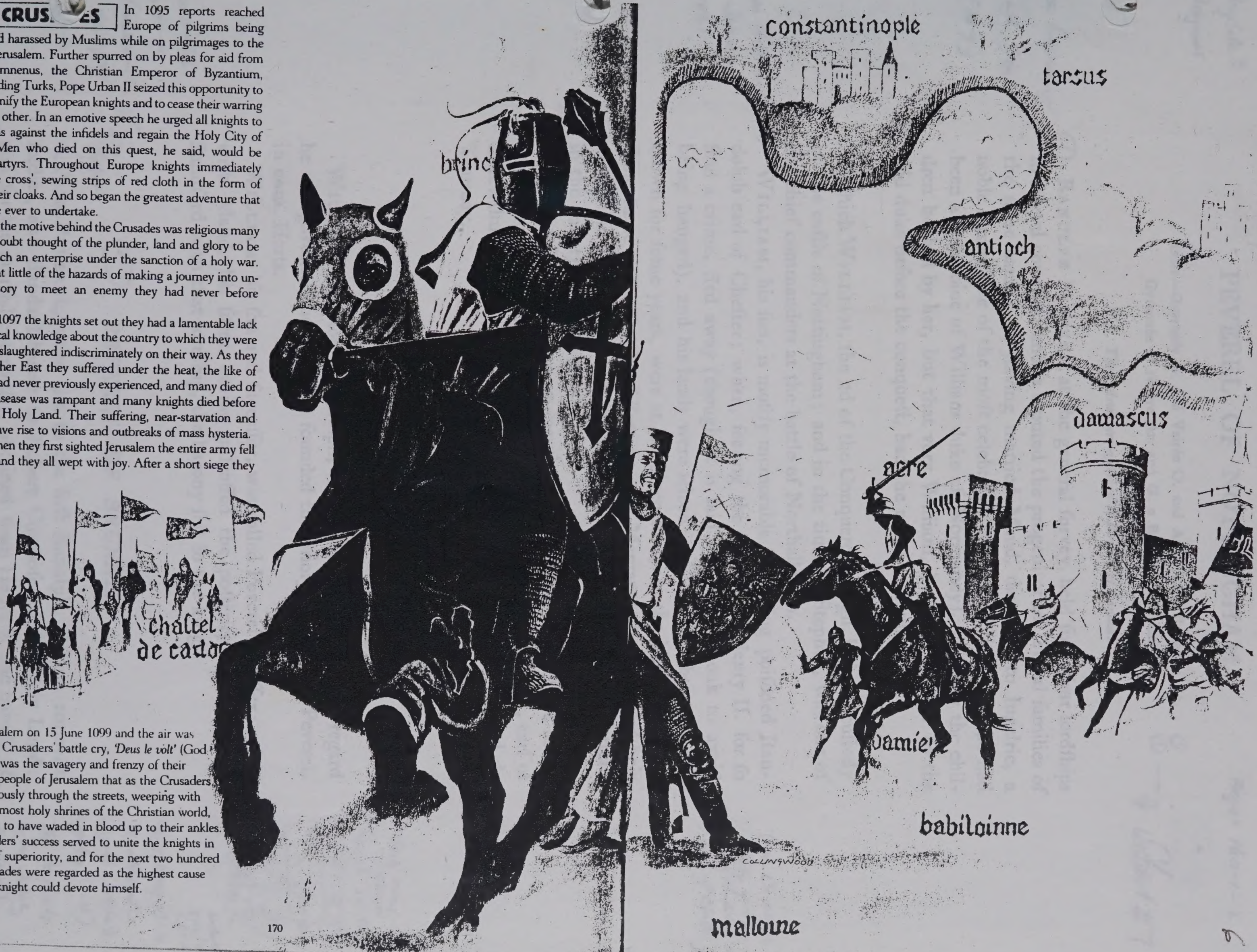
In 1095 reports reached Europe of pilgrims being attacked and harassed by Muslims while on pilgrimages to the shrines of Jerusalem. Further spurred on by pleas for aid from Alexius Comnenus, the Christian Emperor of Byzantium, against invading Turks, Pope Urban II seized this opportunity to attempt to unify the European knights and to cease their warring against each other. In an emotive speech he urged all knights to take up arms against the infidels and regain the Holy City of Jerusalem. Men who died on this quest, he said, would be declared martyrs. Throughout Europe knights immediately 'took up the cross', sewing strips of red cloth in the form of crosses to their cloaks. And so began the greatest adventure that knights were ever to undertake.

Although the motive behind the Crusades was religious many knights no doubt thought of the plunder, land and glory to be won from such an enterprise under the sanction of a holy war. They thought little of the hazards of making a journey into unknown territory to meet an enemy they had never before encountered.

When in 1097 the knights set out they had a lamentable lack of geographical knowledge about the country to which they were going. They slaughtered indiscriminately on their way. As they travelled further East they suffered under the heat, the like of which they had never previously experienced, and many died of sunstroke. Disease was rampant and many knights died before reaching the Holy Land. Their suffering, near-starvation and exhaustion gave rise to visions and outbreaks of mass hysteria.

In 1099 when they first sighted Jerusalem the entire army fell on its knees and they all wept with joy. After a short siege they stormed Jerusalem on 15 June 1099 and the air was filled with the Crusaders' battle cry, *'Deus le volt'* (God wills it). Such was the savagery and frenzy of their attack on the people of Jerusalem that as the Crusaders walked victoriously through the streets, weeping with joy to see the most holy shrines of the Christian world, they were said to have waded in blood up to their ankles.

The Crusaders' success served to unite the knights in their feeling of superiority, and for the next two hundred years the Crusades were regarded as the highest cause to which any knight could devote himself.



Dugdale's Pedigrees

Pages 160-1-2

PEVEREL OF NOTTINGHAM.

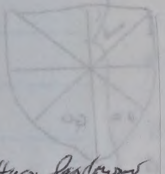
Arms—Quarterly G. and Vairée O. and Az. a Lion Rampant Ar. ①

Gyronnée of twelve Ar. and G. a Border S. Bezantée. ② → below Chart #7

N.B. Theſe Arms are aſcribed to Peverel of London.

See Lawrence/Ball Charts (#7)

① **Ranulph Peverel**, at the general ſurvey, held ſixty-four lordſhips in ſeveral counties, and is reputed the progenitor of ſeveral families of the ſame name; for having married Maud, daughter to Ingelric, a noble Saxon, one of the moſt celebrated beauties of the age (who had been a concubine of William duke of Normandy), not only the children he had by her, but that very William, begotten on her by the ſaid duke before the conqueſt, had the name of Peverel.



Which **William**, the 2d of the Conqueror's reign, had the cuſtody of the caſtle of Nottingham; and in the time of Stephen, was one of the chief commanders at the battle of Northallerton.

Hugo landowner in Domesday Book →

William, his ſon, is moſtly memorable for having poiſoned Randolph earl of Cheſter; when, fearing the ſeverity of Henry II. for ſo foul a crime, fled away (though it is ſaid he turned monk to avoid being hanged), and his lands were ſeized; which, after being in the crown for ſome years, were at laſt given to John, the king's ſon; but ſome came to the family of Ferrers, with Margaret, daughter and heir of the ſaid William, particularly Higham, ſince called Higham-Ferrers, in the county of Northampton.

(see Ormerod History of the County Palatine & City of Chester)

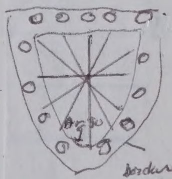
Hamon Peverel is next mentioned, as the eldeſt ſon of the aforeſaid Ranulph, and one of the barons to Roger de Montgomery, earl of Shrewſbury. His wife was Sybil, daughter and heir to Gerard de Tournay.

PEVEREL OF DOVER.

William, next ſon of Ranulph, was ſurnamed of Dover, in regard he was governor thereof. He founded the priory of Hatfield-Peverel, in com. Herts.

William, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was called Peverel of Eſſex; who, with Maud, his ſiſter, having enfeoffed the poſterity of Peverel of Sandford with that lordſhip, the barony fell to the king.

#2 arms above
rough sketch



the gyrony of 12 is alternate argent (white) + gules (red)

The bezants were likely or (gold)

Pain called Robert in Ball/Lawrence Pedigree

✓ (2) Robert (ours)

PEVEREL OF BRUNNE.

(**Pain**) **Peverel**, third ſon to the firſt Ranulph, was an eminent ſoldier, and ſtandard-bearer to Robert Curthoſe in the Holy Land; and for his martial enterpriſes, obtained from Henry I. the barony of (Brunne, in Cambridgeſhire.)

Dugdale ?
Pedigree

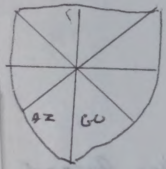
ours

* Vid. Dovor.
† Vid. Peche.
‡ Collins Parl. Prec. p. 385.

William, his ſon, dying in a journey to Jeruſalem, without iſſue, his four ſiſters were his heirs; of which Maud, of *Diver, the eldeſt, died without iſſue; Alice, the ſecond~~,~~ sister married †Sir Hammond Peche, and had iſſue Sir Gilbert Peche, baron of Brunne, in right of his mother; ‡ Royſe, the third, lady Roſs, or Roos; Aſcelina, the fourth, the wife of Watevile, or Watervile.

There was alſo another William, called Peverel of London; and in the time of Edward I. there was a John Peverel, of Bradford Peverel, in the county of Dorſet; but whether a branch of thoſe of Nottingham, Dovor, or Brunne, is uncertain; they bore their arms differently; viz. "Girony of Eight A. and G."[d] Jane, the ſole daughter and heir of this ancient family, who died in 1576, married Nicholas Meggs, eſquire, of Downham, in the Iſle of Ely, whoſe ſon, Lawrence Meggs, ſucceeded to the eſtate at Bradford Peverel, where, for ſeveral ages, his poſterity continued to enjoy the ſame manor.

The arms on beginning reverse would be hard to draw (2 sets)



Glover's Roll

PECCHE of Bourne

60. *Gilbert Pecche d'argent od deus cheverons de gules od la fesse de gules.*

Cf. 60, 38, —: MP II. 33.

Gilbert Pecche of Bourn, Cambs., s. of Hamo Pecche (MP II. 33), succ. 1241, d. 1291. (*CP* x. 334–5.)

DOVOR.

Fulbert.

ABOUT the latter end of the reign of William the Conqueror, FULBERT DE DOVOR was lord of Chilham, in Kent, a place 'not a little famous; firſt, by reaſon that Cæſar there encamped upon his ſecond attempt upon Britain, and next, becauſe the lords of Chilham were anciently to maintain fifteen able ſoldiers for the guard of Dovor caſtle. This Fulbert deceaſed about the latter end of the reign of Henry I. or beginning of king Stephen, and was ſucceeded by

Hugh.

HUGH, who married Maud, one of the daughters and coheirs of Pain Peverell, of Brunne, in Cambridgeſhire, which Maud died S. P. To this Hugh ſucceeded another

Vid. Lucy.

FULBERT, who married Roeſe, the daughter of Geffery, ſon[z] of Richard de Lucy (juſtice of England, temp. Henry II.) and had iſſue, his ſucceſſor,

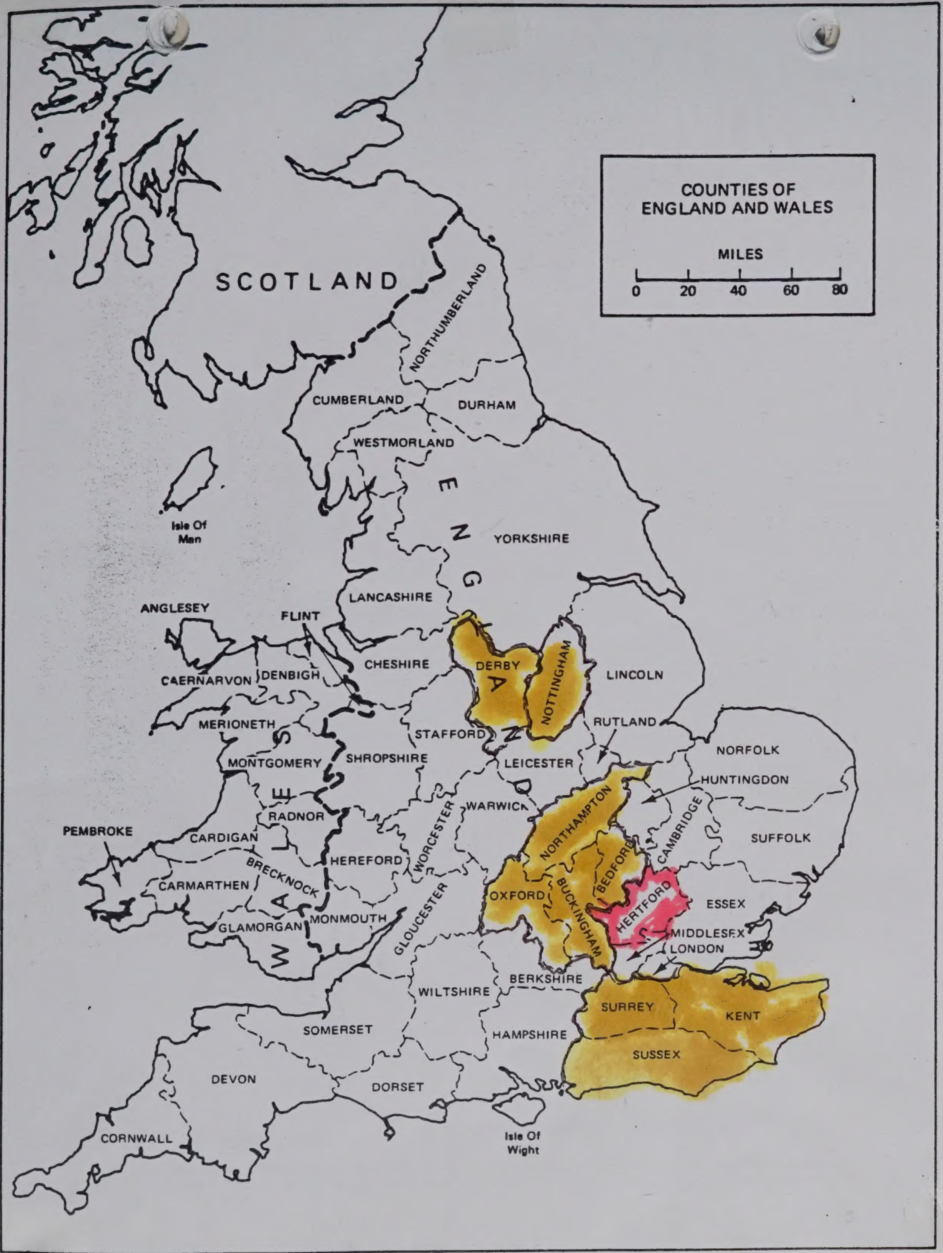
ROBERT, who, the 1ſt of king John, gave a fine of 400 marks to the king for livery of the town and caſtle of Chilham; but he died about 1203, the 4th of king John, leaving [a]Roeſe, his daughter and heir,

---

[z] Although Dugdale here makes Roeſe to be daughter of Geffery de Lucy, yet under the head of Lucy, he makes her to be daughter of Richard de Lucy, and ſiſter and coheir (on the death of her nephew Richard, S. P.) to her brothers, Geffery aforeſaid, and Herbert de Lucy, who died S. P.

[a] In Morant's Eſſex, Vol. I. p. 55, is an account differing from the above relation, made according to Dugdale; viz. Fulbert de Dovor married Roeſe de Lucy, and had iſſue, Robert, who

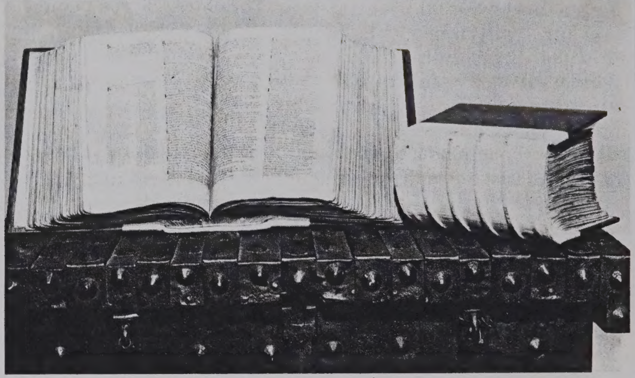
This shows a double connection – Pecches / Peverells / Dovers with the Lucy family. (see Learned Ancestry pg 4 #16-17 in The Genealogist Vol 10 article by David L. Greene.). Also, in generation #13 Joan (de Cage) Peche was widow of Richard de Dover.


COUNTIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES
MILES
0
20
40
60
80
SCOTLAND
NORTHUMBERLAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMORLAND
E
N
G
L
A
N
D
YORKSHIRE
Isle Of Man
LANCASHIRE
ANGLESEY
FLINT
CHESHIRE
DERBY
NOTTINGHAM
LINCOLN
CAERNARVON
DENBIGH
MERIONETH
STAFFORD
RUTLAND
NORFOLK
MONTGOMERY
SHROPSHIRE
LEICESTER
HUNTINGDON
W
A
L
E
S
RADNOR
WARWICK
NORTHAMPTON
CAMBRIDGE
SUFFOLK
PEMBROKE
CARDIGAN
WORCESTER
HEREFORD
BEDFORD
BRECKNOCK
CARMARTHEN
OXFORD
BUCKINGHAM
HERTFORD
ESSEX
GLAMORGAN
MONMOUTH
GLOUCESTER
MIDDLESEX
LONDON
WILTSHIRE
BERKSHIRE
SURREY
KENT
SOMERSET
HAMPSHIRE
SUSSEX
DEVON
DORSET
CORNWALL
Isle Of Wight

The Conqueror deliberately spread out his knights' land grants so that they would not become so powerful in any one place as to pose a threat to himself.

Samples of our ancestral families' holdings shown in the Domesday Book include:

Buckingham – Peverel & Gifford
Northampton, Nottingham & Derby – Peverel
Oxford – Countess Judy
~~Kent~~ Sussex – Siward & Fitz Gilbert
Kent & Surrey – Fitz Gilbert – ancestor of the De Clares



The Domesday Book in the Public Record office, London. The inquest of 1086 covered all the counties of England except for Northumberland, Durham, Westmorland, Cumberland and northern Lancashire. The large volume, the Great Domesday, is a summary of the returns from all the counties except the Eastern circuit (Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk); the full return of these three counties as yet unsummarised are contained in the smaller volume, the Little Domesday. An early draft of the returns of the South Western circuit, duly summarised in the Great Domesday, is also preserved in Exeter Cathedral. London, Winchester and Bristol, the largest towns of the kingdom, are not surveyed.

From: Feudal England - Historical Studies on the 11th + 12th Centuries
by J. Horace Round (1895) Reprint 1994 - Heritage Press

in 1086 (D. B., i. 233 *b*).[65] In this "Nigel," therefore, it would seem, we have Nigel de Stafford, Lord of Drakelow (D. B., i. 278).

I will close with the names of those who had succeeded the Domesday tenants-in-chief.

[illegible]

	Heirs.
Count of Meulan.	Earl of Leicester.
Earl Aubrey.	(Escheat.)
"Countess" Godgifu.	
"Countess" Ælfgifu.	Earl of Chester (Donnington).
Earl of Chester.	Earl of Chester.
Hugh de Grentmesnil.	Earl of Leicester.
Henry de Ferrers.	Robert de Ferrers.
Robert de Todeni.	William de Albini.
Robert de Veci.	[Anschitil.]
Roger de Busli.	[Honour of Blyth.]
Robert Dispensator.	Walter de Beauchamp. Robert Marmion.
	Henry Tuchet ($10\frac{7}{8}$).
Robertus Hostiarius, ($10\frac{1}{2}$).	
Ralf Mortimer.	
Ralf fitz Hubert.	Edward of Salisbury.
Guy de Rembudcurt.	[Thomas.]
Guy de Craon.	Alan de Craon.
✓ William Peverel.	Honour of Peverel.
William Buenvaslet.	Comes War'?
William Loveth.	Will. Meschin.
Geoffrey Alselin.	
Geoffrey de "Wirce."	[Escheat.]
Godfrey de Cambrai.	the son of Gilbert.
Gunfrid de Cioches.	
Humfrey Camerarius.	Willelmus Camerarius.
Drogo de Bevrere.	Albemarle.
Nigel de Albini.	Henry de Albini.
✓ "Countess" Judith.	King David.

THE NORTHAMPTONSHIRE SURVEY

(Hen. I.-Hen. II.)

THIS "Hydarium" of Northamptonshire is found in a Peterborough Cartulary (Cott. MS. Vesp. E. 22, fo. 94 et sq.). It is drawn up hundred by hundred, like the surveys of Leicestershire and of Lindsey, and is, therefore, probably connected with the assessment of Danegeld. Although it is of special value for reconstituting the Domesday Vills, the assessment it records so often varies from that which is found in Domesday that we cannot institute a close comparison. The introduction of a "parva virgata" further complicates the reckoning. That the original document was written on a roll is shown by the use of the pharse "per alium rotulum." The statement on fo. 97*b* that there ought, at one place, to be half a hide more "per rotulos Wyncestr[ie]," would seem to refer to Domesday; but on the next page we read :—

> In Pytesle Abbas de Burgo v. hid. [et] dim. set tamen in Rotulis Wyncestr[ie] vi. hid. et iii. parvas virgatas.

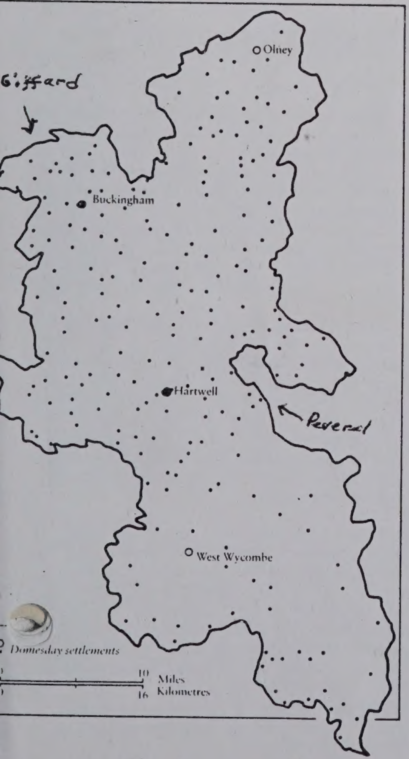
Since Domesday records this holding as "v. hid. et una virgata terræ," the reference (if the text of the survey is right) must clearly be to some other record preserved in the national treasury.

Buckinghamshire

Peverel / Giffard
7 9+12

The Buckinghamshire of Domesday *was probably a creation of tenth-century planners who wanted to provide territory for the newly created fortress town of Buckingham. They based it on the territory of the Danish borough, choosing an axis across central southern England that linked the Midland plain with the lower Thames valley. As a result, the county's long and irregular outline contained – and still contains – a broad cross-section of landscape, from clayey uplands and plain, through wooded Chiltern heights, to the water meadows of the far south.*

Not surprisingly it had been settled according to its terrain. The once well-wooded, but subsequently intensively farmed, north was heavily populated, with between five and ten persons a square mile (eleven in the Vale of Aylesbury). In the Chilterns the density varied from two to five per square mile, with eight in the Thames and Colne valleys. Domesday *also indicates that the Chilterns, although traditionally thought to be thickly wooded everywhere were, in some areas, as open as sections of northern Buckinghamshire, and thus well suited to arable farming. There may have been more acreage under the plough in the eleventh century than in the twentieth – a remarkable fact when one considers the smaller population.*



Hartwell

William Peverel holds HARTWELL *HERDEWELLE*; 6 hides and 3 virgates. Teuthael holds from him. Land for 8 ploughs; in lordship 3. 16 villagers with 4 smallholders have 5 ploughs. 4 slaves; meadow for 8 ploughs. The total value is and was 100s; before 1066 £7. Alwin, a thane of King Edward's, held this manor; he could sell.

Hartwell is a mere handful of thatched and timbered cottages along a wooded lane off the main Aylesbury to Thame road. The church adjoins the manor house and its grounds. After the Conquest the manor was held by Peverel of Nottingham, who leased it to Teuthael (or Tekel). Bishop Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, also held land here, as did Walter de Vernon, Walter Giffard and William the Chamberlain. The bishop's territory, which was leased to Helto and Robert, the latter a prodigious county sub-tenant, appears to have been where the village of Bishopstone, 1½ miles south-east of Hartwell, later developed. *Domesday* records that Odo owned a mill worth 8s, but whether this stood on the River Thame or on its tributary at Bishopstone is not certain. Walter Giffard was one of Buckinghamshire's biggest landowners. As Earl of Buckingham he built a castle in his chief manor of Crendon (now Long Crendon) and his descendants wielded considerable influence, even bequeathing the family badge to the town of Buckingham, which in turn gave it to the shire.

The manor of Hartwell passed from the Peverels to Walter de Hertwell towards the end of the twelfth century, and in 1479 to the celebrated Hampdens of Great Kimble, immediately to the south. Sir Alexander Hampden, who lived at Hartwell until his death in 1617, left behind a fascinating inventory of his 'goodes and chattelles' which included, besides numerous 'fetherbedes, cubberds and chayres', a 'creeper', a 'payre of andirons, twelve spittes, fower drippinge pans, gredirons, one paire of Rackes, and all other iron-work'. All were tabulated with their values in most housewifely fashion. Sir Alexander was the guardian of the famous Parliamentarian, John Hampden, sworn opponent of Charles I, and a brilliant debater, who died tragically young of wounds received in a skirmish with Prince Rupert at Chalgrove Field in 1643.

The tenure of Hartwell had meanwhile moved on again, this time through marriage, to the Lee family. The most remarkable Lee to inhabit Hartwell House, however, was not a real Lee at all, but a Fiott. Born at Totteridge in Hertfordshire in 1783, John Fiott was orphaned in his teens and cared for by his uncle, William Lee Antonie, at Colworth in Bedfordshire. Lee Antonie was himself a dashing character, a passionate huntsman (he had a stable of 80 horses) and an equally impassioned parliamentary disciple of the great Whig politician Charles James Fox.

Fiott, after leaving Cambridge, where he read mathematics and graduated fifth wrangler, toured Scandinavia – a friend said he had a 'fervour for rambling' – then spent five years in Egypt, the Holy Land and Asia Minor. In 1815 he changed his name to Lee in order to inherit Colworth. By the time this onetime globetrotter inherited Hartwell

The village of Hartwell prospered with John Lee as lord of the manor. He built cottages for his workers and provided allotments. He gave money for a new national school to be built in 1861 by his friend the architect Joseph Bonomi, to replace the modest affair of 1822. And he took a personal interest in the progress of young Hartwell emigrants to the Cape of Good Hope. As a scientist his major contribution was to astronomy, and in this he was helped by Admiral William Smyth, who had been responsible for 'the greatest scientific survey [it was of the Mediterranean] ever planned and completed by one individual'. Smyth progressed from having his own observatory at Bedford to taking charge of Lee's Hartwell observatory, then the largest of its kind in Britain.

On his eastern travels, Lee amassed treasures which today would be prohibited from export by the countries involved – Greek, Roman and Egyptian antiquities and manuscripts in Persian, Coptic and Sansckrit – for which he built a museum in Hartwell House.

Hartwell House is now an international women's college, a function that Lee, a progressive educationalist, would have applauded. The unusual Georgian Gothic church, built as part of the estate's improvements, also survives, as does an Egyptian-style pylon designed by Bonomi and placed over the spring that gave the village its name. The Victorian Peverel Court doubtless stands on the holding of the *Domesday* lord of the manor, William Peverel.

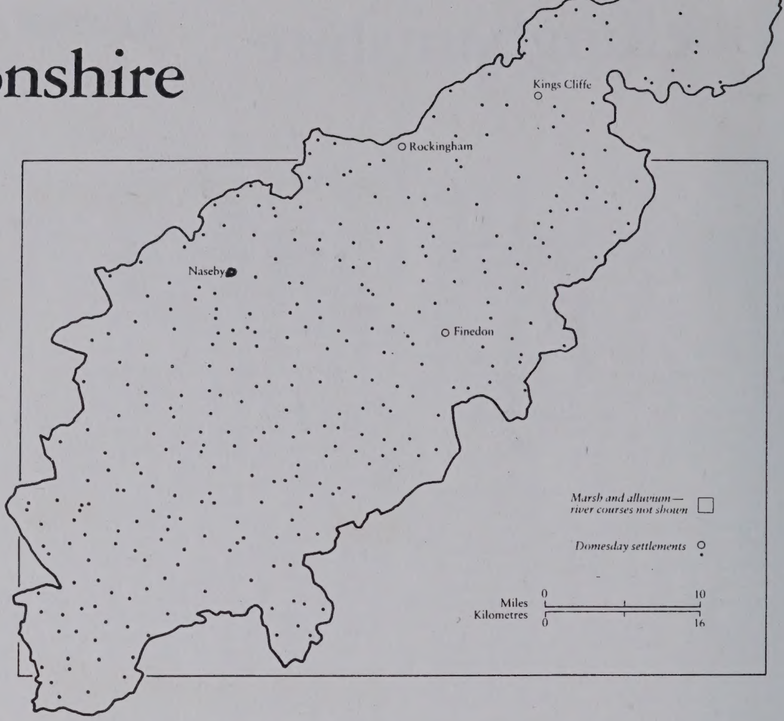
The little still known of our ancestor Robert Peverel seems to be that he was brother of William Peverel of Domesday fame, but their lives must have had a lot in common. William was not, as was once claimed, a bastard of William the Conqueror, but it is a little eerie to reflect that even today Buckingham Palace is home to the royals.

Notice also that our ancestor Walter Giffard of Buckingham, was one of the great men of his time. He was the Conqueror's cousin,

Northamptonshire

Domesday Northamptonshire was somewhat larger than the modern county, for it included the Soke of Peterborough and the Wapentake of Witchley which later became part of Rutland. Other smaller portions have also been lost to neighbouring counties. Although over 300 Domesday place names correspond to today's, a few, – Brime and Hantone for example – have disappeared, and many present-day villages are not mentioned despite being recorded in medieval documents of only slightly later dates.

There are Northamptonshire peculiarities in the survey, the result of the county's having been half English and half Danish. Either a decimal or a duodecimal assessment of ploughland was used, depending on whether the fields belonged to an English or to a Danish part of the county. The Danish measurements, carucates and bovates, are also found, the latter mixed with English measurements. Woodland was invariably quantified in leagues, furlongs and perches, in contrast with neighbouring Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, where it was not measured at all. The Northamptonshire survey also records a striking amount of 'waste' – mainly the result of the devastating march of Morcar, Earl of Northumbria, through the shire a year before the Conquest.



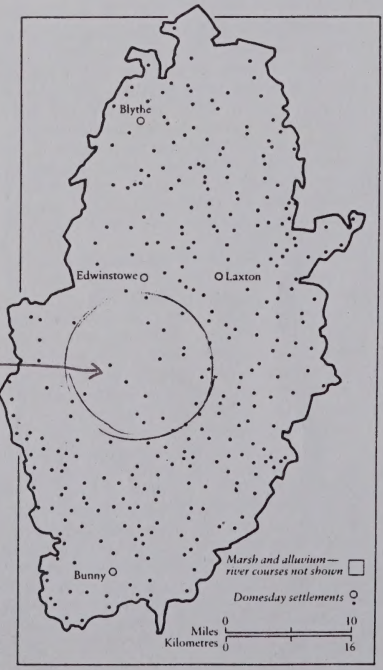
Naseby

William [Peverel] also holds 7 hides in NASEBY *NAVESBERIE.* Land for 14 ploughs. In lordship 2. 8 villagers with a priest, 2 Freemen and 11 smallholders have 3 ploughs. Meadow, 8 acres. The value was 20s; now 60s.

The village lies 600 feet up on a ridge which stretches nearly the whole western length of the county. Naseby was included in the lands held by Gytha – she was the wife of Earl Ralph of Hereford, Edward the Confessor's nephew – which passed to William Peverel, the sheriff of ✓ Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. Land at neighbouring Thornby to the south, and Clipston to the north, also came under the manor's jurisdiction.

After the Peverels' rule ended, the manor passed through many families, but little is known of its descent. In 1855 it was bought by the Clifdens, who still owned it 25 years later when the power of such local landowners came

Nottinghamshire



The little left of Sherwood Forest, of Robin Hood fame, is now slightly north of present Nottingham. →

Peverel – 7

Nottinghamshire, as the vocabulary used for its holdings and measurements reveals, was in the Northern Danelaw.

In 1068, it had revolted under the Earls Edwin and Morcar, but when William I marched into Nottingham the town seems to have surrendered quickly. The county's Norman settlement probably began immediately afterwards. William's men on the spot were Domesday's two great tenants-in-chief, Roger de Bully and William Peverel. ✓

Geographically, the county's main feature was the great expanse of infertile sandy soil which stretched north from Nottingham for 25 miles, and not long afterwards became Sherwood Forest. The forest is first mentioned 68 years later, when William Peverel, grandson of Domesday's Peverel, controlled it for the king; but the survey shows that William I had large holdings here and he had probably already afforested the area.

So little is known about Roger de Bully, Nottinghamshire's leading tenant-in-chief, that he has been described as 'famous in *Domesday* but nowhere else'. He probably came from Busli near Rouen in Normandy. He does not seem to have been one of William's regular advisers, for his name appears only occasionally on the king's writs and charters, yet his large holdings prove that William trusted him.

Blyth was, at first, the centre of de Bully's northern estates, which were known as the Honour of Blyth,

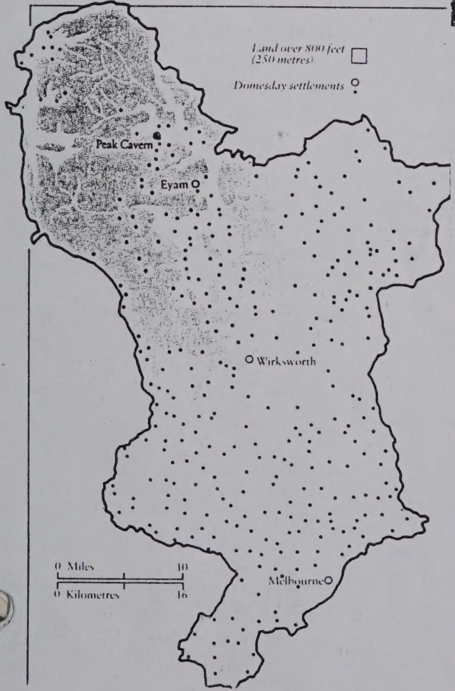
Peverel 7

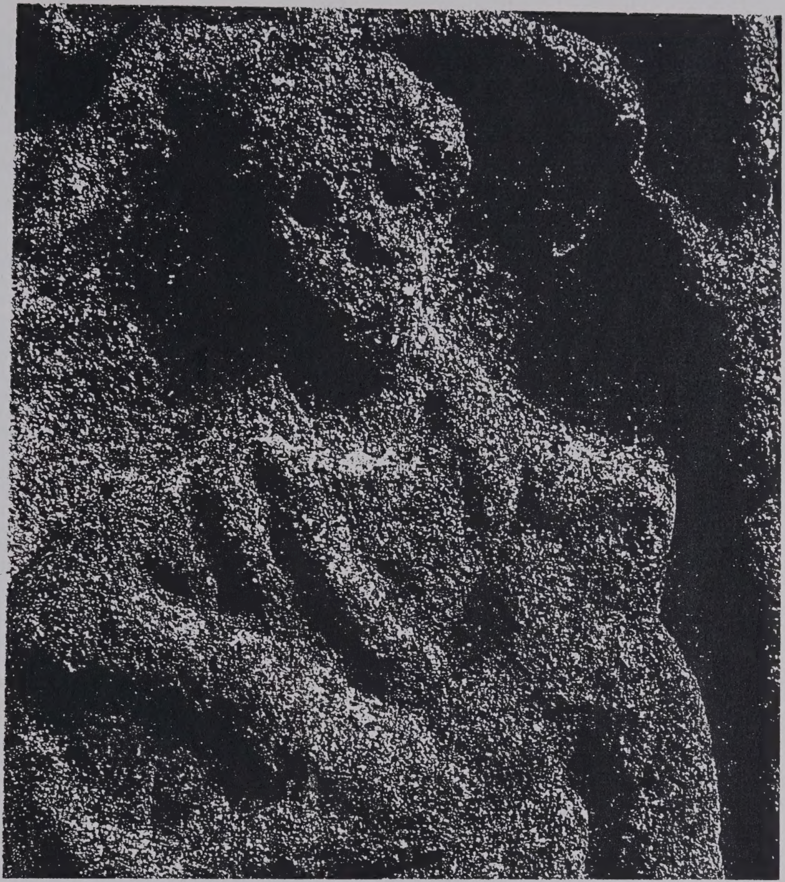
Derbyshire

Derbyshire was the most westerly of England's Northern Danelaw counties. Here, as in the other four, holdings were assessed for tax in carucates and bovates, rather than in the hides and virgates of the south, and the county was subdivided into wapentakes rather than hundreds. Here, oo, the tax assessments of particular settlements or groups of settlements often made totals of 3, 6 or 12, suggesting that the duodecimal system typical of the Northern Danelaw was being used.

The county was dramatically divided into two: the steep north-western corner, the Peak District, where the Pennines begin and where the recorded population was a mere 0.4 per square mile, and all the rest, where normal agriculture was possible.

In 1086, 43 settlements lay waste, and another 25 were partly waste. In the main, these settlements lay in the less fertile upland areas of the Peaks where economic expansion such as clearing and reclamation of less arable land was taking place. Most of these settlements were 'waste' or 'partly waste' to the geld or the royal taxation system. As usual William I had taken for himself large parts of the county – 38 holdings. The church, on the other hand, had a remarkably small share, divided between the Bishop of Chester and the Abbey of Burton. The largest lay tenant-in-chief was Henry de Ferrers, whose son became the first Earl of Derby.





EYAM: *Detail from the Saxon cross, weather-worn but still-powerful carvings.*

Peak Cavern

[Land of William Peverel. . .] In PEAK CAVERN *PECHEFERS* Arnbern and Hunding held the land of William Peverel's castle. They had 2 c. of land taxable. Land for 2 ploughs. Now in lordship 4 ploughs; 3 villagers with 1 plough. Meadow, 8 acres. Value before 1066 40s; now 50s.

Peak Cavern is a vast limestone cave, lying close to the village of Castleton. The *Domesday* name, 'Pechefers', is also translated as 'Peak's Arse', so perhaps it was from modesty that nineteenth-century scholars mistakenly identified the place as Peak Forest, a hamlet about three miles away. From the cave a cliff rises almost vertically to the land on which the remains of Peverel's castle still stand.

William Peverel is said to have been one of William I's bastards, but this story was invented by a seventeenth-century antiquary. With a dozen holdings, he was by no means the county's greatest lay tenant-in-chief, but he also acted as the king's bailiff for the manors of Hope, Bakewell and Ashford, each of which had several outlying manors; within 22 years all these became his.

More important perhaps than his lands was his position as Steward of the Royal Forest of the Peak, which included 40½ square miles, mainly north of Castleton, and was bounded by the rivers Wye, Goyt, Etherow and Derwent. It was a hunting reserve, with a full range of officials of whom Peverel had charge; he was also responsible for bringing to justice offenders against forest law.

His stronghold, because of its position 300 feet above the village of Castleton, is England's most spectacular surviving Norman castle. It has been attracting sightseers since the eighteenth century, and there were even more after Walter Scott made it famous in his novel *Peveril of the Peak* in 1823. It is protected on the west by the unscalable precipice which falls into Peak Cavern, and on the south-east by a descent into Cave Dale, which is only a little less vertical. Even the relatively easy approach from the village demands a long zigzag path.

– over –

①

✓ Peverel erected a curtain wall, enclosing a parallelogram roughly 220 feet by 160 feet, but he built no other buildings; so it seems certain that even if his knights sometimes lived up there, their camp followers did not. They had their own settlement of Castleton, with its own defensive work. Known as the Town Ditch, this circled the village to the north, east and west; small lengths can still be seen.

The Peverel family fought on the wrong side in the civil war during Stephen's reign (1135–1154) and though they briefly returned to favour under Henry II (1154–1189) they were finally dispossessed when the second William Peverel poisoned his mistress's husband, the Earl of Chester. It was after this that Henry II added the castle keep, today its most picturesque feature. The walls, eight feet thick at the bottom, formed a hall 22 feet by 19 feet. A small additional room, built partly in one wall and partly projecting over Peak Cavern, was a latrine.

Eventually the castle fell into disrepair and much of its stone was taken to build local houses. By 1561 the curtain wall formed a pound for animals illegally grazing the forest. On one occasion foresters impounded 800 ewes without water; according to their owners, many died, though the foresters denied this.

As if the castle were not enough to draw visitors, the village contains some of England's most remarkable limestone caves of which Peak Cavern is the finest. Its mouth is 40 feet high, 100 feet wide and 300 feet deep, and it stretches back for some 2000 feet in the form of gradually lower chambers, with pools of water. To reach the last, it was once necessary to lie flat on your back in a small boat and be floated below a rock barrier two feet above your head; but Queen Victoria, who visited Castleton when a child, suggested that the barrier be raised. Her advice was unfortunately taken. Byron came here to spend a romantic day with his love, Mary Chawton, daughter of the man his great uncle had killed in a London tavern. In the nineteenth century visitors could arrange with the parish clerk to have Castleton's choir sing to them 'from a high ledge near the roof'.

To the west of Castleton, up a narrow gorge known as Winnats, the most interesting of the other local caves produces 'Blue John', a semi-precious variety of fluorspar found nowhere else in the world.

But these underground wonders are mere sideshows to the castle. The crowds who come to be awed by it partly spoil what they came to experience. Castleton, however, perhaps because it never got a railway and has remained a village, survives better than most such places. Turn your back on the tearooms and souvenir stalls, and look up at the castle. Subtract Henry II's keep, and it is easy to catch the unpleasantly threatening flavour of William Peverel's impregnable bastion of 900 years ago.

Major Domesday Landholders

Although many of the landholders listed in the Domesday Book are well-known to historians, others have vanished into obscurity, and we know little or nothing about them.

This, then, is not a complete list of all the names which have appeared in the previous pages, but it includes almost 200 brief biographical notes of the most important names together with a few other people who are known for some other aspect of their lives.

d'Abetot, Urso Also called Urso of Worcester. From Abbetot, Seine-Maritime. Brother of Robert the Bursar. Sheriff of Worcestershire. Helped crush revolt of Roger of Hereford, 1075. Took much land from Worcester church and Odo of Bayeux after his disgrace. Large holdings in Worcester. Also Glos., Herefords., Warwicks.

d'Aincourt, Walter Holdings in six midland and northern counties.

Aiulf the Chamberlain Brother of Humphrey the Chamberlain. Sheriff of Dorset and later (1091) Somerset. Large holdings in Dorset. Also in Berks. and Wilts.

Alan, Count See Brittany.

Albert the Clerk See Albert de Lorraine.

Alfred the Butler Butler to William I's half-brother, the Count of Mortain.

Alselin, Geoffrey Holdings in seven northern and midland counties, mostly taken from an Englishman, Toki.

Arden also called Thorkell of Warwick Descendant of the Danish earl, who retained lands in Warwickshire.

Aubrey, Earl See Northumbria.

d'Aubigny, Nigel From St Martin d'Aubigny, near Coutances. Eldest son took name of Mowbray, ancestor of Dukes of Norfolk. Large holdings in Beds. Also Bucks., Leics., Warwicks.

Baldwin, Abbot of Bury St Edmunds Abbot 1065–1097/8. Edward the Confessor's doctor. Abbey holdings in seven southern counties.

Bayeux, Odo, Bishop of Also Earl of Kent (1067–1082). Half-brother to William I, son of Robert of Normandy and Herleva his mistress. Regent in William I's absence. Arrested 1082, in prison at Rouen in 1086, pardoned by William I on his death-bed; rebelled against William Rufus in 1088, defeated; fled to Normandy, died 1097 on the First Crusade. Holdings in 22 counties, some still under his name, some not.

Beauchamp, Hugh de Ancestor of Beauchamp mily; large holdings in Beds. Also in Herts. and ucks.

Beaumont, Robert of Also called Count of Meulan which he became through his mother. Brother of Henry, son of Roger. Earl of Leicester from 1107; d.1118. Robert became close advisor of Henry I. His twin children, Robert who inherited the title, and Walerun, Count Meulan and later Earl of Worcester were a great influence on King Stephen. Gilbert de Clare was a brother-in-law; their half-brother William de Warenne became second Earl of Surrey. Holdings in Leics., Northants., and Warwicks.

Beaumont, Roger of Probably from Beaumont-le-Roger, Eure. Father of Henry and Robert. Old in 1086. Entered monastery of St Pierre, Preaux, 1094–95. Holdings in Dorset and Glos.

Bello Fargo, William of, Bishop of Thetford From Beaufour, Calvados. Nominated Bishop of Thetford, Dec. 1085; d.1091. Holdings in Norfolk and Suffolk. Church holdings in the same counties.

Berkeley, Roger de Became a monk of Gloucester in 1091. Large holdings in Glos. Also in Wilts. Brother, Ralph, had holdings in Glos. and was under-tenant in Somerset.

Bernay, Ralph de From Bernay, Eure. Sheriff of Herefordshire under Earl William FitzOsbern. Imprisoned by William I.

Beuvriere, Drogo de A Fleming who came to England with William I. Holdings in six counties in East Anglia, Midlands and North.

Bigot, Roger Also called Roger the Sheriff. From Les Loges, Calvados. Daughter married Robert of Stafford. Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1086. Ancestor of Bigot family, the earls of Norfolk. Large holdings in Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk.

Blunt, Robert Also called *Albus, Blancardus* (white), *Flavus* (fair), *Blundus* (blonde). Holdings in Essex, Middx. and Suffolk.

Bolbec, Hugh of Heirs became Earls of Oxford. Large holdings in Bucks. Also in Berks., Hunts. and Oxon.

Boulogne, Eustace, Count of Son of Eustace, Count of Boulogne. Lands became Honour of Boulogne. Large holdings in Essex. Also in 11 other counties.

Braose, William de From Braose, near Falaise. Lord of the Sussex rape of Bramber, with castle there. Holdings in five other southern counties.

Breteuil, Earl Roger de Son of William FitzOsbern. Earl of Hereford, 1071, till 1075–76, when he rebelled with Earl Ralph of East Anglia and his lands were forfeited.

Brittany, Count Alan of Married William I's daughter, Constance. Also called Earl of Richmond. Head of Bretons in England. Large holdings in Yorks. Also in 12 other counties throughout the country.

Bully, Roger de Perhaps from Bully-en-Brai, Seine-Maritime. Described as 'famous in *Domesday* but nowhere else'. Founded priory at Blythe in 1088. Castle at Tikhill, Yorks. Holdings in six counties, mainly in the north but also in Devon.

Burcy, Serlo de Daughter married William de Falaise. Large holdings in Somerset. Also in Dorset.

Canterbury, Lanfranc, Archbishop of Norman archbishop, 1070–89. Won famous case against Odo of Bayeux at Penenden, 1072, for taking church lands. Holdings in Berks., Bucks., Kent and Suffolk. Abbey holdings in these and six other southern counties.

Canterbury, Stigand, Archbishop of Saxon Archbishop of Canterbury, from 1052–70, then deprived of lands. Died 1072.

Chester, Hugh, Earl of Also Earl of Avaranches. Also called Hugh Lupus (wolf) and Hugh the Fat. Nephew of William I, sister married Count William d'Eu; daughter, Matilda, married Count Robert of Mortain. Virtual sovereign of Cheshire. Captured Anglesea from the Welsh, 1098; became so fat he could barely crawl; d.1101. Holdings in 20 counties.

Chester, Peter, Bishop of Moved the diocese from Lichfield to Chester in 1075. Succeeded in 1085 by Robert de Limésy.

Chester, Roger, Bishop of Nominated 1085; moved see to Coventry 1102. Holdings in Herts. Church holdings in six other midland counties.

Chocques, Gunfrid de From Chocques, Pas-de-Calais. Holdings in Beds., Bucks., Leics., Lincs., Northants.

Chocques, Sigar de From Chocques, Pas de Calais. Holdings in Beds., Glos., Herts., Northants.

Christiana Princess of West Saxon house. Holdings in Oxon. and Warwicks.

de Clare, Richard see Tonbridge, Richard. ⑨

de Clare, Gilbert Son of Richard; conquered lands in Wales, to become Earl of Pembroke. Gilbert held Tonbridge Castle against Rufus in 1088 after William's death, but was reconciled later and also served Henry I. Died 1115.

Clifford, Walter Domesday commissioner.

Courbépine, Ralph de Holdings in Kent.

Courseulles, Roger de Also called Roger Whiting. From Courselles-sur-Mer, Calvados. Large holdings in Somerset. Also in Dorset and Wilts.

Coutances, Geoffrey, Bishop of Also called Bishop of Lô. Bishop of Coutances from 1048; William I's trusted friend. A chief justice. Presided at Penenden, Kent, at case brought by

Lanfranc against Odo of Bayeux; rebelled with Odo and others against William Rufus, 1088; d.1093. Church holdings in 13 southern and midland counties.

Crispin, Miles Related to Gilbert Crispin, Abbot of Westminster. Married Maud, daughter of Roger d'Oilly. Castle at Wallingford. Lands became Honour of Wallingford. Holdings in Berks., Surrey and five other neighbouring counties.

Curcy, William de Married William I's daughter Emma.

Donkey, Hugh Probably served under Earl William FitzOsbern defending West against the Welsh. Lands later formed the Honour of Snodhill. Holdings in Glos., Hereford., Shrops., Wilts., Worcs.

Douai, Walter de Also called Walscin, a nickname. From Douai, Nord. Holdings in Devon, Essex, Somerset, Surrey, Wilts.

Drogo, Count See Mantes.

Drogo, FitzByntz see FitzPoyntz.

Durham, William, Bishop of Bishop of Durham, 1082–96. Chief justice and *Domesday* commissioner; driven from see by William Rufus. Abbey holdings in nine counties from Yorks. south to Beds.

East Anglia, Algar, Earl of Also Earl of Mercia 1057–62. Son of Countess Godiva and Earl Leofric. Married Countess Aelfeva. Father of rebel earls Edwin and Morcar. Earl of East Anglia 1051–52 and 1053–57; outlawed 1055 and 1058, but pardoned each time.

East Anglia, Ralph, Earl of Also called Ralph Waher and Ralph Guader. Rebelled with Earl Roger of Breteuil and Hereford, 1075. Married Emma, daughter of Earl William FitzOsbern.

Edeva the fair Possibly King Harold's mistress or sometimes identified with his first wife, Edith Swanneck.

Edith, Queen Daughter of Earl Godwin. Edward the Confessor's queen (d.1075). She rebuilt Wilton Abbey church for the Benedictine nuns.

Edric Sheriff of Wilts. before Edward of Salisbury.

Edward, King King Edward the Confessor, June 1042–5th Jan 1066.

Edwin, Earl See Mercia.

Essex, Swein of Son of Robert FitzWymarc. Probably once Sheriff of Essex; Castle at Rayleigh; greatest sheepmaster in Essex. Holdings in Essex and Hunts.

d'Eu, William, Count of Eu From Eu, port of Seine-Maritime. Second son of Count Robert. Second wife, Hugh of Chester's sister. Lord of Sussex rape of Hastings. Rebelled 1088 and 1094; blinded, castrated and executed, 1096. Holdings in nine southern and western counties.

Eudo, Count Father of Count Alan of Brittany.

Eudo the Steward See FitzHubert.

Eustace Sheriff of Hunts. Holdings in Hunts.

Eustace, Count see Boulogne.

Evreux, William, Count of Married to daughter of Walter de Lacy. Fought with his father, Richard, at Hastings. Holdings in Berks., Hants. and Oxon.

Exeter, Osbern, Bishop of Brother of Earl William FitzOsbern. Before the Conquest a Norman chaplain of Edward the Confessor. Favourite and chaplain of William I. Bishop of Exeter 1072/4–1103. Holdings in six southern counties. Church holdings in three more.

Fafiton, Robert Holdings in Beds., Cambs., Hunts., Middx.

Falaise, William de From Falaise, Calvados. Married daughter of Serlo de Burcy. Holdings in Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts.

Ferrers, Henry de From Ferriers-St Hilaire, Eure. Lord of Longueville, Normandy; castle at Tutbury, Staffs.; *Domesday* commissioner. Ancestor of Earls of Derby. Large holdings in Derby. Also in 14 other counties.

FitzAnsculf, William Also called William of Pinkeni. From Picquigny, Somme. Son of Sheriff of Buckinghamshire. Castle at Dudley, Worcs. Holdings in 12 midland and western counties.

FitzAzor, Henry Holdings in Beds.

FitzAzor, Jocelyn Large holdings in IOW.

FitzAzor, William Large holdings in IOW. Probably brother of Jocelyn.

FitzBaderon, William Lord of Monmouth. Holdings in Hants., Herefords., Glos.

FitzBaldric, Hugh Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. Holdings in Berks., Hants., Lincoln., Notts., Wilts. and Yorks.

FitzBohun, Humphrey From Bohun, La Manche. Ancestor of Earls of Hereford. Holdings in Norfolk.

FitzCorbucion, William Became sheriff of Warwicks. soon after 1086. Holdings in Berks., Staffs., Warwicks., Worcs.

FitzHubert, Eudo Also called Eudo the Steward. Youngest of four sons of Hubert of Ryes; married daughter of Richard FitzGilbert of Tonbridge; sister married Peter de Valognes. William I's steward, succeeding William FitzOsbern. Founded Abbey of St John's at Colchester. Castle at Préaux in Normandy. D. 1120. Large holdings in Cambridgeshire. Also in Beds., Essex, Herts. and Norfolk.

FitzHubert, Ralph Holdings in Derbys., Leics., Lincolns., Notts. and Staffs.

FitzNigel, William Constable of Earl Hugh of Chester. Ancestor of Lacy earls of Lincoln.

FitzOsbern, Earl William Also Earl of Hereford. Son of Osbern Siewward of Normandy; brother of Osbern, Bishop of Exeter. Married Adeline, sister of Ralph de Tosny. Large estates in west and Isle of Wight, broken up when his son, Roger, rebelled. Regent, with Odo of Bayeux, 1067.

FitzPoyntz, Drogo Son of William of Poyntz. Holdings in Glos., Herefords., Wilts., Worcs. Also 73 holdings in Devon as under-tenant of Bishop of Coutances.

FitzRalph, Harold Son of Earl Ralph the Timid. In 1086 held castle of Ewyas Harold in Worcs., named after him. Holdings in Glos., Warwicks. and Worcs.

FitzRolf, Thurstan Perhaps standard bearer at Hastings. Holdings in eight southern and western counties.

FitzStur, William From Tourville, near Cherbourg. Holdings in Hants. and IOW.

FitzThorold, Gilbert Follower of Earl William FitzOsbern, said to have collected gold for the king. Holdings in Cambridge., Essex, Glos., Herefords., Somerset and Warwicks.

FitzWymark, Robert Sheriff of Essex, succeeded by his son, Swein of Essex.

Flambard, Ranulf One time chief justice. Bishop of Durham, 1099–1128. Imprisoned by Henry I. Holdings in Hants. and Oxon.

Flanders, Walter of Perhaps the same as Walter Bec. Large holdings in Beds. Also in Bucks., Herts., Northants.

Fougères, Ralph de Holdings in Bucks., Devon, Norfolk, Suffolk, Surrey.

Gernon, Robert Name from *grenon, gernon*, meaning moustache. Ancestor of Cavendish family. Holdings in Bucks., Cambs., Herefords., Herts., Middx.

Ghent, Gilbert de Abbot from 1076. Came from French monastery of Marmoutie. Abbey holdings in southern counties. One of few to escape Danish siege of York in 1067; died 1094. Holdings in 15 counties from Berks northwards.

✓ **Giffard, Walter** Son of Osbern of Bolbec. *Domesday* commissioner; keeper of Windsor Castle; Earl of Buckingham (1100); d.1103. Holdings in 10 counties.

9 + 12

✓ **Giffard, Osbern** Holdings in Northamptonshire and five southern counties.

Gilbert Grus Bishop of Evreux. Made bishop in 1071; d.1118. Holdings in Suffolk.

Giles, brother of Ansculf Holdings in Berks., Bucks., Northants., Oxon.

Gloucester, Durand of Constable of Gloucester Castle. Sheriff of Gloucestershire 1086, succeeding his brother, Roger. Holdings in Hants. Wilts.

Goda, Countess Sister of Edward the Confessor, wife of Drogo of Mantes, then first wife of Count Eustace of Boulogne; d.1056.

Godiva, Countess Wife of Earl Leofric of Mercia, sister of Thorold, sheriff of Lincs., grandmother of rebel earls Edwin and Morcar. Famous for her naked bareback ride on a horse in Coventry; founded Stow Priory near Lincoln. Holdings not yet re-granted, in Leics., Notts. and Warwicks.

Godwin, Earl Father of King Harold. Father-in-law of King Edward the Confessor, who married his daughter, Edith. Earl of the West Saxons; d.1053.

Grandmesnil, Hugh de From Grandmesnil, Calvados. Daughter married Roger of d'Ivry. Sheriff of Leicestershire, constable of Leicester Castle. Went into St Evroul's Monastery in Normandy and died there, 1094. Holdings in eight southern and Midlands counties. Wife's holdings listed separately, in Beds., Herts., Leics., Warwicks.

La Guerche, Geoffrey de Holdings in Leics., Lincs., Northants., Notts. and Warwicks.

Gytha, Countess Wife of Earl Godwin, mother of King Harold and Earl Leofwin.

Gytha, Countess Wife of Earl Ralph of Hereford (Ralph the Timid).

Hamo the Steward Also called Hamo the Sheriff. Sheriff of Kent; a judge at Penenden in case between Lanfranc and Odo of Bayeux. Holdings in Essex, Kent and Surrey.

Harold, King King of England, Jan–Oct 1066; usually called Earl Harold in *Domesday* since Normans did not admit his claim to the throne.

Hereford, Earl Ralph of Also called Ralph the Timid. Son of Count Drogo of Mantes and Goda, Edward the Confessor's sister. Earl of Hereford *c.*1053–57; disgraced in 1055 for cowardice against the Welsh.

Hereford, Robert, Bishop of Bishop of Hereford 1079–95. Church holdings in Essex, Glos., Herefords., Oxon., Shrops., Worcs.

Hereford, Walter, Bishop of Bishop of Hereford, 1061–79. Chaplain to Edward the Confessor's Queen Edith.

Hesdin, Arnulf de From Hesdin, Pas-de-Calais. Large holdings in Wilts. Also in 10 other southern counties.

Hugh, Earl See Chester.

Hugh, son of Grip Also called Hugh of Warham. Sheriff of Dorset before Aiulf the Chamberlain; wife held his lands. Exon *Domesday* comments on his lack of land. Wife remarried Alfred of Lincoln.

Humphrey the Chamberlain Brother of Aiulf, Sheriff of Dorset; in service of Queen Matilda. Holdings in nine counties from Leics. south.

Huntingdon, Earl Waltheof of Son of Earl ward, husband of Countess Judith. Earl of Northumbria. 1072–75; executed 1076. ⑭

Ilbert Sheriff of Hertfordshire.

Ivry, Roger d' Also called 'Butler'. From Ivry la Bataille, Eure. Married to Adeline, daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil. Sworn brother-in-arms of Robert d'Oilly. Held several estates jointly. Perhaps Sheriff of Gloucestershire at one time. Holdings in Beds., Bucks., Glos., Hunts., Oxon., Warwicks.

Ivry, Hugh d' Butler in Norman household before 1066. Probably brother of Roger d'Ivry. Holdings in Oxon.

Jocelyn le Breton Holdings in Beds., Bucks., Glos.

⑰

Judith, Countess Niece of William I, daughter of his half-sister Adelaide and Lambert, Count of Lens. Widow of Earl Waltheof of Huntingdon and Northumbria, whom she betrayed. Holdings in 10 counties in Midlands and East Anglia.

Kent, Leofwin, Earl of Son of Countess Gytha and Earl Godwin, younger brother of King Harold. Earl of Kent and the home counties.

Keynes, William of Sheriff of Northants.

Kent, Odo, Earl of See Bayeux.

Lacy, Roger de Son of Walter de Lacy, succeeded him, 1085. Rebelled 1088 and 1094. Banished 1096; d. after 1106. Head of his fief at Weobley. Became Abbot of St Peters, Glos. Holdings in Berks., Glos., Herefords., Shrops., Worcs.

Lacy, Walter de From Lassy, Calvados. Western lands made him important defender against Welsh. Helped crush rebellion of Earl William FitzOsbern's son, Roger; d.1085. Succeeded by son Roger.

Leofwin, Earl See Kent.

Limesy, Ralph de From Limésy, Seine-Maritime. King William's sister's son, probably brother of Robert of Limesy. Holdings in 10 counties in East, West and Midlands.

Limesy, Roger de Probably brother of Ralph de Limesy. See Chester.

Lincoln, Remigius, Bishop of Provided William I with ships for invasion of 1066; moved see from Dorchester, Oxon., to Lincoln between 1072 and 1086; *Domesday* commissioner. Holdings in Beds., Berks., Bucks., Lincs. Church holdings in five other counties.

Lisieux, Gilbert, Bishop of Bishop of Lisieux, Calvados, 1077–1101. William I's doctor. Holdings in Yorks. Church holdings in Dorset, Herts., Glos., Oxon., Wilts.

London, Maurice, Bishop of Bishop of London, April 1086– 1107. Chancellor after Bishop Osmund of Salisbury. Holdings in Somerset. Church holdings in Dorset, Essex, Herts., and Middx.

London, William, Bishop of Bishop of London, 1051–1075. Church holdings in Dorset, Essex, Herts., and Middx.

Lorraine, Albert de A clerk or chaplain favoured by Edward the Confessor and William I. Holdings in Beds., Herefords., Rutland and Surrey.

Malet, Robert From Graville-Ste-Honorine, Seine-Inf. Son of William Malet. King William's great chamberlain; stronghold in Suffolk; probably Sheriff of Suffolk. Holdings in 10 counties from Essex and Surrey to Yorks.

Mandeville, Geoffrey de Perhaps from Mandeville, Eure. Ancestor of Earls of Essex. Lord of Pleshey. Holdings in 11 Home and Midlands counties.

Mantes, Count Drogo of Married Edward the Confessor's sister, Countess Goda. Father of Ralph the Timid, Earl of Hereford.

Marlborough, Alfred of Lord of Ewyas Harold Castle, Herefordshire. Holdings in Devon, Hants, Herefords., Somerset, Surrey and Wilts.

Matilda, Queen Matilda of Flanders. William I's queen; d.1083. Holdings still listed as hers in Bucks., Corn., Glos.

Mercia, Edwin, Earl of Son of Earl Algar of East Anglia. Rebellious earl, killed by his own men, 1071.

Mercia, Leofric, Earl of Married to Countess Godiva. Grandfather of rebel earls Edwin and Morcar.

Merleswein Sheriff of Lincolnshire.

Meulan, Count of See Beaumont, Robert.

Moeles, Baldwin of Also called Baldwin of Exeter, Baldwin de Brion, and Baldwin de Sap. From Meulles, Calvados. Son of Gilbert of Brion, brother of Richard FitzGilbert of Tonbridge. Sheriff of Devon. Castle at Okehampton. Custody of castle at Exeter. Large holdings in Devon. Also in Dorset and Somerset.

Mohun, William de From Moyon, La Manche. Head of Fief at Dunster, where he founded the priory, 1095. Holdings in Devon, Dorset, Somerset and Wilts.

Montfort, Hugh de Also called Hugh Beard. From Montfort-sur-Risle, Eure. Regent with Odo of Bayeux and Earl William FitzOsbern in 1067. Castle at Saltwood, with extensive Kent holdings to defend coast. Also holdings in Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk.

Montgomery, Count Roger of See Shrewsbury.

Morcar, Earl See Northumbria.

Mortagne, Matthew de From Mortagne, La Manche. Holdings in Berks., Dorset, Essex, Glos., Somerset, Wilts.

Mortain, Robert, Count of Half-brother of William I; younger brother of Odo of Bayeux; Married Earl Hugh of Chester's daughter. Lord of the Sussex rape of Pevensey, with castle there; Virtual earl of Cornwall; fief included Honour of Berkhamsted with castle there. Rebelled 1088; pardoned; d. 1091. Largest land holder in the country after the king. Holdings in 19 counties.

Mortimer, Ralph de From Mortemer, Seine-Maritime. Son of Roger. Lord of Wigmore Castle. Received lands which had been Earl Roger of Hereford's after his rebellion, 1075. Land in 13 counties all over the country.

Musard, Hascoit Named perhaps from *muscardus*, lazy or stupid. A Breton. Holdings in Berks., Bucks., Glos., Oxon., Warwicks.

Nigel the Doctor One of William I's doctors and perhaps also of Roger of Shrewsbury. Holdings in Hants, Herefords., Shrops. and Wilts.

Northumbria, Aubrey, Earl of Also called Aubrey of Coucy. Made Earl of Northumbria, 1080, but sent back in 1086 as incompetent. Holdings still listed as his in seven counties from Bucks. and Wilts. to Yorks.

Northumbria, Morcar, Earl of Son of Earl Algar of East Anglia. Chosen earl by Northumbrians in 1065 when they deposed Tosti, Harold's brother. Rebelled with his brother Edwin in 1071. In prison in 1086.

Northumbria, Tosti, Earl of Brother of King Harold. Became earl, 1055, deposed 1065 in favour of Morcar. Killed at Stamford Bridge, 25 Sept 1066.

Noyers, William de Probably from Noyers, Calvados. Had charge of many Norfolk and Suffolk manors for the king which had been Archbishop Stigand's.

Odo, Bishop see Bayeux.

✓ **d'Oilly, Robert** Probably from Ouilly-de-Gasset, near Falaise. Probably married daughter of Wigot of Wallingford; daughter married Miles Crispin. Sworn brother-in-arms of Roger d'Ivry; held some estates jointly with him. Sheriff of Warwickshire in 1080s; also of Oxon. and perhaps of Berks.; Constable of Oxford Castle. Lands, with those of Miles Crispin became Honour of Wallingford. Holdings in eight Midland and Home counties.

Otto the Goldsmith Maker of William I's ornate tomb at Caen. His descendants were engravers for the king's mint. Holdings in Essex.

Pagnell, Ralph Sheriff of Yorkshire. Holdings in five other counties.

✓ **Percy, William de** Holdings in Hunts, Lincs., Notts., Yorks.

✓ **Peverel, William** Perhaps illegitimate son of William I by his mistress; took name of Peverel from stepfather, who married her. Large holdings in Notts. and Derbys. Also in six other counties.

* **Peverel, Ranulf** Married former mistress of William I. Holdings in Berks., Norfolk, Oxon. and Suffolk.

Picot of Cambridge Sheriff of Cambs.; described as 'a roving wolf, a crafty fox, a greedy hog, a shameless dog, who feared not God'. Holdings in Cambs.

Poitou, Roger de Third son of Roger of Montgomery. In 1086 already had his holdings confiscated, perhaps for supporting William I's son, Robert of Normandy; later got most of them back. Holdings in Essex, Lincs., Suffolk and Yorks. shown as his; in Norfolk as *once* his; in Derbys., Lancs. and Notts. as in the king's hands.

Port, Hugh de From Port-en-Bessin, near Bayeux. Sheriff of Hants, 1070–96 and of Notts. and Derbys., 1081–1087; vassal of Odo of Bayeux; founded Sherborne Priory. Large holdings in Hants. Also in Berks., Cambs., and Dorset.

Ralph, Earl See Hereford. See East Anglia.

Ranulf, brother of Ilger Holdings in eight East Anglian and Home counties.

Reinbald the priest Also called Rainbald the Chancellor and Reinbald of Chichester. Appointed first chancellor of England by Edward the Confessor in 1042. Holdings in Bucks. and probably several other counties.

Ribald Brother of Count Alan of Brittany, probably an illegitimate son of Count Eudo.

Rhuddlan, Robert cousin and lieutenant of Count Hugh of Chester. Extended his territory into Wales.

Robert the Bursar Brother of Urso d'Abetot, who was Sheriff of Worcestershire; castle at Tamworth, Staffs. Holdings in Glos., Leics., Lincs., Warwicks.

Robert, son of Fafiton Holdings in Beds., Cambs., Hunts., Middx.

Robert, son of Gerald Holdings in Berks., Dorset, Hants, Somerset and Wilts.

Rochester, Gundulf, Bishop of Church holdings in Kent and 16 other southern and midland counties.

Roger, Earl See Shrewsbury. See Breteuil.

Ryes, Hubert de Father of Adam de Ryes and of Eudo the Steward. William I's ambassador to Edward the Confessor; persuaded the king to appoint William as his successor to English throne.

Salisbury, Edward of Also called Edward the Sheriff. Possibly an Englishman. Daughter married the second Humphrey de Bohun. Sheriff of Wiltshire; ancestor of Earls of Salisbury. Holdings in nine southern counties.

Salisbury, Osmund, Bishop of Earl of Seez, Normandy. Bishop of Salisbury, 1078–99; Member of Privy Council, chancellor, 1073/8–1082; probably Earl of Dorset and Somerset. Canonised 1457. Holdings in Berks. and Lincs.; Church holdings also in Dorset, Oxon., Surrey and Wilts.

Samson, the Chaplain Chaplain to William I; Bishop of Worcester, 1096–1112. Possibly the *Domesday* scribe.

Scrope, Richard A Norman who settled in Herefordshire before the Conquest. Castle there.

Serlo, Abbot of St Peter's, Gloucester Abbot 1072– 1104. Abbey holdings in Herefords., Hants, Worcs.

Shrewsbury, Roger, Earl of Also Roger of Montgomery. From St Germain de Montgomery, near Lisieux. Lord of Sussex rape of Arundel, with castle there; Earl of Shrewsbury from 1071–74 to death in 1094. Holdings in 12 counties in south, east and west.

✓ **Siward, Earl** Also called Siward bairn, (the warrior). Joined Edwin and Morcar in rebellion of 1071. Holdings in Notts.

Siward, Earl Digera (the strong) Father of Waltheof; d. 1056. (14)

Spain, Alfred of From Espaignes, Eure. Large holdings in Somerset. Also in five other western and south-western counties.

Stafford, Robert of Son of Roger de Tosny, brother of Ralph; married Roger Bigot's daughter. Large holdings in Staffs. Also in five other western and Home counties.

Sturmy, Richard Probably Forester of Savernake, and ancestor of all subsequent Wardens of Savernake. Holdings in Hants. and Wilts.

Swein Son of Robert FitzWymark. Sheriff of Essex for a period between 1066 and 1086; built Rayleigh Castle. Holdings in Essex.

Tallboys, Ivo Also called 'cut-bush'. Married Lucy. In charge of siege of Hereward the Wake at Ely, 1069. Steward to William II. Holdings in Lincs. and Norfolk.

Tirrell, Walter Suspected murderer of William Rufus. Under-tenant in Somerset.

Tonbridge, Richard of Also called Richard de Clare, and Richard, FitzGilbert. Son of Count Gilbert of Brion, brother of Baldwin of Exeter. Lord of Clare, Suffolk, Lord of Lowry of Tonbridge and Tonbridge Castle. Holdings in eight counties from Suffolk to Devon. ✓ (9)

Tosny, Berenger de Second son of Robert de Tosny. Holdings in Lincs., Notts., Oxon., Yorks.

Tosny, Ralph de Also called Ralph of Conches. From Tosny, Eure. Son of Roger de Tosny; older brother of Robert of Stafford; sister, Adeline, married Earl William FitzOsbern. Seat at Flamstead, Herts.; Lord of Clifford Castle, Herefordshire. Holdings in seven southern, East Anglian and Home counties.

Tosny, Robert de Founder of Belvoir Castle. Holdings in 13 counties from Herts. north.

Tosti, Earl See Northumbria.

Totnes, Iudhael of Large holdings in Devon. Also in Cornwall.

Valognes, Peter de Nephew of William I; married Albreda, sister of Eudo the Steward. Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1086. Founded

* Parents of Robert Peverel!

⑧

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No.

Chart No.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

140-14
4 Louis I "The Fair" Holy Roman Emperor (814-840)
(Father of No. 2)
b. 728 ?
p.b.
m. ② Milan in Lombardy?
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d.

148-15
2 Charles II "The Bald" (King of Franks 840) Emperor (25 Dec 875-877)
(Father of No. 1)
b. 13 June 828
p.b. Frankfort-Am-Main
m. ② 25 Nov 870
p.m.
d. 06 Oct 877
p.d. near Mt Cenis in the Alps

Source: Weis

5 Judith of Bavaria
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

1 Rothaut
b. ca 870
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

6 Budwines Count of Metz
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Richaut
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Hugh Count of Bourges
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Charlemagne
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Hildegarde
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

See Chart pg —22 for their ancestries

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

18
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date 184-3

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 3.

Chart No. 5

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

See genert in #/1
the Genealogist
:4 calls
lbert Richard.
is was Weiss
ine 184-3 instead

From Bell 3

1 Alice Fitz Walter
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. living 123
p.d. ? Bourn, co. Cambridge
sister of Robert Fitz Walter, leader of Magna Charta Barons

2 Walter Fitz Robert (Father of No. 1)
of Little Dunmow, Essex
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 1198
p.d.

3 (Lady) Maud de Lucy (Mother of No. 1)
148-26
had as maritagium, Diss, Norfolk
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Robert Fitz Richard de Clare (Father of No. 2)
Steward of King Henry II
b.
p.b.
m. (her 1) (married late)
p.m.
d. 1136 Steven
p.d.

5 Matilda de St. Liz "Maud" + (Maud) (Mother of No. 2)
m(2) Saher de Quincy 53-27
b. ca 1092
p.b.
d. living 1158
p.d.

6 Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight (Father of No. 3)
Justiciar of England
of Chipping Ongar, Essex + Diss, Norfolk
(served under Henry II)
Served under K Henry
Sergt Eng + N[illegible] + Normandy
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1179
p.d.

7 Rohese (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Gilbert Fitz Richard of Clare * (Father of No. 4)
Lord of Clare, Sff, Tonbridge Kent, + Cardigan Wales
b. before 1066
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1114 or 17
p.d.

9 Adeliza de Clermont (Mother of No. 4)
246-24
of Chester 246X?
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Simon de St Liz (Father of No. 5)
became Earl of Huntingdon + Northampton
b.
p.b.
m. (her 1) ca 1090
p.m.
d. 1111
p.d. La Charité-sur-Loire (Normandy)

11 Matilda (Countess of Huntingdon and Northumberland) "Maud" (Maud) (Mother of No. 5)
(she m/2 St David I King of Scots)
98A, 130-25
b. 1072
p.b.
d. 1130/1
p.d.

12 Richard? de Lucy (Father of No. 6)
of Lucy (near Rouen) temp Henry I (1100-1135)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Aveline (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~5A~~ 10)
b.
m. Seigneur of Bienfaite + before 1090
d.

17 Rohese Gifford (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~Bell 6~~ 12)
184-2
d.

18 Hugh de Creil (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b. 10
m. ca 1080 Count of Clermont in Beauvaisis
d. 1101

19 Margarite de Roucy (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ~~Bell 7~~ 13)
b. See 151-22
d.

20 Landry de Senlis (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ~~5B~~ 11)
b.
m.
d.

21 Ermengarde (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 Earl Waltheof of Huntingdon Northumberland etc (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ~~Bell 8~~ 14)
b.
m. 1070
d. 31 May 1076 - beheaded

23 Judith of Lens (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ~~Bell 9~~ 17)
b. ca 1053
d. living 1086
17

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Gilbert Pecche son of Hamon (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal
Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE...ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

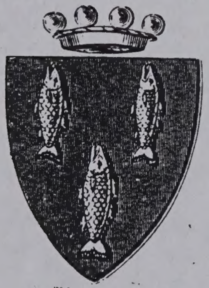
Some Medieval Coats of Arms - Joseph Foster

Lucy, Sir Geffrey—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, two lucies pileways argent; Holland Roll.

Lucy, Geffrey de, of Cockermouth, baron 1297—bore, gules, three lucies hauriant 2 and 1 argent (F.) Ashmole Roll; *or*, in Arden and Glover Rolls—ascribed to RICHARD in the Grimaldi Roll, and so carried at the siege of Rouen 1418. THOMAS, differenced at the second Dunstable tournament 1334 with a label azure and a bordure engrailed argent (F.); also by ANTHONY or AMERY in Jenyns' Ordinary—4 lucies in blason. Sir WILLIAM bore the paternal coat crusily argent; Harl. 1481, ff. 59–65. ✓ 157

Lucy, Sir Amery (AYMER or EMERY), of Kent—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure crusily and three lucies 2 and 1 hauriant or; Parliamentary, Howard, St. George and Dering Rolls. Sir THOMAS, of Kent, bore the lucies argent; Parliamentary Roll.

Lucy, Geoffrey, of Kent—(H. III. Roll) bore, gules, crusily three lucies hauriant 2 and 1 or (F.); Parliamentary Roll, &c. REYNOLD differenced with a label (3) azure; Surrey Roll. See Harl. 1481 ff. 59, 65.



Lucy.
(B.Lucy.)

◆ ◆ ◆

LUCY

The Lucy family is said to have held lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Kent. The family appears to have taken its name from Lucé, a commune in the department of Orne, about six kilometers southeast of Domfront, and in the bailiwick of Passeis. Lucé lies geographically in Maine, and its real connection with Normandy dates from the occupation in 1092 of Domfront, the castle of Robert de Belèsme, by Henry Beauclerc, then Count of the Côtentin (afterwards King Henry I). It seems probable that this particular connection between Henry I and the southern border of Normandy may have first brought the family to the King's notice, a view which is supported by the fact that in a charter for Séez Cathedral dated February 1131, Henry mentions a fief which he had bought from Richard de Lucy and his mother Aveline. The early ancestors of Richard de Lucy, Justiciar of England, have not been found.

DNB 12:244 (Lucy); CP V:580, CP VIII:257; Anc.Rts.148:26,148A:26,184B:5

Line 794

2. **Richard de Lucy**, Knight, (-1179), Justiciar of England,
    m. **Rohese**,
        ch. 3. **Aveline de Lucy**,
            Maud de Lucy, m. **Walter Fitz Robert**, [630-12] ✓
            Godfrey de Lucy, Bishop of Winchester,
            Herbert de Lucy.

Richard de Lacy supported the cause of Stephen in Normandy against Geoffrey of Anjou, being in command of the castle of Falaise, and seems to have been recalled to England in 1140. In the later years of the reign of Henry I he was sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex, and appears as a baron, and acting as a justice of the King. By the end of 1153 he

([illegible] 78)

Historic Peerages of England - Sir Harris Nicholas (1857)

Y 9

LUCY, or LUCIE.

Barons by Tenure.

✓ I. Hen. I. 1. Richard de Lucie, Lord of Diss, co. Norfolk, and Justice of England; ob. 1179, a canon in the Priory of Lennes, which he had founded.

II. Hen. II. 2. Richard de Lucie, grands. and h., being s. and h. of Geoffrey de Lucie (ob. v. p.) s. and h. of the last Baron; ob. . . . . , s. p., ante 1196; and Herbert, his younger brother, also dying issueless, their sister Roesia became their h.; she m. 1st, —— de Dover, and afterwards Richard de Chilham, natural son of King John, and had issue.

LUCY (of Egremont).

Barons by Tenure.

I. Rich. I. 1. Reginald de Lucy, Lord of Egremont, co. Cumberland, in right of his wife Annabell, dau. and coh. of Richard Fitz-Duncan; ob. ante 1199.

II. John. 2. Richard de Lucy, s. and h.; ob. 1213, s. p. m., his two daughters, viz. Amabel wife of Lambert de Multon, and Alice married to Alan de Multon, being his coheirs.

LUCY (of Cockermouth).

II. Hen. III. 2. William Heron, s. and h.; ob. . . .

III. Hen. III. 3. William Heron, s. and h.; ob. 1256.

IV. Hen. III. 4. William Heron, s. and h. æt. 18; ob. 1296, leaving Emeline his granddau., æt. 7, wife of John Lord Darcy of Knaith, his heir, viz. dau. of Walter Heron, his eldest son, who died v. p.

Baron by Writ.

I. 1371. William Heron, s. and h. of Roger, 2nd son of William the last Baron, summ. to Parl. 8 Jan. 44 Edw. III. 1371, but never afterwards, and this Barony is presumed to have become **Extinct** on his death.

Lucy.

Though not a great deal is reported here about Richard de Lucy, he was one of the most brilliant men of his time. Precedents he set eventually became of the British Common Law, even got studied by law students. He was chief justice of England during the time of Richard the Conqueror's sons. Here is a sample of his decisions:

The Battle chronicle is particularly rich in details of procedure. Abbot Walter de Lucy (1139–71) was a brother of the chief justice, Richard de Lucy, who heard a number of their pleas. Charters figure prominently in the proceedings; even their forged charters claiming exemption from the bishop of Chichester's authority were never effectively challenged, though the bishop evidently had misgivings and complained unsuccessfully that they were contrary to the privileges of the church of Chichester. In the case between the abbot of Battle and Gilbert de Balliol, lord of an estate given to the abbey by Ingelran 'beacon-rider', which finally came to the king's court, the abbot defended his claim by producing charters of Gilbert's predecessors granting the land. Gilbert complained that they lacked seals; he assured Richard de Lucy that he himself had a seal, but the great man swept aside the objection with the comment, 'It was not the custom in the past for every petty knight to have a seal.' Gilbert's attempts to challenge the confirmation of Henry I fared no better, and the king himself intervened to say that 'if by a like charter and confirmation the monks could show this sort of right to this very Clarendon which I dearly love, there would be no way for me to deny that it should be given up to them completely.'[63]

Source: Anglo Norman England 1066–1166 by Marjorie Chibnall pg 181

The Norman People page 316

Lucy, a baronial family (*see* LEWSEY), from Lucy, near Rouen. Richard de Lucy occurs in Normandy t. Hen. I. (MSAN, viii. 428). In 1165 Richard de Lucy's barony in Passy consisted of 19 fees. He also held 19 in Devon, besides others in Kent, Norfolk, Suffolk (Lib. Niger), and in 1156 in Northumberland. Geoffry de Lucy 1165 held one fee Devon. In 13th cent. William de Lucy held Charlcote, Warwick (Testa), and 1312–24 William Lucy was MP. for that county (PPW). This branch was sometimes named de Charlcote. Sir Thomas Lucy and others of Kent c. 1300 (PPW).

According to The Norman People pg 316

Lucy, a baronial family from Lucy near Rouen. Richard de Lucy occurs in Normandy during the time of Henry I (1100–1135). In 1165 Richard de Lucy's barony in Passy consisted of 19 fees. He held 19 in Devon besides others in Kent, Norfolk + Suffolk, and in 1156 in Northumberland, during reign of Henry II which commenced in 1154.

Fitz Walter (De Clare begin)

SEE NORMAN DUKES

(10)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~1~~ 16 + 1 gen on chart No. 5 9.

Chart No. ~~5A~~

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

1 Gilbert, Count of Brionne
b. 9—
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. ca 1040
p.d.
Guardian of young Duke William (later conqueror)

Maternal

Fraternal

1 gen omitted

2 Godfrey d'Eu (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 960
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. ca 1006
p.d.
Count of Brionne & Eu

3 (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Richard, Duke of Normandy (Father of No. 2) (942–996) "The Fearless
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 20 Nov. 996
p.d.

5 Gunnore (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 William Longsword (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 17 Dec 942
p.d.

to 18
#
2

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 ( ) The Forester of Arques (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Rolf the Viking "Rollo"
b.
m.
d. 886
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~9A~~)
4, 8, to Same as 1
18
~~#4~~

17 Poppa
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)

18
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)

(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fitz Walter (De Clare) ancestors

(11)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~22~~ on chart No. 5.
20 9

Chart No. ~~5B~~

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

NEHGR 12:61

1 Landry de Senlis
Seigneur de Chantilly
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
caveat → d. 1080 ("Weis says "Ranulph the Rich, a Moneyer")
p.d.

Fraternal

2 Fougues de Senlis (Father of No. 1)
Seigneur de Senlis
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1050
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

4 Rothold de Senlis (Father of No. 2)
Seigneur de Chantilly
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 995
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(OVER)

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Ermengarde (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Chentilly, whence beautiful lace comes, is in Normandy though not noted on our Normandy map, - located now in Oise Commune on the ~~Loire~~ Oise River, somewhat So.E of Rouen and no. of Paris. next to Creil (another of our family names) & west of Senlis, So. of Clermont, Somewhat SE of Beauvais ~~North of Paris~~

The Oise River starts in Belgium and flows SW into the Seine.

would ~~be~~ have been in the SE part of Rouen ~~[illegible]~~ bishopric

12

9 10

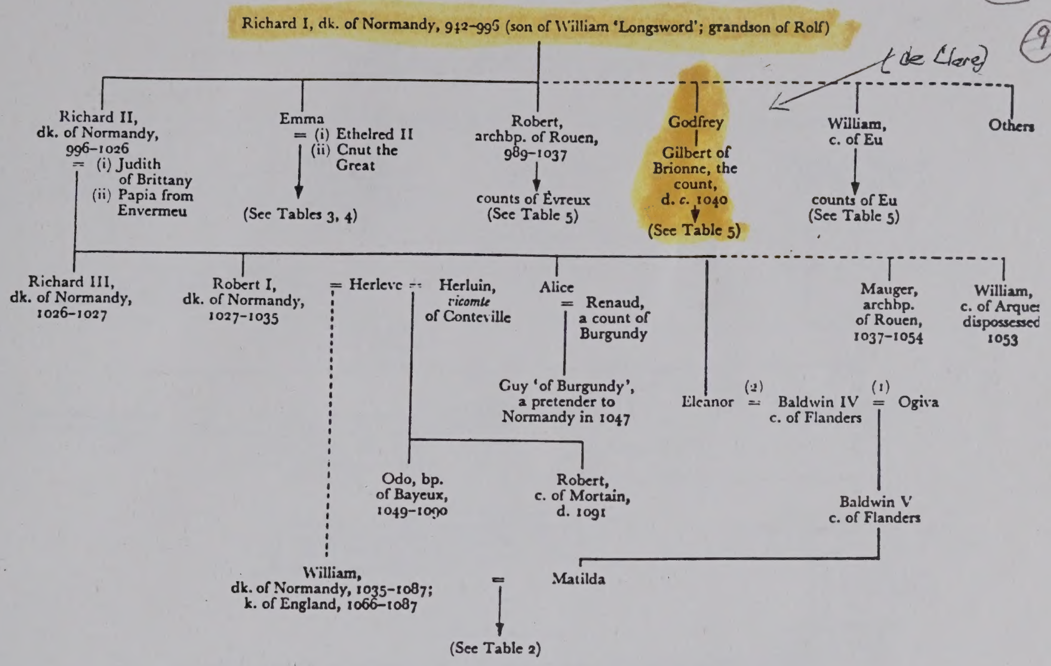
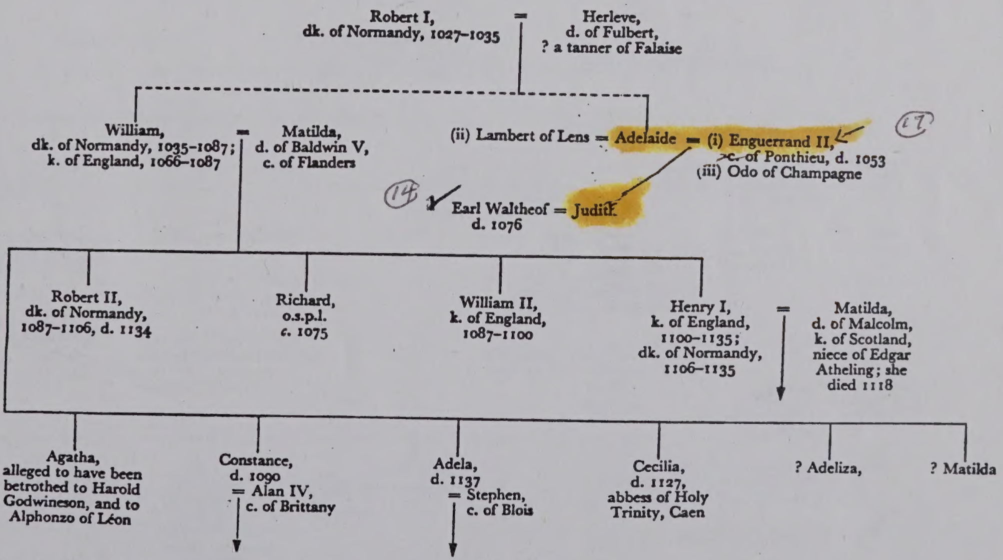

Richard I, dk. of Normandy, 942–996 (son of William 'Longsword'; grandson of Rolf)
de Clare
Richard II, dk. of Normandy, 996–1026 = (i) Judith of Brittany (ii) Papia from Envermeu
Emma = (i) Ethelred II (ii) Cnut the Great
(See Tables 3, 4)
Robert, archbp. of Rouen, 989–1037
counts of Évreux (See Table 5)
Godfrey
Gilbert of Brionne, the count, d. c. 1040
(See Table 5)
William, c. of Eu
counts of Eu (See Table 5)
Others
Richard III, dk. of Normandy, 1026–1027
Robert I, dk. of Normandy, 1027–1035
= Herleve = Herluin, vicomte of Conteville
Alice = Renaud, a count of Burgundy
Guy 'of Burgundy', a pretender to Normandy in 1047
Eleanor (2) = Baldwin IV c. of Flanders (1) = Ogiva
Mauger, archbp. of Rouen, 1037–1054
William, c. of Arques dispossessed 1053
Odo, bp. of Bayeux, 1049–1090
Robert, c. of Mortain, d. 1091
Baldwin V c. of Flanders
William, dk. of Normandy, 1035–1087; k. of England, 1066–1087 = Matilda
(See Table 2)

Table 1. The Norman ducal dynasty in the eleventh century: A.


Robert I, dk. of Normandy, 1027–1035 = Herleve, d. of Fulbert, ? a tanner of Falaise
William, dk. of Normandy, 1035–1087; k. of England, 1066–1087 = Matilda, d. of Baldwin V, c. of Flanders
(ii) Lambert of Lens = Adelaide = (i) Enguerrand II, c. of Ponthieu, d. 1053 (iii) Odo of Champagne
17
14
Earl Waltheof = Judith d. 1076
Robert II, dk. of Normandy, 1087–1106, d. 1134
Richard, o.s.p.l. c. 1075
William II, k. of England, 1087–1100
Henry I, k. of England, 1100–1135; dk. of Normandy, 1106–1135 = Matilda, d. of Malcolm, k. of Scotland, niece of Edgar Atheling; she died 1118
Agatha, alleged to have been betrothed to Harold Godwineson, and to Alphonzo of Léon
Constance, d. 1090 = Alan IV, c. of Brittany
Adela, d. 1137 = Stephen, c. of Blois
Cecilia, d. 1127, abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen
? Adeliza,
? Matilda

Note: On the daughters of William the Conqueror, see Appendix C. Their dates of birth are unknown.

Table 2. The Norman ducal dynasty in the eleventh century: B.

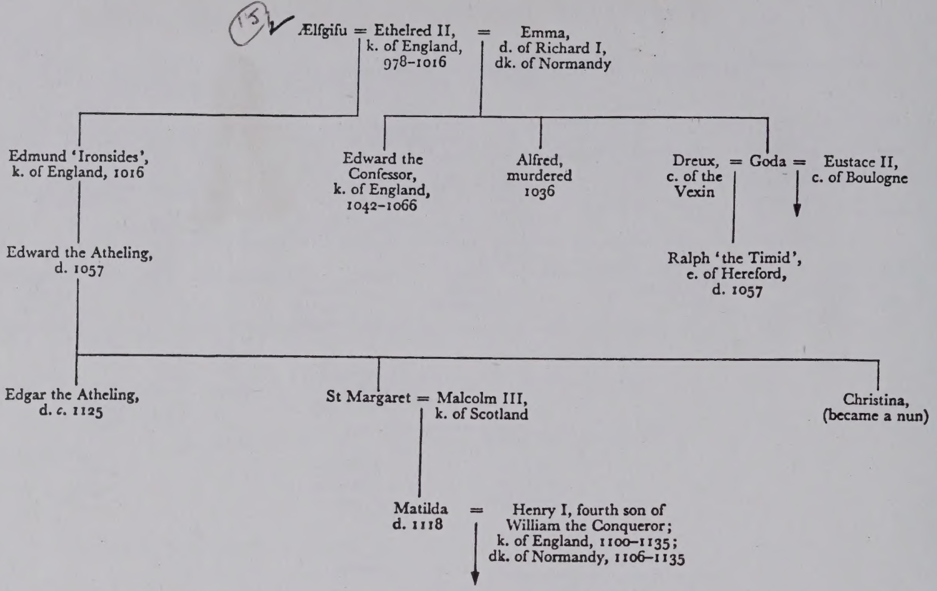

15 ✓
Ælfgifu = Ethelred II, k. of England, 978–1016 = Emma, d. of Richard I, dk. of Normandy
Edmund 'Ironsides', k. of England, 1016
Edward the Confessor, k. of England, 1042–1066
Alfred, murdered 1036
Dreux, c. of the Vexin = Goda = Eustace II, c. of Boulogne
Edward the Atheling, d. 1057
Ralph 'the Timid', e. of Hereford, d. 1057
Edgar the Atheling, d. c. 1125
St Margaret = Malcolm III, k. of Scotland
Christina, (became a nun)
Matilda d. 1118 = Henry I, fourth son of William the Conqueror; k. of England, 1100–1135; dk. of Normandy, 1106–1135

Table 3. The Old-English royal dynasty in the period of the Norman conquest.

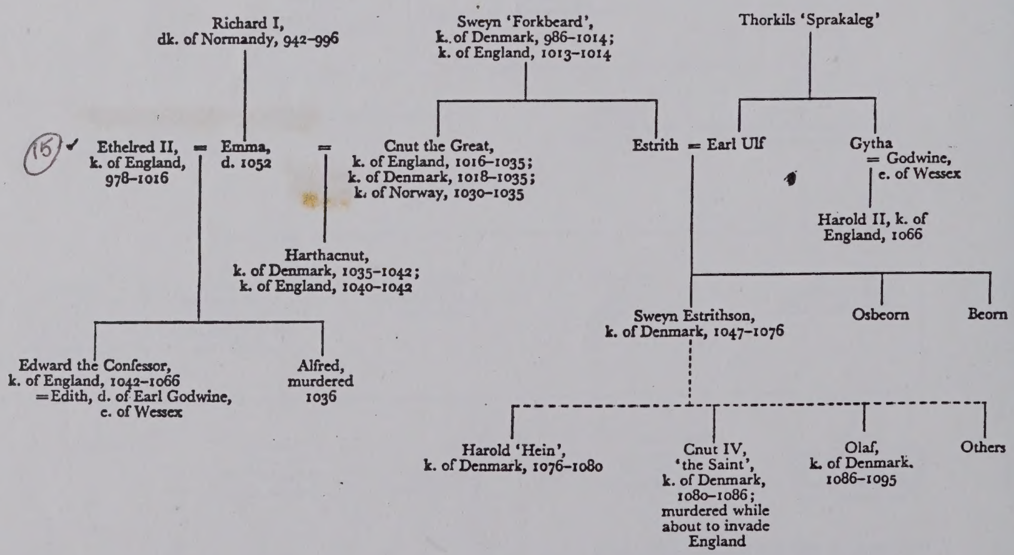

Richard I, dk. of Normandy, 942–996
Sweyn 'Forkbeard', k. of Denmark, 986–1014; k. of England, 1013–1014
Thorkils 'Sprakaleg'
15 ✓
Ethelred II, k. of England, 978–1016 = Emma, d. 1052 = Cnut the Great, k. of England, 1016–1035; k. of Denmark, 1018–1035; k. of Norway, 1030–1035
Estrith = Earl Ulf
Gytha = Godwine, e. of Wessex
Harold II, k. of England, 1066
Harthacnut, k. of Denmark, 1035–1042; k. of England, 1040–1042
Sweyn Estrithson, k. of Denmark, 1047–1076
Osbeorn
Beorn
Edward the Confessor, k. of England, 1042–1066 =Edith, d. of Earl Godwine, e. of Wessex
Alfred, murdered 1036
Harold 'Hein', k. of Denmark, 1076–1080
Cnut IV, 'the Saint', k. of Denmark, 1080–1086; murdered while about to invade England
Olaf, k. of Denmark. 1086–1095
Others

Table 4. The Scandinavian interest in the succession to the throne of England as illustrated in the connexions of Emma.

12

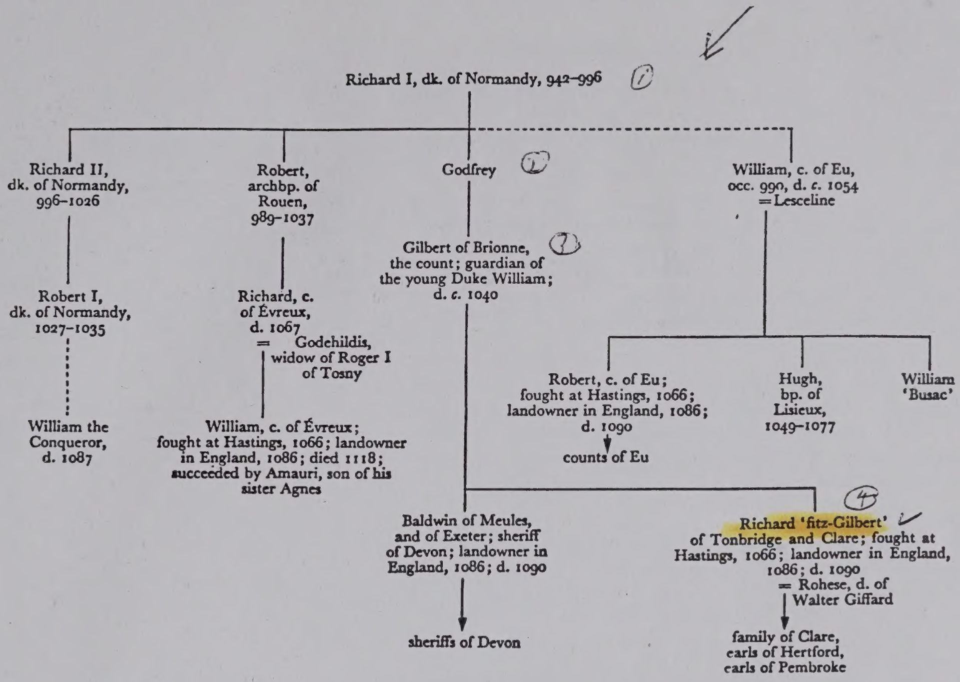

Richard I, dk. of Normandy, 942–996
1
Richard II, dk. of Normandy, 996–1026
Robert, archbp. of Rouen, 989–1037
Godfrey
2
William, c. of Eu, occ. 990, d. c. 1054 = Lesceline
Robert I, dk. of Normandy, 1027–1035
Richard, c. of Évreux, d. 1067 = Godehildis, widow of Roger I of Tosny
Gilbert of Brionne, the count; guardian of the young Duke William; d. c. 1040
3
Robert, c. of Eu; fought at Hastings, 1066; landowner in England, 1086; d. 1090
Hugh, bp. of Lisieux, 1049–1077
William 'Busac'
William the Conqueror, d. 1087
William, c. of Évreux; fought at Hastings, 1066; landowner in England, 1086; died 1118; succeeded by Amauri, son of his sister Agnes
counts of Eu
4
Baldwin of Meules, and of Exeter; sheriff of Devon; landowner in England, 1086; d. 1090
Richard 'fitz-Gilbert' of Tonbridge and Clare; fought at Hastings, 1066; landowner in England, 1086; d. 1090 = Rohese, d. of Walter Giffard
sheriffs of Devon
family of Clare, earls of Hertford, earls of Pembroke

Table 5. The counts of Évreux and the counts of Eu, with some of their connexions.

17

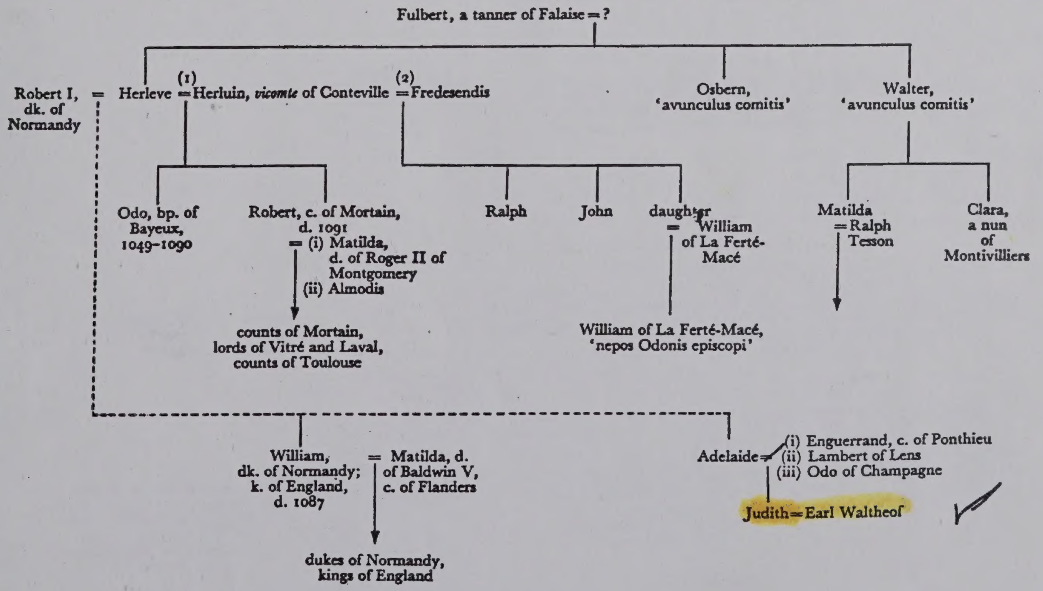

Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise = ?
Robert I, dk. of Normandy
= Herleve (1) = Herluin, vicomte of Conteville (2) = Fredesendis
Osbern, 'avunculus comitis'
Walter, 'avunculus comitis'
Odo, bp. of Bayeux, 1049–1090
Robert, c. of Mortain, d. 1091 = (i) Matilda, d. of Roger II of Montgomery (ii) Almodis
Ralph
John
daughter = William of La Ferté-Macé
Matilda = Ralph Tesson
Clara, a nun of Montivilliers
counts of Mortain, lords of Vitré and Laval, counts of Toulouse
William of La Ferté-Macé, 'nepos Odonis episcopi'
William, dk. of Normandy; k. of England, d. 1087 = Matilda, d. of Baldwin V, c. of Flanders
Adelaide = (i) Enguerrand, c. of Ponthieu (ii) Lambert of Lens (iii) Odo of Champagne
Judith = Earl Waltheof
dukes of Normandy, kings of England

Table 6. Some connexions of Herleve. (To illustrate Appendix A.)

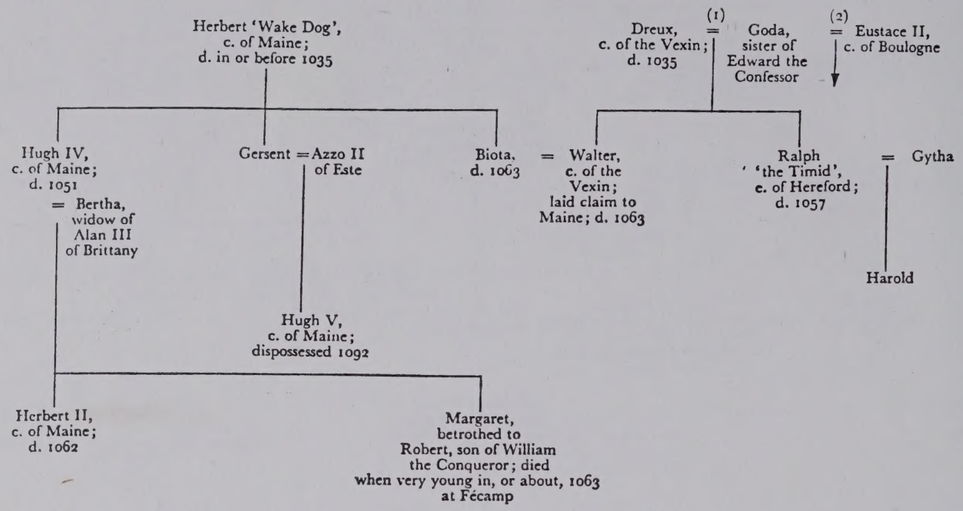

Herbert 'Wake Dog', c. of Maine; d. in or before 1035
Dreux, c. of the Vexin; d. 1035
(1) =
Goda, sister of Edward the Confessor
(2) =
Eustace II, c. of Boulogne
Hugh IV, c. of Maine; d. 1051
= Bertha, widow of Alan III of Brittany
Gersent = Azzo II of Este
Biota, d. 1063
= Walter, c. of the Vexin; laid claim to Maine; d. 1063
Ralph 'the Timid', c. of Hereford; d. 1057
= Gytha
Harold
Hugh V, c. of Maine; dispossessed 1092
Herbert II, c. of Maine; d. 1062
Margaret, betrothed to Robert, son of William the Conqueror; died when very young in, or about, 1063 at Fécamp

Table 7. The counts of Maine, and the counts of the Vexin.

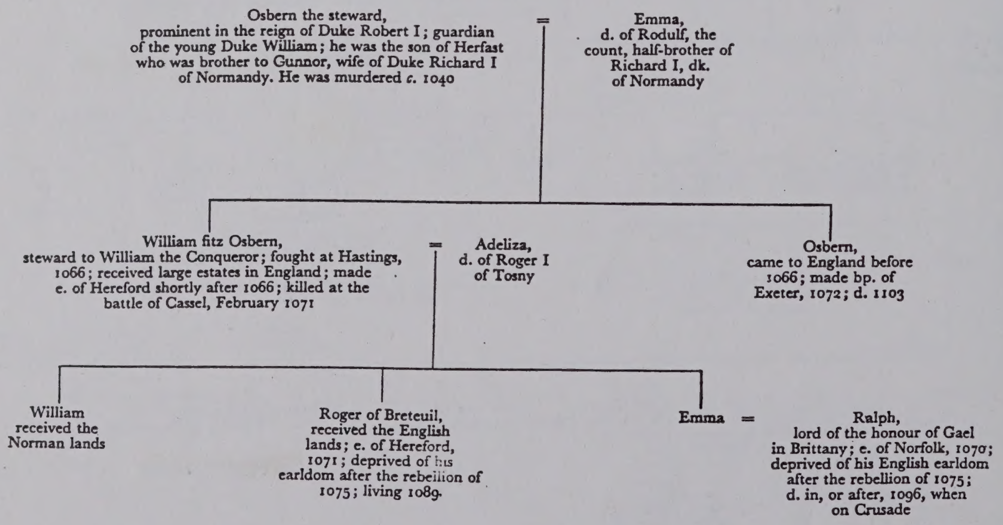

Osbern the steward, prominent in the reign of Duke Robert I; guardian of the young Duke William; he was the son of Herfast who was brother to Gunnor, wife of Duke Richard I of Normandy. He was murdered c. 1040
=
Emma, d. of Rodulf, the count, half-brother of Richard I, dk. of Normandy
William fitz Osbern, steward to William the Conqueror; fought at Hastings, 1066; received large estates in England; made e. of Hereford shortly after 1066; killed at the battle of Cassel, February 1071
=
Adeliza, d. of Roger I of Tosny
Osbern, came to England before 1066; made bp. of Exeter, 1072; d. 1103
William received the Norman lands
Roger of Breteuil, received the English lands; e. of Hereford, 1071; deprived of his earldom after the rebellion of 1075; living 1089.
Emma =
Ralph, lord of the honour of Gael in Brittany; e. of Norfolk, 1070; deprived of his English earldom after the rebellion of 1075; d. in, or after, 1096, when on Crusade

Table 8. The family of William fitz Osbern in relation to Anglo-Norman history, 1035–1076.

Historic Peerages of England - Sir Nicholas Harris (1857)

#9

HUNTINGDON.

Earls.			
✓ I.	1068.		Waltheof (s. of Syward the Saxon), Earl of Northumberland), to whom King William gave the counties of Northampton and Huntingdon ; his wife was the Countess Judith of the Domesday Survey, niece to King William ; beheaded in 1075.
II.	1075.	1.	Simon de St. Liz, having m. Maud, eldest dau. and coh. of the last Earl, acquired with her the Earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton ; ob. in the abbey of Charitty in France, 1115.
III.	1115.	1.	David, bro. of Alexander King of Scotland, having m. Maud, widow of the last Earl, succeeded to this Earldom by the special favour of Henry I. ; in 1124 he succeeded to the throne of Scotland.
IV.	1137.	2.	Henry, s. and h. of David King of Scotland, the last Earl, obtained this Earldom at the treaty of peace concluded between his father and King Stephen 1137 ; ob. 1152.
V.	1152.	2.	Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Northampton, s. and h. of Simon II. 1st Earl ; entered upon the Earldom on the death of the Prince of Scotland ; ob. circa 1154.
VI.	1157.	3.	Malcolm, King of Scotland, s. and h. of Henry IV. 2nd Earl, obtained the Earldom from Henry II. in 1157 in lieu of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, which he delivered up, but which counties Henry was subsequently obliged to restore to Scotland ; ob. 1165, s.p.
VII.	1173.	4.	William, King of Scotland, bro. and h., obtained the Earldoms of Huntingdon and Cambridge from King Henry about the year 1173, but was divested circa 1174.
VIII.	1174.	3.	Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Northampton, s. and h. of Simon V. 2nd Earl, succeeded to the Earldom ; ob. 1184, s. p.
IX.	1184.	5.	David,[t] bro. of William King of Scotland, VII. 4th Earl, received the Earldom from his said brother, on whom King Henry II. bestowed it on the death of Simon, the last Earl ; he married in 1190 Maud, eldest dau. of Hugh Kevelioc, and sister and coh. of Ralph Blundevil, Earls of Chester ; ob. 1219.
X.	1219.	6.	John le Scot, s. and h., Earl of Chester jure matris ; ob. 1237, s. p., when this Earldom and his other honours fell to the Crown.
XI.	1337.		William de Clinton (bro. of John II. 6th Baron Clinton), summ. to Parl. from 6 Sept. 4 Edw. III. 1330, to 14 Jan. 10 Edw. III. 1337, created Earl of Huntingdon 16 Mar. 1337 ; ob. 1354, s. p., when his honours became **Extinct.**
XII.	1377.		Guischard D'Angle, Lord of Angle in Poictou, created Earl of Huntingdon, "totâ vitâ suâ durante"[u] by charter, 16 July 1377, K.G. ; ob. 1380, s. p. m., when this Earldom again became **Extinct.**

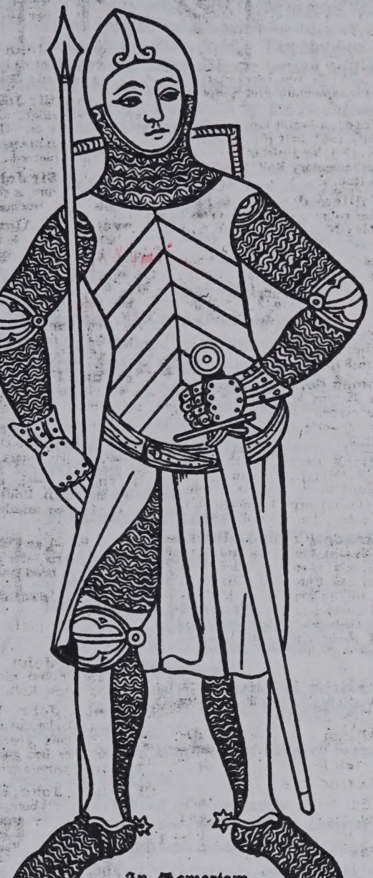
---

[t] This David appears to have enjoyed the Earldom of Cambridge also. *Vide* Cambridge.

[u] *Vide* some remarks upon this dignity in the Introduction, under "Earldoms." The dignity was granted without issues from the county of Huntingdon, and it was probably beginning to be considered that such grant of the issues was not necessary. By *letters patent* of even date, he had 1000 marks per annum given to him; but these *letters patent* were cancelled and others granted 10 Dec., giving him, per annum, 1000*l.* out of the issues of the ports of Kingston and Boston.

Burial
Effigy

Effigy



our Ancestor

𝔍𝔫 𝔐𝔢𝔪𝔬𝔯𝔦𝔞𝔪.

GILBERT DE CLARE,

Lord of Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, ob. 1230.

After John Carter.

See Gloucester, 110.

Cheyne, Thomas—(R. II. Roll) bore, azure on a fess nebulée between three crescents or, a fleur-de-lys gules; Surrey Roll.

Che(yny), Sir William—bore, at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322, gules, frettée or, a label (5) argent. F.

*[**Chichester, Richard,** of Devon (E. III.)—bore, checquy or and gules, a chief vair; Shirley.] F.

Chicker, see De la Chicker.

Chideoke, Sir John—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, an inescocheon within a double tressure argent; Parliamentary Roll, as a northern Knight.

Chidiock, John—(E. III. Roll)—bore, gules, a false escocheon within an orle of martlets argent; Jenyns' Ordinary.

Chilton *v.* Chelton.

Chilton —— (E. III. Roll), bore, argent, a chevron gules; Ashmole Roll.

Chirchingham, Sir Walter de, knighted at Calais 1348—bore, argent, three bars gules in chief as many torteaux, over all a bendlet sable. F.

Chiston, Robert de—bore, at the second Dunstable tournament 1334, argent, three bends sable crusily fitchée of the field. F.

*[**Cholmondeley, Sir Hugh,** of Cholmondeley in Cheshire (H. III.)—bore, gules, two helmets in chief argent, and in base a garb or; Shirley.] F.

Chowne, Andrew, slain or drowned at the siege of Calais 1345-8—bore, argent, a fess and in chief three martlets gules.

Chra(c)heth —— (H. III. Roll) bore, gules, five fusils in bend or, a label (5) argent; Arden Roll. Perhaps Cracherode.

Christmas (——), a Kentish Knight—(H. VI. Roll)—bore, gules, on a bend sable three covered cups argent; Arundel Roll.

Chycheley (——) an Essex (?) Knight—(H. VI. Roll) bore, or, a chevron between three cinquefoyles pierced gules; Arundel Roll.

Cifrewast, Richard de—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure, two bars gemelles and a chief or. (F.) St. George and Arden Rolls. Three bars gemelles (H. VI. Nobility Roll) and the chief argent in Jenyns' Roll. See Syffrewast.

Cir(en)cester, Sir Thomas de, of Glouc.—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, a chevron azure, a label (3) gules; Parliamentary Roll.

Clapham, Robert—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, on a bend sable three covered cups of the first, in chief a quatrefoyle slipped of the second; Jenyns' Roll.

Clare, Le Seigneur de—(E. II. Roll)—bore, argent a quarter gules; Jenyns' Roll; this coat was borne by Lyonel —— at the second Dunstable tournament in 1334.

Clare (——), **de** (E. III. Roll) bore, ermine, three chevronels gules; Cotgrave Roll; some are of opinion that the original arms of Clare were clarions. Thomas, brother of the Earl of Gloucester, took up the cross in the last Crusade 1270.

✓ **Clare, Gilbert de,** Earl of Hertford and Gloucester — bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules (see Monumental Effigy). Sire Gilbert and Thomas differenced with a label (5) azure; Guillim and Camden Rolls. Sir Richard differenced with a label (3) azure at the first Dunstable tournament 1308. (F.) William de Clare differenced with a label azure; Glover Roll. See also Audley and Gloucester.

Clare, Robert, 4th brother of Earl Gilbert—bore or, a fess between two chevronels gules—"antecessor" Baron de Fitzwater; Harl. MS. 1481 *ff* 15, 28.

Clare, Sir Nicholas, of co. Glouc.—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules, a bordure indented sable—engrailed in Harl. 6137 fo. 31*b*. F.

Clarence, Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of—bore, France and England quarterly, a label (3) argent on each pendant a canton gules; Jenyns' Ordinary; a billet in dexter base of pendant, K. 398 fo. 32; 400 fo. 5.

Clarendon, Roger de—(R. II. Roll) bore, gules, a bend or; Surrey Roll.

Claron, Sir John—(E. I. Roll) bore, gules, a cross recercelée argent, over all a bendlet azure charged with three mullets (6) of the second; Harleian Roll.

Clavering, Sir John de, 2nd baron, FitzRobert le FitzRoger—bore, at the battle of Falkirk 1298 and at the siege of Carlaverock 1300 (when he assumed the name of Clavering by the King's command), quarterly or and gules, a baston sable, a label (3) azure at Falkirk and vert at Carlaverock (F.) wrongly blasoned in Harl. MS. quarterly or and gules fretty argent. See Fitz Roger. The antient coat, vair, a chief gules; Nobility Roll 1299.

Clavering, Sir John, banneret—(H. VI. Roll) bore, quarterly or and gules a bend sable, Arundel Roll; a baston in Ashmole Roll. Robert bore a bendlet; Surrey and Grimaldi Rolls.

Clavering, Sir Allen—bore, at the siege of Calais 1345, quarterly argent and gules, on a bend sable three mullets of the first. The metal is altered to *or* in the Ashmole MS. (F.) in which the mullets are both argent, and or. Sir Alexander, an Essex Knight, bore this coat (E. II. Roll), with the metal or, in the Parliamentary Roll.

Clederow, Roger, a Kentish Knight—(H. VI. Roll) bore, argent, three covered cups and a bordure engrailed sable; Arundel Roll.

Clere, John de—(H. III. Roll) bore, argent a fess azure and in chief a lyon passant gules; Howard Roll.

Clervaux, —— (Clarevaux), of Croft—(E. III. Roll) bore, sable, a saltire or, Grimaldi Roll and Jenyns' Ordinary, where the coat is tricked, or, a saltire engrailed gules for John Clarevaux. See also John Tromyn.

Cleseby, Asculphus de (Hursqui)—(E. III. Roll) bore, gules, a fess between three lozenges 2 and 1 argent, Grimaldi Roll (F.); John and Robert bore the same, Jenyns' Ordinary. F.

Cleseby, John de—(E. II. Roll) bore, gules, "a bend et demi" argent, a quarter ermine, tricked as 2 bends; Jenyns' Roll.

Cleuisby (or **Clemsby**), **Sir John,** of co. Leic.—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, a lyon rampant purpure crowned or; Parliamentary Roll.

Clevedon, see Clifton.

CLARE

The surname of Clare is of locality origin, and in the case of this family was taken from Clare, a border fortress located on the southern edge of county Suffolk and separated from county Essex by the River Stour. The Norman castle residence of the family was apparently built on older defense works, and above the doorway of a ruined wall the arms of the de Clares may still be seen. The honor and castle of Clare were doubtless originally called such by the Normans, St. Clair being a common place name in France. Deriving from the French *clair*, Latin *clarus*, the name means "famous, illustrious."

DNB 4:375-397 (Clare); Turton p.143; Falaise pp.7,8,80,182;
Anc.Rts.54:31,64:31,65:33,65A:33,66:26,80:27,83:27,161:24,177:8,177A:7,
178:7,184:4,246:24,246B:25,246D:24,261:30, Shull pp.312-317;
CP I:240, CP III:242, CP VI:341, CP VII:200, CP IX:280,
CP X:348-365,373,100-104 (App.H), CP XI:117 (App.D)

Line 500

(From Line 127-7)

7. **Richard I**, "the Fearless", (933-996), Duke of Normandy,
    m.(1) **Gunnora**, of Arques, [1092-1]
        ch. **Richard II**, Duke of Normandy,
            m.(1) **Judith of Brittany**; [127-8]
            m.(2) Astrid of Denmark;
            m.(3) Poppa,
        Robert d'Evreux, m. **Herleve**, [99-8]
        William,
        ✓ 8. **Godfrey d'Eu**,
        William de Exmes,
            m. **Lesceline de Turqueville**, [97-8]
        Mauger de Corbeil,
        Robert,
        Beatrice of Normandy,
            m.(1) Walter de Lescelina; [689-2]
            m.(2) **Ebles**, Vicount of Turenne, [154-7]
        Emma of Normandy,
            m.(1) **Aethelred II**, King of England; [128-8] ✓
            m.(2) Canute, King of England,
    m.(2) 960, Emma of France,
        dau. of **Hugh Capet**, King of France, [40-20]
    mistresses, Unknown,
        ch. **Hawise of Normandy**,
            m. **Geoffrey**, Duke of Brittany, [65-3]
        Daughter, m. **Baldric the Teuton**, [367-1]
        Maud of Normandy, m. **Eudes II**, Count of Blois. [78-20]

✓ 8. **Godfrey d'Eu**, (ca 960-ca 1006), Count of Brionne and Eu,
    m.
        ✓ch. 9. **Gilbert de Brionne**,
        Adela d'Eu, m. **Niel III de St. Sauveur**. [964-9]

9. **Gilbert de Brionne**, (bef 1000-ca 1040), Count of Brionne and Eu,
    m.
        ✓ch. 10. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**,
        Baldwin Fitz Gilbert, m.(1) **Albreda**; [501-10]
            m.(2) Emma.

Gilbert de Brionne, who was one of the guardians of young Duke William, was murdered about 1040. At that time his two sons fled to the court of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, where they remained until 1053-54.

✓ 10. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, (bef 1035-ca 1090), Lord of Clare and Tonbridge,
    m. **Rohese Giffard**, dau. of **Walter Giffard**, [659-2]
        ✓ch. 11. **Gilbert Fitz Richard**,
        Roger Fitz Richard, heir to his father's Norman estates,
        Walter Fitz Richard, founder of Tintern Abbey,
        Richard Fitz Richard, a monk,
        Robert Fitz Richard, m. **Maud de St. Liz**, [630-11]
        Avicia Fitz Richard,
            m. **Raoul I de Fougères**, [641-5]
        Daughter, m. Walter Tirel,
        Daughter, m. Ralph de Telgers,
        Rohese Fitz Richard, m. **Eudo de Rie**. [942-4]

Richard Fitz Gilbert was born before 1035. He was Lord of Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy, and was styled from his possessions "de Bienfaite," "de Clare" and "de Tonbridge." He was the founder of the ✓ family of Clare in England. Richard accompanied his second cousin, William the Conqueror, to England, and was rewarded by him with 176 lordships, of which 95 were in Suffolk attached to the honor of Clare. With this honor, the Castle of Clare and also the Castle of Tonbridge in Kent, he became Lord of Clare and Tonbridge. His brother, Baldwin, Lord of Le Sap and Meules in Normandy, called "de Meulles" and "of Exeter," also went to England at the time of the conquest, and received from William I the hereditary shrievalty of Devon. Richard Fitz Gilbert ✓ was made joint Chief Justice of England during the King's absence, and

De Clare data

HERTFORD.

Earls.

I. Steph. 1. Richard de Clare, s. and h. of Gilbert de Clare (*vide* Clare), was Earl of Hertford, and possessed of the third penny of that county, before or early in the reign of King Stephen; slain by the Welsh 1139. ✓

~~[m] Elizabeth, his wife, died 8 July 1399, and if the Writs issued to her first and second husbands were only applicable to the Barony by Writ which had descended to her, and in virtue of which they were summoned, the issuing of such Writs would, it may be thought, have ceased with her life, as in the case of Ralph de Monthermer, Earl of Gloucester, who ceased to be so summoned as Earl of Gloucester immediately upon the death of his wife; but Sir William Heron, who after his wife's death became, under a settlement, tenant for life of the lands of his wife's inheritance, continued to be summoned until 1404. It would seem, therefore, that tenure of his wife's lands entitled Sir William Heron to a dignity which partook of the nature both of the Barony by Tenure and the Barony by Writ. *Vide* observations under FALVESLEY.~~

---

was to pass on the dignity to his eldest son Richard. Again, about 1015 two illegitimate sons of Duke Richard I, Godfrey and William, became counts, the latter being certainly count of Eu; and after their deaths, ✓Gilbert of Brionne, the son of Godfrey, was a count, whilst William's son, Robert, was before 1047 recognized as count of Eu. In Lower Normandy a similar development occurred. About 1027, there was established in the extreme west of the province a certain Count Robert, who was very probably one of Duke Richard I's bastards: he may well have been count of Mortain as was certainly William Werlenc, who was possibly his son and who survived until after 1050. Apart from the Conqueror's father, who may have been count of the Hiémois before he became duke, no other count can be discovered in Normandy before 1050 with the exception of William, son of Duke Richard II, who very early in the Conqueror's reign was made count of Arques.[3]

Here may be found a further indication of the manner in which the Viking dynasty had been enabled to extend and make effective over the whole of Neustria the comital powers which it had itself inherited from the Carolingian past. Indeed, the appearance as count of cadet members of the reigning family may well have been connected with some scheme of defence for the Viking province as a whole. The earliest Norman

---

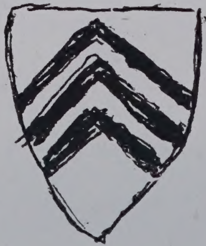
Clare, Le Seigneur de—(E. II. Roll)—bore, argent a quarter gules; Jenyns' Roll; this coat was borne by LYONEL —— at the second Dunstable tournament in 1334.

Clare (——), de (E. III. Roll) bore, ermine, three chevronels gules; Cotgrave Roll; some are of opinion that the original arms of CLARE were clarions. THOMAS, brother of the Earl of Gloucester, took up the cross in the last Crusade 1270.

Clare, Gilbert de, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester — bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules (see Monumental Effigy). Sire GILBERT and THOMAS differenced with a label (5) azure; Guillim and Camden Rolls. Sir RICHARD differenced with a label (3) azure at the first Dunstable tournament 1308. (F.) WILLIAM DE CLARE differenced with a label azure; Glover Roll. See also Audley and Gloucester.

Clare, Robert, 4th brother of Earl Gilbert—bore or, a fess between two chevronels gules—"antecessor" Baron de Fitzwater; Harl. MS. 1481 *ff* 15, 28.

Clare, Sir Nicholas, of co. Glouc.—bore, at the first Dunstable tournament 1308, or, three chevronels gules, a bordure indented sable—engrailed in Harl. 6137 fo. 31*b*. F.



3 gules (red) chevronels, argent — "silver" (white) field

5-8-9

DUKES OF NORMANDY

Falaise pp.15,127;
Anc.Rts.98A:23,130:25,148:23;
TAG 19:182 (1943); MC 157:1; Shull p.429;
CP I:351, CP VI:639, CP XII(1):762,33 (App.K)

Line 132

(From Line 129-9)

9. **Robert I**, "the Magnificent," (-1035), Duke of Normandy,
m.ca 1025, Estrith of Denmark,
dau. of Swein Forkbeard, King of Denmark,
ch. No children,
mistress, **Herleve of Falaise**, dau. of **Fulbert of Falaise**, [87-1]
ch. **William the Conqueror**, King of England,
m. **Matilda of Flanders**, [129-10]
10. **Adelaide of Aumale**.

10. **Adelaide of Aumale**, (1029-bef 1090), Countess of Aumale,
m.(1) **Enguerrand II**, Count of Ponthieu,
son of **Hugh II**, Count of Ponthieu, [134-12]
ch.11. **Judith of Lens**,
m.(2) ca 1054, Lambert of Boulogne,
son of **Eustace I**, Count of Boulogne, [58-12]
m.(3) ca 1055, **Eudes**, Count of Champagne,
son of **Stephen II**, Count of Champagne, [82-21]
ch. **Stephen**, Count of Aumale,
m. **Hawise de Mortimer**. [82-23]

Adelaide, Countess of Aumale, was the sister of William the Conqueror. She married first, Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, who was slain at the siege of Arques in 1053 by Adelaide's brother, William the Conqueror, while fighting with the forces of King Henry I of France. Adelaide married second, Lambert of Boulogne, Count of Lens in Artois. Lambert was slain at the battle of Lille in 1054. Adelaide married third, Eudes, Count of Champagne, of which he was deprived before 1071 by his uncle, Thibaut. Eudes was imprisoned in 1096.

11. **Judith of Lens**, (ca 1054-),
m. 1070, **Waltheof II**, Earl of Northumberland,
son of **Siward**, Earl of Northumberland, [29-2]
ch.12. **Maud of Huntingdon**,
Alice of Northumberland,
m. **Ralph de Toeni IV**. [29-4]

Judith of Lens was widowed when her husband, Waltheof, was beheaded in 1076. Her uncle, William the Conqueror, then offered Judith to Simon de St. Liz, but Judith refused to marry him because Simon "halted on one leg" and, with her three daughters, was forced to flee from her uncle's wrath. The Countess Judith was dowered with the earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton. King William seized her possessions and gave to Simon the town of Northampton, with the whole hundred of Falkeley. In 1090 Simon married Maud, the countess's eldest daughter, who brought him the two earldoms above mentioned, which her mother had forfeited.

12. **Maud of Huntingdon**, (1072-1130),
m.(1) 1090, **Simon de St. Liz I**, Earl of Northampton,
son of **Landry de Senlis**, [962-3]
ch.13. **Maud de St. Liz**,
Simon de St. Liz II, m. **Isabel de Beaumont**, [962-5]
Waltheoff, Abbot of Melrose,
m.(2) 1113, **David I**, King of Scotland,
son of **Malcolm III**, King of Scotland, [275-23]
ch. **Henry of Huntingdon**, m. **Ada de Warenne**. [275-25]

13. **Maud de St. Liz**, (-ca 1158),
m.(1) **Robert Fitz Richard**, son of **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, [630-10]
ch. **Walter Fitz Robert**, m.(1) Maud de Bohun;
m.(2) **Maud de Lucy**, [630-12]
14. **Maud de St. Liz**,
m.(2) aft 1136, **Saire de Quincy**, [926-1]
ch. Saire de Quincy II, m. Ascelina Peverel,
Robert de Quincy,
m.(1) **Orabella de Leuchars**; [926-2]
m.(2) **Eve**.

Maud de St. Liz married first, Robert Fitz Richard, who died about 1134. He was a steward of King Henry II, and Lord of Little Dunmow, Essex. She married second, Saire de Quincy. Maud was living as late as 1158, when she was pardoned taxes in respect of her holdings in Essex.

14. **Maud de St. Liz**, (bef 1134-),
m. **William d'Aubigny II**,
son of **William d'Aubigny Brito**, [353-1]
ch.15. **William d'Aubigny III**,
m.(1) **Margery de Umfreville**; [353-3]
m.(2) Agatha Trussebut.

Maud de St. Liz took the name of St. Liz from her mother's family. She married William d'Aubigny II, who died in 1168.

(To Aubigny Line 353-2)

◆

9-17

ST. LIZ

The county which gave designation to this earldom was a thickly wooded forest until the reign of Henry II, when the timber was first cleared away. The chief town was called Huntingtown, which soon became Huntington or Huntingdon. The earldom of Huntingdon was conferred by William the Conqueror upon Waltheof, the Saxon Earl of Northumberland.

NEHGR 112:61 (1958); Anc.Rts.53:27,84:27,148:24; Turton p.117; Burke Dorm.p.467; DNB 17:1186 (Senlis), DNB 20:724 (Waltheof); Falaise pp.103,181,190,196d; CP VI:640, CP VII:673, CP IX:663, CP XII(2):745; Shull p.253

Line 962

1. **Rothold de Senlis**, (-ca 995), Seigneur de Chantilly,
m.
ch. 2. **Fouques de Senlis**.

2. **Fouques de Senlis**, (-1050), Seigneur de Senlis,
m.
ch. 3. **Landry de Senlis**.

3. **Landry de Senlis**, (-1080), Seigneur de Chantilly,
m. **Ermengarde**,
ch. 4. **Simon de St. Liz I**,
Garnier de Senlis.

4. **Simon de St. Liz I**, (-1115), Earl of Northampton,
m.ca 1090, **Maud of Huntingdon**,
dau. of **Waltheof II**, Earl of Northumberland, [132-11]
ch. 5. **Simon de St. Liz II**,
Maud de St. Liz, m.(1) **Robert Fitz Richard**; —(de Clare)
m.(2) **Saire de Quincy**, [132-13]
Waltheof, Abbot of Melrose.

According to the register of the priory of St. Andrew at Northampton, Simon de St. Liz (or Senlis) and his brother, Garnier, fought for William the Conqueror at Hastings. But there is no mention of him in Domesday Book, and it seems more probable that he did not go to England until about the end of the reign of William I. Simon must have been held in high esteem by King William, since he offered him the hand of his niece, the countess Judith of Lens, who had been widowed by the execution of Waltheof II in 1076. Judith refused because Simon "halted on one leg" and, with her three daughters, was forced to flee from her uncle's wrath. King William seized her possessions and gave to Simon the town of Northampton, with the whole hundred of Falkeley. About 1090 Simon married Maud, the countess Judith's eldest daughter, who brought him the two earldoms of Huntingdon and Northampton, which her mother had forfeited. Simon went on the crusade in 1095, but he appears to have been fighting on the side of William Rufus in Normandy in 1098, when he was taken prisoner by Louis, son of the King of France. He was one of the witnesses to the coronation charter of Henry I in 1100, after which he went on another crusade. Simon built Northampton Castle, and founded the priory of St. Andrew, Northampton about 1108. He died in 1115 on his return to the French abbey of Our Lady of Charity from Jerusalem. He was buried at the priory of La Charité-sur-Loire. His widow, Maud, married David I, King of Scotland.

4

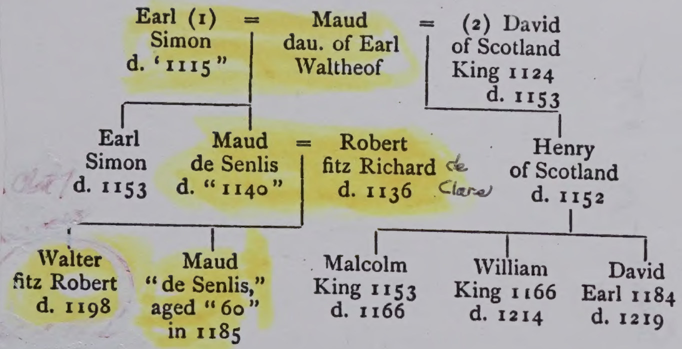
5. **Simon de St. Liz II**, (-1153), Earl of Northampton,
m. **Isabel de Beaumont**,
dau. of **Sir Robert de Beaumont II**, [398-5]
ch. Simon de St. Liz III, m. Alice de Gant,
6. **Isabel de St. Liz**,
Amice de St. Liz,
Hawise de St. Liz.

Simon de St. Liz II was a minor at his father's death. His mother married, as her second husband, David, afterwards King of Scotland. David obtained the earldom of Northampton in right of his wife and to the exclusion of his stepson. The young Simon witnessed the Oxford charter of King Stephen at Easter 1136, simply as Simon de Saintliz. Stephen granted the earldom of Huntingdon to Simon's half-brother, Henry of Scotland. When Henry and his father gave their support to the Empress Matilda, Simon not unnaturally joined Stephen, who previously to 1141 restored him to the earldom of Northampton. Simon fought for Stephen at Lincoln in 1141, and was one of the three earls who remained faithful to Queen Matilda during her husband's captivity. After the death of Henry of Scotland in 1152, Simon was rewarded for his loyalty by receiving the earldom of Huntingdon. He died in August 1153.

Simon had been one of the foremost of Stephen's supporters, and his death, coinciding with that of the King's son, Eustace (they died in the same week and of the same disease), removed the two chief opponents to an agreement between the King and Matilda's son, Henry II. Simon de St. Liz is described by Robert of Gloucester as "one whose acts never got beyond speeches, nor his gifts beyond promises." The historian, Henry of Huntingdon, described him as "Full of all things unlawful and unbecoming." But these aspersions on his character are disproved by his life. Simon founded the nunnery of De la Pré, near Northampton, and the abbey of Saltrey in Huntingdonshire. He married Isabel, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, by whom he had a son, Simon III, and three daughters. Simon de Senlis III was apparently recognized in the earldom of Northampton as soon as he came of age in 1159; he obtained the earldom of Huntingdon also on its forfeiture by William the Lion of Scotland in 1174. Simon III married Alice, daughter and heiress of Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln, but died without offspring in 1183 or 1184.

From Rounds, page 575

p. 475. A chart pedigree is here given to illustrate the connection of Robert fitz Richard (de Clare), through his wife, with the Earls of Northampton and the Scottish kings:—


Earl (1) Simon d. '1115"
=
Maud dau. of Earl Waltheof
=
(2) David of Scotland King 1124 d. 1153
Earl Simon d. 1153
Maud de Senlis d. "1140"
=
Robert fitz Richard d. 1136
de Clare
Henry of Scotland d. 1152
Walter fitz Robert d. 1198
Maud "de Senlis," aged "60" in 1185
Malcolm King 1153 d. 1166
William King 1166 d. 1214
David Earl 1184 d. 1219

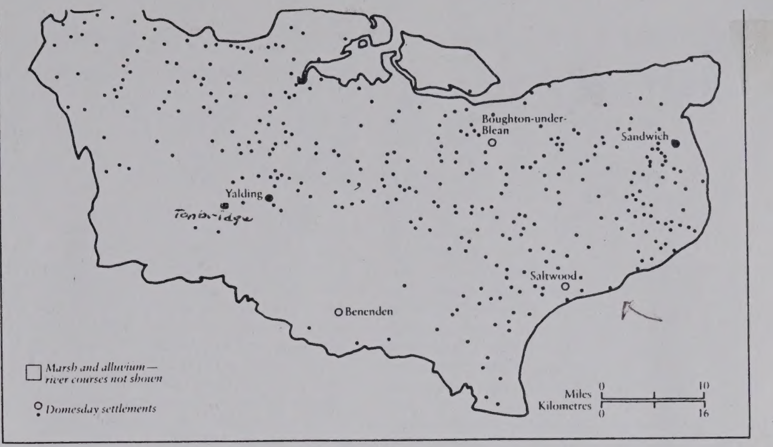
Robert fitz Richard and his children (see p. 474) are included in this pedigree, in order to show that their ages present no chronological difficulty, and that the length of time they survived him is clearly due to his marrying rather late in life.

Domesday Land holdings

Kent

Although William I's landing at Pevensey Bay and his victory at Battle both occurred in Sussex, he instantly marched east into Kent, where at Dover his troops, against his orders, burned the town. Kent was as good a route as Sussex from the continent, as the events of the following year showed. In 1067 Eustace of Boulogne unsuccessfully attacked Dover, hoping to raise the men of Kent against William in support of his son's claim to the throne. Kent's Domesday *provides clear evidence that William took the continental threat into account when allocating the county's land. Over a third he gave to his half brother, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, whom he made Earl of Kent. Two other baronial holdings were designed to provide barriers between the coast and London: Richard FitzGilbert, with his castle at Tonbridge, and Hugh de Montfort, at Saltwood Castle overlooking Romney Marshes.*

The Domesday *account of Kent contains peculiarities. Only in Kent is the sulung (divided into four yokes) the unit of land assessment. It is usually assumed that the sulung was larger than the more common hide, but it probably also represented the amount of land on which one family could live for one year. Administratively the shire was divided into hundreds as were most English shires. But in Kent the hundreds were grouped into seven lathes. West Kent had Aylesford and the half-lathes of Milton and Sutton. East Kent had the lathes of Wye, Borough, Lympne and Eastry. The lathes continued to be the basis of Kentish local government until the 1974 Local Government Reorganization.*



Sandwich

SANDWICH *SANDWIC* lies in its own Hundred. The Archbishop [of Canterbury] holds this Borough. It is for the clothing of the monks. It pays the same service to the King as Dover. The men of this borough testify this, that before King Edward gave it to Holy Trinity, it paid £15 to the King. In 1066 it was not in the revenue. When the Archbishop acquired it, it paid £40 in revenue and 40,000 herrings for the supplies of the monks. In the year in which this Survey was made Sandwich paid £50 in revenue and herrings as before. Before 1066 there were 307 habitable dwellings; now there are 76 more; that is, 383 altogether.

In SANDWICH the Archbishop has 32 dwellings which belong to this manor and pay 42s 8d; Aethelwold has 1 yoke, value 10s . . .

. . . the King has a body-guard for 6 days at Canterbury or at Sandwich. They have food and drink from the King; if they have not had it they withdraw without penalty.

The ancient Cinque Port of Sandwich lies on Kent's east coast, immediately to the south of the River Stour, which divides the Isle of Thanet from the mainland. Further south along the coast, beyond a cluster of golf courses, lies Deal. North are the muddy expanses of Pegwell Bay with its hoverport, then the cliffs of Ramsgate. It was in Pegwell Bay that three of the most significant foreign landings in England occurred: the Roman landing of AD 43, led by the Emperor Claudius, the landing of the legendary Anglo-Saxon leaders Hengist and Horsa in 449 and the arrival of the Christian mission from Rome in 597, led by St Augustine. The vast ditches and flint walls of Richborough Castle, which the Romans built, survive, as do the foundations of their triumphal arch (AD 85) which stood at the start of Watling Street and celebrated the conquest of Rome's new colony.

Sandwich did not then exist, for the sandbank on which it stands had not yet emerged from the sea. It is first mentioned when St Wilfrid returned here from France in 661 on his way to his diocese at York. In 850 it was the landing place for one of the first Danish attacks on England, which led ultimately to Canute becoming king in 1016.

By then Sandwich was a borough. It had been granted by King Edgar (959–975) to the monks of Christchurch, Canterbury. Ethelred the Unready (979–1016) and Canute (1016–1035) both confirmed this, Canute's charter granting land as far inland 'as the taper axe can be thrown from a vessel afloat at high water'.

Sandwich was one of the many holdings of William I's half brother, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, Earl of Kent. Though he heaped favours on him, William respected him little. 'Odo, my brother,' he said, 'is light minded and ambitious, cleaving to carnal desires and of boundless harshness, and will never be changed from his dissolute and noxious vanities.' Nevertheless he remained in favour until 1072, when Lanfranc, the new Norman Archbishop of Canterbury, charged him with unlawfully holding church lands. The great case against Odo was held at Penenden Heath. It was important enough not only to require the attendance of such powerful barons ✓ as Richard FitzGilbert and Hugh de Montfort but for the king to have the deposed Anglo-Saxon Bishop of Selsey, Ethelric, 'most ancient and learned in the law', brought in a cart all the way from Chichester.

Odo lost his case, and Sandwich among other places was returned to the monks of Christchurch, but he retained a toehold here; *Domesday* records that his nearby manor of Woodnesborough had 32 burgesses at Sandwich. He fell into further disgrace in 1082 and his lands were sequestered – a fact which *Domesday* nowhere mentions, though it does omit his title, referring to him only as a bishop.

Domesday confirms that Sandwich, although not a royal borough, had naval arrangements with the king similar to those at Dover. In return for sac and sock – the right to administer its own justice and keep the profits – it supplied the king with 20 ships, each manned by 21 men, for 15 days a year.

Yalding

✓ **Richard FitzGilbert holds YALDING *HALLINGES*. Aethelred held it from King Edward. It answered for 2 sul ngs then and now. Land for 16 ploughs. In lordship 1½. 16 villagers with 12 smallholders have 6 ploughs. 2 churches; 15 slaves; 2 mills at 25s; 4 fisheries at 1700 eels less 20. Meadow, 5 acres; woodland, 150 pigs. Value before 1066 and later £30; now £20, because the land has been despoiled of livestock.**

Kent has been famous for its hop gardens ever since the Puritans insisted on adding hops to ale to make it bitter. Yalding, at the centre of Kent's hop-growing district, is one of the county's prettiest villages. Here the River Beult (pronounced Belt) is crossed by a long medieval bridge. Picturesque as this is, the river is also a problem since it periodically floods its valley, hence the steps which lead up to the front doors of many of the cottages. Perhaps some recent disastrous flood explains *Domesday*'s otherwise surprising note that Yalding had no livestock.

It was one of only two manors which Richard FitzGilbert (alias Richard of Tonbridge), held as tenant-in-chief in Kent. Of two others he was under-tenant. But he held land in 25 more, all lying north of Tonbridge; together these formed the largeholding which *Domesday* calls his *leuua* or lowy. Still more importantly, he held the formidable Tonbridge Castle, which had almost certainly been granted to him to enable him to defend the south-eastern approaches to London.

Richard was a political opportunist, but insufficiently astute always to back the winning side. When William I died he joined Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, in support of Robert of Normandy's claim to succeed instead of William Rufus. They lost and Richard was imprisoned in France, where he died.

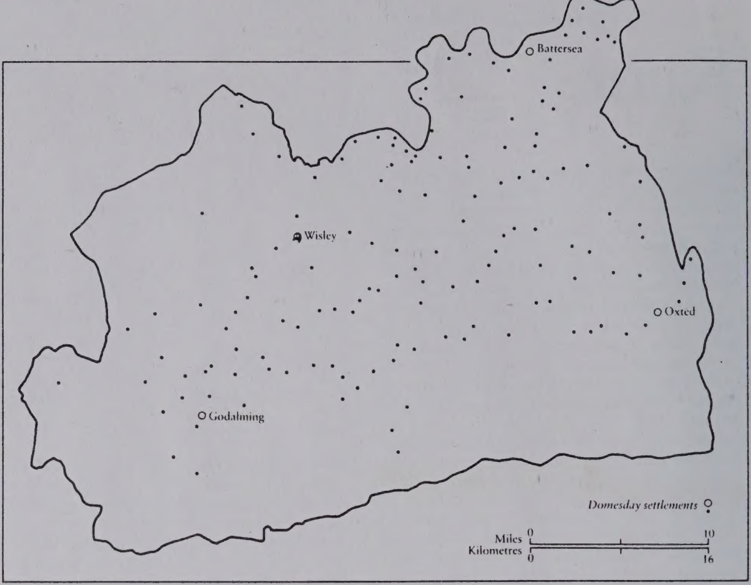
Throughout the Middle Ages Yalding remained a small and unimportant rustic settlement until hops brought it prosperity. Then each summer ever-increasing numbers of pickers from the east end of London would arrive for their annual working holiday, frightening the respectable villagers.

Fitz Gilbert of Clare
9 + 12

Surrey

In 1086 large parts of Surrey were still wild country. To the south lay the great Sussex forest of Andredeswald, an area so remote that the border of the two counties was uncertain. To the west beyond Guildford, stretches of heath and woodland formed part of the forest of Windsor. London, across the river to the north, was becoming an increasingly important influence on Surrey, suggesting a time ahead when the county would be largely suburban. Southwark was already its most important town, and Guildford never became a provincial centre in the way other county towns did.

Although Domesday shows that many Norman barons held land in Surrey, none had their seats here, and the largest tenants-in-chief (apart from the abbots of religious houses and such bishops as Canterbury and Wichester) were Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Richard FitzGilbert. Odo was virtual Earl of Kent, with special responsibility for Dover, and Richard had his castle at Tonbridge, Kent. It seems clear that Surrey was treated as something of an appendage to Kent, and that the Surrey lands of Odo and Richard were meant to increase their ability to defend the approaches to London.



Wisley

Oswald holds WISLEY *WISELEI* himself. He held it himself from Earl Harold. Then it answered for 3½ hides, now for 1½ hides. Land for 2 ploughs. In lordship 1; 4 villagers and 4 smallholders with 2 ploughs. A church; 2 slaves. A mill at 10s; meadow, 6 acres; a fishery at 5d; woodland at 6 pigs. Value before 1066, 40s; now 60s.

The small village of Wisley on the River Wey is today, at least to gardeners, one of the best known in the country. It owes its fame to the Royal Horticultural Society's gardens, established here when the Society left its Chiswick gardens in 1904.

Fitz Gilbert

Wisley's *Domesday* entry is of interest, chiefly because Oswald was one of the few English tenants-in-chief left in the country. In most places by 1086, the land was in Norman hands. Besides Wisley, Oswald held three other nearby manors directly from the king; Fetcham, Wotton and 'Pitchingworth'; the last has disappeared but may have been at Picket's Hole near Effingham. At Effingham he also held land as under-tenant of his brother Wulfwold, Abbot of Chertsey, and from Richard FitzGilbert. Before the Conquest Oswald had held Worth, which the same Richard now held from the king. Oswald and Richard appear to have come to an agreement by which Oswald gave up Worth in exchange for a holding in Effingham. The Victoria County History, commenting on his prosperity under the Normans, describes him as 'a prudent man rather than a patriot'.

For 800 years this quiet low-lying village remained undistinguished. Then in 1878, George F. Wilson, treasurer of the Royal Horticultural Society, began not only to plant his small estate but, more significantly, to establish a woodland garden beside the River Wey in an oak wood whose sandy acid soil was ideal for the exotic rhododendrons, magnolias and camelias then being sent to England by adventurous botanists. He had still, however, developed only six acres of garden when Thomas Hanbury bought the estate in 1903 and gave it to the RHS. Today the Society gardens 240 acres and owns another 60, including Wisley itself.

9 + 12

Sussex

Siward / FitzGilbert

Siward 14, FitzGilbert (12)

Worth

Siward holds WORTH *ORDE* from Richard [FitzGilbert]. Oswald held it from King Edward. It answered for ½ hide, then and now. 1 villager with ½ plough. Value before 1066, 30s; later 2s; now 20s.

Worth lies in the modern county of West Sussex, but it was considered by *Domesday* to be in Surrey. The border of the two counties was at this time so wild that the exact boundary was uncertain. To the south lay the Wealden forest of Andredeswald, which was inaccessible in the eighth century, according to the great monk, the 'venerable' Bede, and even at the time of *Domesday* it was sparsely inhabited.

By then the Normans had divided the vast forest into five, of which Worth Forest was second from the west. The area included the modern parishes of Ardingly, Balcombe, Crawley and Slaugham. When, soon after *Domesday*, Worth Manor was given to the de Warenne family, the lords of the Rape of Lewes, Worth Forest became the forest of the rape.

Surprisingly the *Domesday* entry for Worth includes no assessment for pigs. As so often with the survey, it is impossible to know whether this was an oversight, or whether it truly recorded the remarkable fact that no pigs were kept in this rich forest. Equally surprisingly, no church is mentioned, because Worth already had a fine one some 60 or 80 years old. It is today considered one of the country's most splendid Saxon churches.

In the chancel, among other sections, an irregular rubble of ironstone was used for the walls. It was this local ironstone, together with the forest, that made Worth prosperous in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The forest was cropped for wood for charcoal to provide fuel for the furnaces and forges of the Sussex iron industry. Huge quantities were needed, after 1493, when the first English blast furnace began to operate ten miles to the east at Hartfield. Sixty years later, after the first English cannon was cast in a single piece at Buxted 14 miles to the south-east, the whole area became an arsenal. In Worth Forest in the years 1547 and 1548, Lord Admiral Seymour's iron works alone produced 56 tons of cannon and 52 tons of shot, his furnaces and forges using a total of 8625½ cords of wood (a cord was 128 cubic feet).

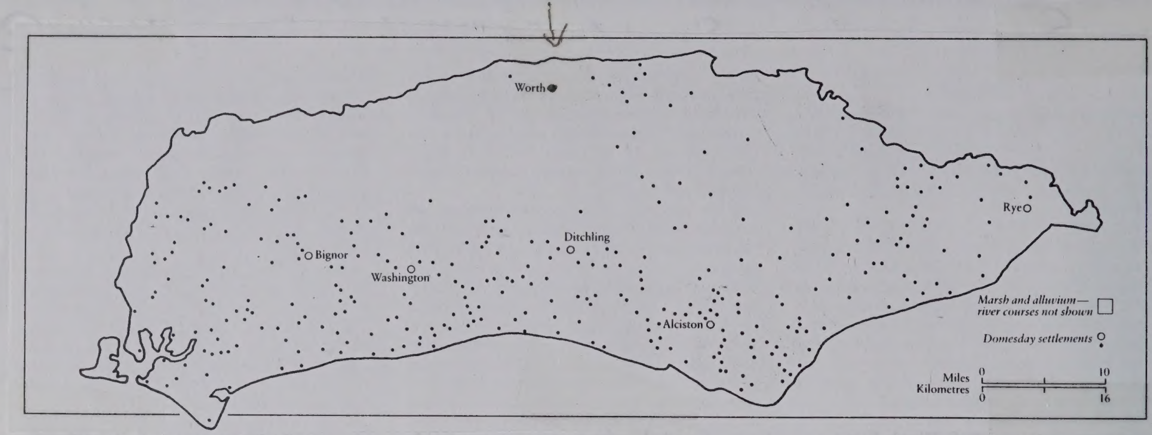
The fine houses of many of these wealthy ironmasters survive. Crabbet Manor, the best known, passed to the poet, anti-imperialist politician and romantic philanderer, Wilfrid Scawen Blunt (1840–1922), in the nineteenth century. He imported into England the horses which formed the famous Crabbet Arabian Stud. In the 1870s he and his wife (the poet Lord Byron's only granddaughter) travelled the deserts of the Middle East, dressed in local costume, searching for suitable animals. In 1884, in the remote Nedj, the emir gave them his choicest brood mares, from which the stud at Crabbet grew.

Politically Blunt was less successful. In Ireland he was imprisoned for two months for trying to rabble-rouse the tenants of the Marquess of Clanricarde into resisting eviction. At Crabbet he formed a club for distinguished politicians and men of letters which flourished until his own political diatribes 'so shocked and disconcerted the company' that they ceased to come.

Today Worth struggles to retain its village identity within the engulfing suburbs of Crawley New Town. The grounds of Crabbet Manor are bisected by a motorway but the house itself survives, as does Worth's remarkable Saxon church.

— over —

WORTH: *The Saxon church of St Nicholas, of cruciform design; tower added in 1871 when the church was restored; 13th-c. font and fine woodwork, including a 16th-c. pulpit and a 17th-c. gallery.*


Worth
Rye
Ditchling
Bignor
Washington
Alciston
Marsh and alluvium—
river courses not shown
Domesday settlements
Miles
Kilometres
0
10
0
16

(12)

PEDIGREE CHART

No. ~~8~~

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~[illegible]~~ 17 on chart No. 9

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

CHART No. 1

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

from Ball 5

Fraternal

Maternal

1 Rohose Gifford
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Walter Gifford (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Lord of Longueville -
m. Captain of Wm. the Conqueror
p.m. at Battle of Hastings 1066(?)
d. 1084
p.d.

3 Agnes (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Osborn de Bolbec (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Seigneur of Longueville -
m. Sez - 5 in Normandy
p.m. 1028-1035
d. 1035?
p.d.

5 Daveline (Mother of No. 2)
sister of the Duchess Gunnora the (wife of Richard I Count of Normandy)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Girard Flotel (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

Richard Fitz Gilbert Fitz Richard (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Giffard, from Giffard, Barons of Bolbec, Counts of Longueville and Buckingham, a Norman family too well known to need further detail. *See* Dugdale, Banks, &c. The Lords Gifford are of a Devonshire line, descended from Berenger, brother of Walter Giffard, first Earl of Bucks, who held lands in barony, Wilts and Dorset, 1086 (Domesd.). His son Osberne occurs in Devon 1130 (Rot. Pip.); Osberne G. held fiefs there 1165, Baldwin 1203, from whom the Giffords, Lords of Buckton, Devon, who terminated in an heiress 1372; but the G.s of Brightley, a collateral branch, continued long afterwards. From this family descend the Lords Gifford.

from Norman People

Fitz Gilbert & Gifford

o vassals with predominantly Norman honours both strengthened cross-Channel ties and provided them with a convenient base outside the court vhen the king and his household were in England. Robert was to have the earldom of Leicester and the bulk of the English lands.

The twins inherited when their father died in 1118, and Robert was not left long without a Norman interest. In 1119 Eustace of Breteuil rebelled and forfeited the greater part of his honour of Breteuil, which went at first to a Breton kinsman, Ralph of Gael. But the Normans of Breteuil hated and resisted the Breton; and the honour was finally given to Robert of Leicester with the hand of Ralph's daughter, Amice.[56] With wealth and vassals in both England and Normandy, Robert never wavered in his loyalty, even when his more volatile brother Waleran joined Amaury of Montfort in an unsuccessful rebellion in 1124. It was probably Robert's standing with the king that saved Waleran from forfeiture after his capture at Bourgthéroulde, though it could not save him from five years' imprisonment. Waleran was released and restored to his estates in 1129, to remain loyal thereafter. His temporary defection may have tempted his cousin, Roger, who had succeeded to the earldom of Warwick in 1119 and was far less trustworthy than his father, Earl Henry. Perhaps because Roger was judged unreliable, King Henry set up another of his new men, Geoffrey of Clinton, as a counterpoise to his power in Warwickshire.[57]

Among the great, established families to maintain or improve their position were those of Giffard, Warenne, and Clare. The chronicler of Ely, where a son of Richard fitz Gilbert of Clare was appointed abbot in 1100, described the families of Clare and Giffard as illustrious through their valour and high birth, and capable with their numerous dependents of overawing assemblies of nobles; he added that even the royal majesty was sometimes shaken by the terror they inspired, though he made it clear that Henry I was not shaken.[58] The Clares, like the Beaumonts, received favours in every reign; Henry granted Ceredigion to Gilbert fitz Richard, whose military experience and ambition strengthened the Norman grip on central Wales. Descended from Count Gilbert of Brionne, the Clares were among the kindred of the dukes of Normandy; and though Henry dealt ruthlessly with his own brother Robert and his cousin, William of Mortain, he favoured blood ties whenever possible.

The kinsman who profited most from his generosity was his nephew, Stephen of Blois. He was the third son of Henry's sister Adela, the wife of Count Stephen of Blois and Champagne, and the most remarkable of the

---

[56] Orderic, vi. 277–9, 294–5; David Crouch, *The Beaumont Twins* (Cambridge, forthcoming).

[57] See below, pp. 79–80.

[58] *Liber Eliensis*, pp. 226, 413.

BOLEBEC

Bolebec, written also de Bolbec, derives from a Norman fief of that name near Havre, now represented by the town of Bolbec on the Bolbec River.
Anc.Rts.184:1,184B:7,246 27; DNB 20:243 (Vere);
NEHGR 75:60 (1921); Shull p.263; Turton p.82; Falaise pp.33,59;
CP II:203. CP VI:634. CP VII:373. CP X 209

Constance Gerard married, about 1421, Alexander de Standish, who died in 1445. Constance survived him.

(To Standish Line 1001-11)

✦ ❖ ❖ ❖ ✦

GIFFARD

The Giffard family is one of the most ancient and distinguished families of England. During the Middle Ages members of this family held lands *in capite* and served as high sheriffs, knights of the shire, commissioners of the peace, and arrayers for the French wars. Giffard, a surname of Norman or French-Teutonic origin, is variously interpreted to mean either "gift-brave" or "chubby-cheeked."
NEHGR 75:59 (1921); CP II:386; Anc.Rts.184:1; Turton p.82; Shull p.345

Line 659

(From Line 428-1)

✓ 1. **Osbern de Bolebec**, (-1063), Lord of Longueville,
✓ m. **Duvelina**, sister of **Gunnora**, [1092-1] ("duchess Gunnora – wife of Duke Robert – the Conqueror's father)
✓ ch. 2. **Walter Giffard**,
Berenger de Bolebec,
Osbern Giffard, [660-2]
Geoffrey de Bolebec m. **Beatrice d'Arques**, [346-2]
Hugh de Bolebec. [428-2]

Osbern de Bolebec was Lord of Longueville in Normandy, 1028-1035. He was living in the time of Robert the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy, father of William the Conqueror. He married Avelina, or Duvelina, who was a sister of the Duchess Gunnora, who married Richard I, Duke of Normandy.

✓ 2. **Walter Giffard**, (-ca 1084), Lord of Longueville,
m. **Agnes Flaitel**, dau. of **Girard Flaitel**, [636-1] ✓ (above Right)
ch. Walter Giffard, m. Agnes de Ribemont,
William Giffard, Bishop of Winchester,
Godfrey Giffard,
Isabel Giffard, m. Richard de Grenville,
✓ 3. **Rohese Giffard**,
Adelaide Giffard, m. **Méen II de Fougères**. [641-4]

Walter assumed the surname of Giffard. Walter's first recorded appearance was in 1035 when he was a companion of his brother-in-law, Hugh de Gournay, in the abortive attempt of Edward, son of King Aethelred, to recover the Crown of England. In 1053 he was left by Duke William in command of the forces blockading the castle of Arques, and is said to have won several victories in the war between Normandy and France. He was, in 1054, one of the four commanders entrusted with the defense of Caux, in which Longueville was situated, which developed into the battle of Mortemer. Walter later made a pilgrimage to Iago de Compostella, Spain, where he received the gift of a horse from the King, who had a great friendship for him. This horse Walter presented to Duke William, and was the first one he used in the battle of Hastings.

Walter Giffard was among the most distinguished of the Conqueror's military companions. He and his brothers, Berenger and Osbern, accompanied Duke William to England. Walter must have been far advanced in years at the time of the Conquest, but in spite of that fact he gathered together thirty ships and one hundred men-at-arms for the invasion of England. Before the battle of Hastings, Raoul de Conches, hereditary standard-bearer of Normandy, asked to be relieved of this service in order to fight with greater freedom. Thereupon Duke William called for Walter Giffard and requested him to bear the gonfanon. Walter Giffard prayed to be excused on the ground that he was too old and feeble: "For the mercy of God, Sire, look upon my white and bald head. My strength is impaired, and I am short of breath." On this plea the Duke excused him. Historians say that Walter was struck down during the engagement, and was rescued by Duke William himself. According to Domesday Book he received from the Conqueror one hundred and seven lordships, of which forty-eight were in Buckinghamshire. Walter Giffard married Agnes, daughter of Girard Flaitel. He died about 1084.

✓ 3. **Rohese Giffard**, (living 1113),
✓ m. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, son of **Gilbert de Brionne**, [500-9]
ch. 4. **Gilbert Fitz Richard**,
m. **Adelaide de Clermont**, [500-11]
Roger Fitz Richard, heir to his father's Norman estates,
Walter Fitz Richard, founder of Tintern Abbey,
Richard Fitz Richard, a monk,
✓ **Robert Fitz Richard**, m. **Maud de St. Liz**, [630-11] ✓
Avicia Fitz Richard,
m. **Raoul I de Fougères**, [641-5]
Daughter, m. Walter Tirel,
Daughter, m. Ralph de Telgers,
Rohese Fitz Richard, m. **Eudo de Rie**. [942-4]

(To Clare Line 500-10)

FLAITEL

CP II:386; Falaise p.22;
Burke Dorm.p.230; Anc.Rts.164:1

Line 636

1. **Girard Flaitel**,
m.
✓ ch. 2. **Agnes Flaitel**,
William Flaitel, Bishop of Evreux,
Basitia Flaitel, m. **Hugh III de Gourney**. [667-6]

2. **Agnes Flaitel**,
m. **Walter Giffard**, son of **Osbern de Bolebec**, [659-1]
ch. Walter Giffard, m. Agnes de Ribemont,
William Giffard, Bishop of Winchester,
Godfrey Giffard,
Isabel Giffard, m. Richard de Grenville,
✓ 3. **Rohese Giffard**, m. **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, [659-3]
Adelaide Giffard, m. **Méen II de Fougères**. [641-4]

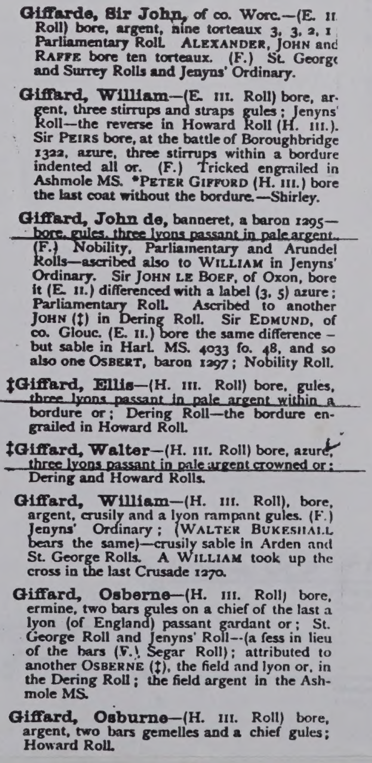
Agnes Flaitel married Walter Giffard, who died about 1084. Giffard was with William the Conqueror at the Conquest of England in 1066.

(To Giffard Line 659-2)

From: Some Feudal Coats of Arms (Gifford)
by Joseph Foster (1902) Repr 1995 Sandle Ltd pg 109

Our line ended by a daughter of the first generation – of white haired, balding but extremely distinguished old Walter Gifford.

As one can see by his descendants' coat armory: Walter bore the famous three lions – still used by the Kings and Queens of England – on his shield. Not too surprising – he was an uncle of the king.



Gifarde, Sir John, of co. Worc.—(E. II. Roll) bore, argent, nine torteaux 3, 3, 2, 1 Parliamentary Roll. ALEXANDER, JOHN and RAFFE bore ten torteaux. (F.) St. George and Surrey Rolls and Jenyns' Ordinary.

Giffard, William—(E. III. Roll) bore, argent, three stirrups and straps gules; Jenyns' Roll—the reverse in Howard Roll (H. III.). Sir PEIRS bore, at the battle of Boroughbridge 1322, azure, three stirrups within a bordure indented all or. (F.) Tricked engrailed in Ashmole MS. *PETER GIFFORD (H. III.) bore the last coat without the bordure.—Shirley.

Giffard, John de, banneret, a baron 1295—bore, gules, three lyons passant in pale argent. (F.) Nobility, Parliamentary and Arundel Rolls—ascribed also to WILLIAM in Jenyns' Ordinary. Sir JOHN LE BOEF, of Oxon, bore it (E. II.) differenced with a label (3, 5) azure; Parliamentary Roll. Ascribed to another JOHN (‡) in Dering Roll. Sir EDMUND, of co. Glouc. (E. II.) bore the same difference – but sable in Harl. MS. 4033 fo. 48, and so also one OSBERT, baron 1297; Nobility Roll.

‡**Giffard, Ellis**—(H. III. Roll) bore, gules, three lyons passant in pale argent within a bordure or; Dering Roll—the bordure engrailed in Howard Roll.

‡**Giffard, Walter**—(H. III. Roll) bore, azure, three lyons passant in pale argent crowned or; Dering and Howard Rolls.

Giffard, William—(H. III. Roll), bore, argent, crusily and a lyon rampant gules. (F.) Jenyns' Ordinary; (WALTER BUKESHALL bears the same)—crusily sable in Arden and St. George Rolls. A WILLIAM took up the cross in the last Crusade 1270.

Giffard, Osberne—(H. III. Roll) bore, ermine, two bars gules on a chief of the last a lyon (of England) passant gardant or; St. George Roll and Jenyns' Roll—(a fess in lieu of the bars (F.) Segar Roll); attributed to another OSBERNE (‡), the field and lyon or, in the Dering Roll; the field argent in the Ashmole MS.

Giffard, Osburne—(H. III. Roll) bore, argent, two bars gemelles and a chief gules; Howard Roll.

The "lyons" of Gifford were argent (silver). The kings lyons are gold. Both shields are red (gules).

NEHGR by G. Andrews Moriarty Jr.

1921

the reign of William the Conqueror, to the custody or guard of Dover Castle. By the marriage of Thomas Gifford of Twyford (*vide infra*, 15) with Alianora Vaux the family became connected with the great Lancastrian family of Vaux of Harrowden, co. Northampton, one of whose members was raised to the peerage by Henry VIII. In the reign of Elizabeth the younger branches sank into the ranks of the minor gentry and merchant class, one of the daughters marrying into the mercantile family of the Sargents of Courteenhall and Northampton, from which sprang William Sargent, the settler in Malden, Mass.

1. **Osbern de Bolebec**, a noble Norman, Lord of Longueville in Normandy, living in the time of Duke Robert the Magnificent or the Devil (1028–1035), who was the father of William the Conqueror, married, probably in the last years of the tenth or the early years of the eleventh century, **Avelina**, third sister of Gunnora, who was the second wife of Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy from 942 to 996.

Children:

i. **Walter**, Count of Longueville, who assumed the surname of **Gyffarde** (cf. Ordericus Vitalis), m. a dau. of Girard Flatel (or Fleitel). He is called Walter Giffard the Elder in the histories of Ordericus Vitalis and William of Jumièges. In 1035 he was a companion of his brother-in-law, Hugh de Gournay, in the abortive attempt of Edward, s. of King Ethelred, to recover the crown of England. He gained renown in the armies of Duke William (the Conqueror), in the war between Normandy and France, and in 1053 he was left by Duke William in command of the forces blockading the castle of Arques. When Duke William invaded England (1066), Walter Gyffarde, then well-advanced in years, furnished 30 vessels and 100 men at arms.* Children: 1. *Walter*, d. in 1102 (Ordericus Vitalis); he was one of the commissioners appointed for the compilation of Domesday, and in 1086 he held 107 lordships in England; he was succeeded by his son Walter, who m. Ermengarde, is styled Marshal of England, was one of the three earls who supported Henry I in his quarrel with his brother Robert, was present at the Battle of Brenneville in 1119, and was dead in 1165 (Pipe Roll, 11 Henry II), his earldom becoming extinct, although there is some evidence that he left a son William, who d. soon after his father and before his investiture as earl. 2. *William*, Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor to William the Conqueror, William II, and Henry I. 3. *Rohais*, m. Richard, s. of Earl Gilbert de Brionne. Also other daughters.

2. ii. **Osberne**.

2. **Osberne (Osbert) Giffard** (*Osbern de Bolebec*) died about 1086. With his brother Walter he assumed the name of Gyffarde, fought with Duke William in the invasion of England, and received vast grants of land in co. Gloucester, where he held the manors of Brimesfield, Rochemterne, Alderberie, and Stoche. He settled at Brimesfield, and subsequently, in the time of King Stephen, a great castle was built there, which continued to be the residence of the family until it was destroyed by the army of Edward II, in 1322.

---

*For this Walter Gyffarde cf. William of Jumièges, History of the Normans, chapters 36 and 37, and the history of Ordericus Vitalis.

(13)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 19 on chart No. ~~5~~ 9

Chart No. 7

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

See Genealogist 10: 85 for Montdidier

2 Hildouin de Ramerue (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Count of Montdidier + Roucy
m. 1031
p.m.
d. ca 1062
p.d.

4 (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

246-23
1 Marguerite de Roucy
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1080 ?
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

6 Ebles I (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b. Count of Rheims + Roucy
m. Archbishop of Rheims
p.m.
d. 11 May 1033
p.d.

157-22
3 Adele (Alix) de Roucy (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 1062
p.d.

106-22
7 Beatrix of Hainaut (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Hugh de Creil Count of Clermont in Beauvesis (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 1101
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Giselbert (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b. Count of Roucy
m.
p.m.
d. bur. 990 at
p.d. Rheims

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Regnier V Count of Hainaut (Father of No. 7) 1013
b.
p.b.
m. ca 1015
p.m.
d. ca 1039
p.d.

15 Mathilde (Mother of No. 7)
(Sis of Herman Jr)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 1039
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 Renaud (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. Count of Rheims + Roucy
d. 15 Mar 973

25 Alberade of Lorraine (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ~~12~~ 21)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 Regnier IV (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ~~13~~ 24)
b.
m.
d. 1013

29 Hedwig (Hedwig) (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 Herman, Count of Verdun (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

the reign of William the Conqueror, to the [illegible] one-third of Dover Castle. By the marriage of Thomas Gifford of Twyford (Gen. [illegible]) with Alianore Vaux, the family became connected with the great Lancastrian family of Vaux of Harrowden, co. Northampton, one of whose members was raised to the peerage by Henry VIII. In the reign of Elizabeth the younger branches sank into the ranks of the minor gentry and merchant class. One of the daughters married into the [illegible] family of the Sargents of Courteenhall and Northampton, from which sprang William Sargent, the settler in Malden, Mass.

1. Osbern de Bolbec, a noble Norman, Lord of Longueville in Normandy, living in the time of Duke Robert [illegible] Devil (1028-1035), who was the father of William the Conqueror, married, probably in the last years of the tenth or the early years of the eleventh century, [illegible], third sister of Gunnora, who was the second wife of Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy from 942 to 996.

Children:

i. Walter, Count of Longueville, who assumed the surname of Giffard (cf. Ordericus Vitalis), m. a dau. of Gerard Flaitel (or Flaitel). He is called Walter Giffard the Elder in the histories of Ordericus Vitalis and William of Jumièges. In 1035 he was a [illegible] brother-in-law, Hugh de Gournay, in the abortive attempt of Edward, s. of King Ethelred, to recover the crown of England. He gained renown in the armies of Duke William (the Conqueror), in the war between Normandy and France, and in 1053 he was left by Duke William in command [illegible] blockading the castle of Arques. "When Duke William invaded England (1066), Walter Gyffarde, then well-advanced in years, furnished 30 vessels and 100 men at arms."* Children: 1. Walter, d. in 1102 (Ordericus Vitalis); he was one of the commissioners appointed for the compilation of Domesday, and in 1086 he held [illegible] lordships in England; he was succeeded by his son Walter, [illegible] Marshal of England, was one of the [illegible] who supported Henry I in his quarrel with his brother Robert, was present at the Battle of Brenneville in 1119, and [illegible] died in 1164 [illegible] 2. William, Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor to William the Conqueror, William II, and Henry I. 3. [illegible] daughters.

2. ii. Osbern.

2. Osbern (Osbert) Giffard (Osbern de Bolbec) died about 1086. With his brother Walter he assumed the name of Gyffarde, fought with Duke William in the invasion of England and received vast grants of land in co. Gloucester, where he held the manors of Brimpsfield, Rockhampton, Aldsworth, and [illegible] and subsequently, in [illegible] a great castle was built there, which continued to be the residence of the family until it was destroyed by the army of Edward II. in 1322.

---

*[illegible]

(14)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 22 on chart No. ~~8~~ 9

Chart No. 8

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Waltheof — to Saxon Kings of England
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

18
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Bjorn (Father of No. 2)
a Danish jarl
(Perhaps came with King Canute)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Siward, Earl of Northumberland (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. -1055
p.d. York

Saxon nobility

See notes over

Ⓐ Edulf, Lord of Bamburgh (now Scotland but then Northumbria) fl. c 9?6 had son
Ⓑ Aldred Edulfing, Lord of Bamburgh — fl. 925-9?0 had son
Ⓒ Osaruff, Earl of Northumbria flourished 949-965 had son
Ⓓ Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria / Bernicia flourished 975-1006

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Paternal

1 Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon,
b. ca 1050 Northumberland, and Northampton
p.b.
m. 1070 an Englishman Indicted for treason, tried
p.m.
d. 31 May 1076-
p.d. beheaded at Winchester

A tragic figure

Maternal

12 Uchtred, Earl of Bernicia + Northumbria (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m. ③
p.m.
d. slain 1016
p.d.

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

26 Aethelred II, King of England
b.
m. ©
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ~~84~~ 15)

13 alfgifu (Elgiva) (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

27 Alfflaed dau Thored of Northumbria
(Mother of No. 13, No.)

6 Ealdred Earl of Bernicia (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Aelflaeda (Elflede) of Bernicia (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Aelfleda (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

15

14, No.

14, No.

15, No.

15, No.

Waltheof, the only English earl to remain in power after the Conquest, partly because he was married to William the Conqueror's niece — (and probably partly because Northumbria with its huge Danish population was hard to control by outsiders). He was enticed into joining the Danes in an invasion + uprising. He was afterwards executed for treason, his Norman wife Judith being one who testified against him at the trial (as if she had a choice!).
See OVER - for J.H. Round's Version

Judith of Lens (niece of Wm. the Conqueror). (Spouse of No. 1)
b. c. 1052
p.b.
d. living 1084
p.d.
She was one of the accusers — property confiscated but she got to keep some

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE GICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

per J H Round

① Earl UCHTRED Uchtred, slain 1016 (3-liner — source #1)

p 489 ② Earl Ealdred

③ dau of " m. Siward

④ Earl Waltheof m. Countess Judith
(beheaded 1075)

—

p575 ⑤ Maud m. ① Earl Simon of St Liz d. 1115

② David later King of Scotland who was Earl of Huntingdon

⑥ Maud de Senlis m. Robert fitz Richard
(d 1140) granted land in Chatfield d 1136
(belonged in Domesday to Ralf Baynard — forfeited to R fitz R) then dau Maud ? p 475

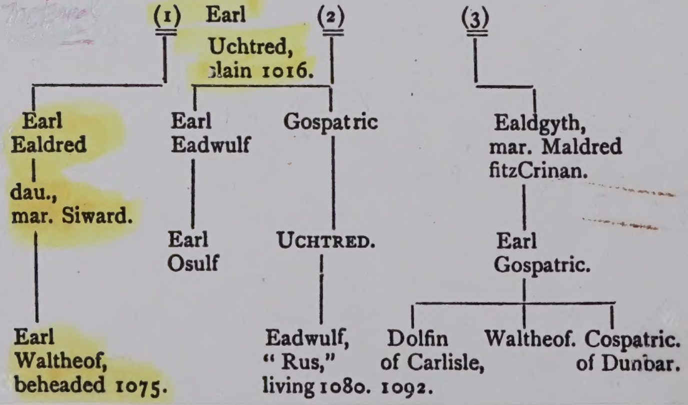
⑦ Walter fitz Robert
(d 1198)

Re #4 over

Jarl is the Danish name for Earl. ~~Siw~~ Bjorn claimed his genealogy reached back to the God Thor. Actually, all pagan kings of Scandinavia had to meet that requirement, in order to set themselves above others and command obedience. It is now assumed he was probably one of King Canute's men

Sources in data — J. H. Round — "Feudal England" (1909) (
Weiss
Jane Henderson — Ano. Chamberlain + Grant : C

the Duchess of Cleveland, whose elaborate work on the Battle Abbey Roll has much excellent genealogy. Their patriarch Dolfin was now made the son of that Uchtred, who was a grandson and namesake of Earl Uchtred, *temp.* King Æthelred. A chart pedigree is required to show the descent of the earls :—


(1)
(2)
Earl Uchtred, slain 1016.
(3)
Earl Ealdred
dau., mar. Siward.
Earl Waltheof, beheaded 1075.
Earl Eadwulf
Earl Osulf
Gospatric
UCHTRED.
Eadwulf, "Rus," living 1080.
Ealdgyth, mar. Maldred fitzCrinan.
Earl Gospatric.
Dolfin of Carlisle, 1092.
Waltheof.
Cospatric. of Dunbar.

Selected pages from Feudal England
Historical Studies on the 11th + 12th Centuries
by J. Horace Round, M.A. (1895) Reprint 1994 Heritage Press

Round's painstaking and brilliant work set the standards for all who came after. Highly + excitable and interested, this was his entire life's work (often contradicting popular historians)) the foundations to do critical and accurate work. Accuracy was his entire quest. The book is not easy to read, but the results are well worth it.

EARLS OF MERCIA

Whitlock pp.98,103
Browning III:253,VII:3

Line 27

1. **Hugh the Great**, Earl of Mercia,
 m.
  ch. 2. **Aethelred**.

2. **Aethelred**, (-912), Duke of Mercia,
 m. **Athelfleda**, dau. of **Alfred the Great**, King of England, [1-23]
  ch. **Alfwina of Mercia**, m. **Edulf**, Earl of Mercia, [25-9]
   3. **Alfgifu of Mercia**.

Aethelred was Duke of Mercia in 895. He married Athelfleda, daughter of Alfred the Great. Aethelred died in 912. Athelfleda was a lady of extraordinary strength of character. She inherited many of her father's characteristics, and carried on his work vigorously in Mercia after her husband's death. She was accepted as his successor, with the title 'Lady of the Mercians', and kept control of a country in an almost perpetual state of war. She planned and lead campaigns against the Danes in close co-operation with her brother, Edward, King of England. There were no revolts against her. Athelfleda died 15 June 919.

3. **Alfgifu of Mercia**, (-944), Queen of England,
 m. **Edmund**, King of England, son of **Edward**, King of England, [1-24]
  ch. Eadwig, r.955-959,
   4. **Edgar**, King of England,
    m.(1) Aethelflaed of Mercia;
    m.(2) **Ealfthryth of Mercia**. [1-26]

Alfgifu, who was later called St. Alfgifu, married, as his first wife, Edmund, the Magnificent, King of England. Alfgifu died in 944. Edmund was slain at a banquet in 946.

(To England Line 1-25)

◆ ◆ ◆

EARLS OF NORTHUMBERLAND

Northumberland (latinized as *Northumbria*), originally the Anglian kingdom stretching north from the Humber, was rent by Danish invasion and settlement in the 9th and 10th centuries. A Danish kingdom was established in the southern portion, but in the northern the Northmen were held at bay; and there successors of the ancient Kings of the whole territory, seated in their impregnable royal fortress of Bamborough, from the beginning of the second quarter of the 10th century, first as Kings, and then as earls, acknowledged the overlordship of the Saxon Kings who were unifying the kingdom of England. Their territory was diminished and their status changed, but the old name of Northumberland remained to their shrunken dominion, though its southern boundary was no longer the Humber, but the Tees.

The history of the pre-Conquest earldom is especially interesting in that not only did it survive the coming of the Normans, in the imperfectly conquered North, until it was finally taken in hand by William Rufus, but its detached portion (Northants and Hunts) gave titles to earls who therein succeeded pre-Conquest earls of Northumberland.

The Conqueror's Marcher earldoms were Palatinates. Northumberland was palatinate for another reason; its regalities were not delegated by its overlord, but were the survival of the uninterrupted practice of its ancient Kings, whose descendants exercised them in the face successively of Saxons, Danes and Normans. Charters of the pre-Conquest earls do not survive, but that the exercise of the old rights was continuous may be inferred from the fact that, after an interval of absorption by William II, Henry I and Stephen, when Northumberland again became an earldom by Stephen's concession to David I of Scotland, Earl Henry's charters notify the Bishop of Durham, and his justices, sheriffs, barons, ministers and all his faithful people, French and English, of all Northumbria. Contemporary, or nearly contemporary, chronicles show that the descent of the earldom was, or should normally have been, hereditary, interrupted under the Norman Kings by the appointment of nominated administrators at times of rebellion or violence extra-ordinary.

CP IX:701-705; DNB 20:16 (Uchtred); Anc.Rts.34:20,247:20

Line 28

1. **Waltheof**, Earl of Northumberland,
 m.
  ch. 2. **Uchtred**,
   Eadwulf Cutel.

2. **Uchtred**, (-1016), Earl of Northumberland,
 m.(1) **Ecgfrida**, dau. of **Aldhun**, Bishop of Durham, [19a-1]
  ch. 3. **Aldred**,
 m.(2) Sigen, dau. of Styr Ulfson,
 m.(3) **Alfgifu**, dau. of **Aethelred II**, King of England, [14-27]
  ch. **Ealdgyth**, m. **Maldred**, [14-29]

Ancestry of Earl Waltheof of Huntingdon

29

Eadwulf, m. Sigrid,
Gospatric.

Uchtred helped Aldhun, Bishop of Durham, when in 995 he moved his see from Chester-le-Street, to prepare for his new church. Uchtred married the bishop's daughter, Ecgfrida, and received with her six estates belonging to the bishopric, on condition that as long as he lived he should keep her in honorable wedlock. When in 1006 the Scots invaded Northumbria under their King, Malcolm II, and besieged Durham, Waltheoff, who was old and unfit for war, shut himself up in Bamborough. But Uchtred, who was a valiant warrior, went to the relief of his father-in-law the bishop, defeated the Scots, and slew a great number of them. Aethelred II, on hearing of Uchtred's success, gave him his father's earldom, adding to it the government of Deira.

Uchtred then sent back the bishop's daughter, restoring the estates of the church that he had received with her, and married Sigen, the daughter of a rich citizen, probably of York or Durham, named Styr Ulfson, receiving her on condition that he would slay her father's deadly enemy, Thurbrand. He did not fulfill this condition and seems to have parted with Sigen also, for as he was of great service to the King in war, Aethelred gave him his daughter Alfgifu to wife.

When Sweyn, King of Denmark, sailed into the Humber in 1013, Uchtred promptly submitted to him, but when Canute asked his aid in 1015 he returned, it is said, a lofty refusal, declaring that so long as he lived he would keep faithful to Aethelred, his lord and father-in-law. He joined forces with the King's son, Edmund, in 1016, and together they ravaged the shires that refused to help them against the Danes. Finding that Canute was threatening York, Uchtred hastened northwards, and was forced to submit to the Danish King and give him hostages. Canute bade him come to him at a place called Wighill, and instructed or allowed his enemy Thurbrand to slay him there. As Uchtred was entering into the presence of the King, a body of armed men of Canute's retinue emerged from behind a curtain and slew him and forty thegns who accompanied him, and cut off their heads. He was succeeded in his earldom by Canute's brother-in-law Eric, and on Eric's banishment the earldom came to Uchtred's brother, Eadwulf Cutel, who had probably ruled the northern part of it under Eric.

3. **Aldred**, Earl of Bernicia,
m.
ch. 4. **Aelfleda**.

Aldred succeeded his uncle, Eadwulf Cutel, in Bernicia, the northern part of Northumbria, slew his father's murderer, Thurbrand, and was himself slain by Thurbrand's son, Carl.

4. **Aelfleda**,
m. **Siward**, Earl of Northumberland, son of **Biorn**, [29-1]
ch. Osbeorn,
5. **Waltheof II**, Earl of Northumberland,
m. **Judith of Lens**. [29-3]

(To Northumberland Line 29-2)

◆

EARLS OF NORTHUMBERLAND

Anc.Rts.98A:23,148:23;
CP VI:637-640, CP IX:662, CP XII(1):761,762, CP XII(2):745;
DNB 18:318 (Siward), DNB 20:722 (Waltheoff); Lloyd p.80

Line 29

1. **Biorn**,
m.
ch. 2. **Siward**.

2. **Siward**, (-1055), Earl of Northumberland,
m.(1) **Aelfleda**, dau. of **Aldred**, Earl of Bernicia, [28-3]
ch. Osbeorn,
3. **Waltheof II**,
m.(2) Godgifu.

Siward, Earl of Northumberland, called "Digera" or "the strong," is said to have been the son of a Danish jarl named Biorn. According to legend, he was descended from 'a white bear and a lady.' Fitting out a ship, he is said to have "sailed to Orkney, where he overcame a dragon, went thence to Northumbria, and, in obedience to a supernatural command, to London, where he entered the service of King Edward the Confessor." In that capacity, he is described as slaying Tostig, the Earl of Huntingdon, who was stated to be the queen's brother-in-law, and he received Tostig's earldom. As a matter of fact, he probably went to England with Canute, and received the earldom of Deira after the death of Eadwulf Cutel, the Earl of Northumbria, when the Northumbrian earldom appears to have been divided.

Siward married Aelfleda, daughter of Aldred, Earl of Bernicia, the nephew of Eadwulf Cutel. In 1041 he was employed by Harthacanute, along with the Earls Godwin and Leofric, to ravage Worcestershire. At the King's instigation, he slew his wife's uncle Eadwulf, who had succeeded his brother Aldred in Bernicia, and received his earldom, becoming earl of the whole of Northumberland from the Humber to the Tweed, and also held, probably at a later date, the earldom of Huntingdonshire. He accompanied Edward the Confessor from Gloucester to Winchester when, in 1043, the King seized the treasures of his mother, Emma.

At the King's command Siward invaded Scotland both by sea and land with a large force in 1054. The King of Scotland was Macbeth, who had slain his predecessor, Duncan I, the husband of a sister or cousin of Siward, and Siward's invasion was evidently undertaken on behalf of Duncan's son, Malcolm. A fierce battle took place, the Scots were routed, Macbeth fled, and Malcolm appears to have been established as King of Cumbria in the district south of the Firths of Forth and Clyde. Many of the earl's followers were slain in the battle, both English and Danes, and among them his elder son, Osbeorn and his nephew Siward. It is said that when he heard that Osbeorn had fallen, he asked whether he had received his death wound before or behind, and on being told that it was before, said, "I am right glad, for no other death would be worthy of me or my son."

Early in 1055 Siward died at York. When he felt that his end was near, he is said to have cried, "How shameful is it that I could not have died in one of all my fights, and have lived on to die at last like a cow," (i.e. lying in his bed). Then he bade his attendants arm him with his breastplate, helmet, and shield, and give him his sword and gilded axe, that he might meet death as a warrior, and so standing fully armed he died. Siward had built a minster at a place called Galmanho, close to York, where the abbey of St Mary afterwards stood, and dedicated it to St Olaf, and there he was buried.

Siward was of almost gigantic size. He seems to have been violent and unscrupulous, but must, on the whole, have been a just as well as a strenuous ruler. By his first wife, Aelfleda, he had two sons, Osbeorn and Waltheof. On his marriage with her he gave her Barmpton, near Darlington, and five other estates which were claimed by the church of Durham. She however, declared that they were hers by hereditary right, and left them to her son, Waltheof. His second wife was Godgifu, a widow, who died not long after her marriage to him. Before she married him she gave Ryhall and Belmesthorpe, near Stamford, to the monastery of Peterborough, to pass to the monks after her death, but when she died Siward made agreement with the abbot that he should keep them during his life. Siward and his son, Osbeorn, called by Shakespeare 'young Siward,' appear in 'Macbeth.'

✓ 3. **Waltheof II**, (-1076), Earl of Northumberland,
m. 1070, **Judith of Lens**,
dau. of **Enguerrand II**, Count of Ponthieu, [132-10]
ch. **Maud of Huntingdon**,
m.(1) **Simon I de St Liz**, [132-12]
m.(2) **David I**, King of Scotland,
4. **Alice of Northumberland**

Two daughters
see ancestor
the left.

Waltheof was a mere boy at his father's death in 1055. From the fact that he had learned the psalter in his youth it may be conjectured that he was intended for the monastic life, that the death of his elder brother caused this intention to be abandoned, and that his early training was not without some influence on his life. Along with other great Englishmen, he was taken by the Conqueror to Normandy in 1067.

When the Danish fleet was in the Humber in September 1069, Waltheof joined it with some ships, and in the fight at York with the garrison of the castle took his stand at one of the gates, and as the French fugitives emerged from the burning city cut them down one by one, for he was of immense strength. After the Danes had left England he went to meet the King, who was encamped by the Tees. William gave him to wife his niece, Judith, a daughter of his sister Adelaide, by Enguerrand, Count of Ponthieu, and in 1072 appointed him to succeed Gospatric as Earl of Northumberland.

Through his mother Waltheof inherited the blood feud which had been begun by the murder of his great grandfather, Uchtred, and hearing in 1073 that the sons of Carl, the murderer of his grandfather Aldred, were meeting with their sons to feast at the house of their eldest brother at Settrington in the East Riding, he sent a strong band of men who fell upon them unawares, slew them all except two of Carl's sons, Canute, who was extremely popular, and Sumorled, who chanced not to be there, and returned to their lord laden with spoil of all kinds.

In 1075 he was present at the wedding feast of Ralph de Gael, Earl of Norfolk, and he was invited to join in the conspiracy that was made on that occasion, to divide the whole country between him and the Earl of Norfolk and Hereford, one of them to be the King and the other two earls. He appears to have refused his consent, but swore secrecy. He repented, and as soon as he could went to Lanfranc and confessed to him the unlawful oath that he had taken. The archbishop prescribed him a penance, and counselled him to go to the King, who was then in Normandy, and lay the whole matter before him. He went to William, told him what he had done, offered him treasure, and implored his forgiveness. The King took the matter lightly, and Waltheof remained with him until his return to England, when the rebellion was over. Before long, however, the Danish fleet, which had been invited over by the rebels, appeared in the Humber, and the King caused Waltheof to be arrested and imprisoned.

At Christmas he was brought to trial before the King at Winchester, on the charge of having been privy to, and having abetted, the late rebellion, his wife Judith informing against him. He allowed that he knew of the conspiracy, but flatly denied that he had in any way abetted it. Sentence was deferred and he was committed to stricter custody at Winchester than before. In prison he passed his time in seeking to make his peace with God by prayers, watchings, fastings, and alms-giving, often weeping bitterly, and daily, it is said, reciting the whole psalter which he had learned in his youth. He is also said to have besought the King to allow him to become a monk. Lanfranc expressed his conviction that the earl was innocent of treason and that

CROWLAND

"Waltheof was tall, well made & strong, matchless as a warrior but an unstable character"
which led to his death. He was the only British Earl – but don't forget that his grandfather Bjorn was a Dane.

After execution he was buried at Crowland. ~~16 years~~ 1092 ~~later~~ his coffin was opened. His body was undecayed & the decapitated head firmly ~~attached~~ firmly. Miracles occured after ~~later~~ – the English called him a saint.

his penitence was sincere. That he did take the oath of conspiracy seems as certain as that he speedily repented of doing so. It is probable that the other conspirators, with or without his consent, used his name to induce the Danes, with whom it would have great influence, to invade England; that he did not tell this to the King, and possibly was not aware of it; and that when William found that the Danish fleet had come, he thought far more seriously of Waltheof's part in the conspiracy than before, and was led by his niece, the earl's wife, to believe, truly or falsely, that her husband was the cause of their coming.

On 15 May 1076 his case was considered in the King's court. He was condemned to death for having consented when men were plotting against the life of his lord, for not having resisted them, and for having forborne publicly to denounce their conspiracy. The order for his execution was sent down to Winchester, and early on the morning of the 31st he was led forth from prison before the citizens had risen from their beds, for his guards feared that a rescue might be attempted, and was taken to St. Giles Hill, which overlooks the city. He wore the robes of his rank as earl, and when he came to the place where he was to be beheaded, distributed them among the clergy and the few poor men who happened to be present. He asked that he might say the Lord's prayer. When he had said 'Lead us not into temptation,' his voice was choked with tears. The headsman would wait no longer; he drew his sword, and with one blow cut off the earl's head. The bystanders declared that they heard the severed head clearly pronounce the last words of the prayer, 'but deliver us from evil, Amen.'

Waltheof was tall, well made, and extra-ordinarily strong. Matchless as a warrior, he was weak and unstable in character. He seems to have been made a tool of by the conspirators in 1075, and was probably so deficient in insight as to interpret the Conqueror's clemency to him in 1070 as a sign of weakness, and the subsequent favor that he showed him as proof that his importance was far greater than it really was. In spite of his vengeance on the family of Carl, which must be viewed in connection with the barbarous state of the north and with the doings of his immediate ancestors, he was a religious man, a constant and devout attendant on divine services, and very liberal to the clergy, monks, and poor.

Waltheof's execution was an unprecedented event, and the Conqueror, who though terrible in his punishments, never condemned anyone else to death, must have been influenced in his case by some special consideration such as would be afforded by the belief that he was the main cause of a foreign invasion. The act of severity has been regarded as the turning point in William's reign, and was believed to have been connected with his subsequent troubles and ill-success. Though his father was a Dane by birth, Waltheof was regarded as a champion of English freedom and a national hero, and his penitence and death caused him to be venerated by the English
body was first buried hastily

the Conqueror, at Judith's request, allowed Abbot Ulfcytel to remove it to Crowland, where it was buried in the chapter-house of the abbey. Ten years later Ulfcytel was deposed, possibly because he encouraged the reverence paid to the earl's memory at Crowland. His successor, Ingulf, caused Waltheof's body to be translated and laid in the church in 1092, when, on the coffin being opened, it was found to be undecayed and to have the head united to it, a red line only marking the place of severence. Miracles began to be worked in great number at the martyr's new tomb.

4. **Alice of Northumberland**, (-aft 1126), the other daughter
   m. 1103, **Ralph de Toeni IV**, son of **Ralph de Toeni III**, [1039-10]
   ch. 5. **Roger de Toeni III**, m. **Ida of Hainault**, [1039-12]
   Ralph de Toeni,
   Simon de Toeni,
   Isabel de Toeni,
   Margaret de Toeni, m. **Walter de Clifford**, [512-3]
   Godeheut de Toeni, m. Robert de Newburgh.

Alice of Northumberland married, about 1103, in England, Ralph de Toeni. Alice is said to have been given to him by her elder sister's husband, Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon. Alice survived her husband, who died about 1126.

(To Toeni Line 1039-11)

◆

him false but whom he failed to defeat in battle were murdered by Cnut's his orders, like his brother-in-law Ulf, regent of Denmark; men he feared were killed, like Eadwig, the only surviving son of King Aethelred by his first marriage. It was thoroughly characteristic of his statecraft that after an unsuccessful northern expedition in 1026, he prepared for the defeat of Olaf Haraldsson two years later by the lavish distribution of bribes. Yet for Cnut cruelty was an instrument of policy rather than the indulgence of personal vindictiveness. He was determined to rule his kingdom and took such measures as he deemed necessary to that end; they were not incompatible with his wish to govern England as an English king, accepting and maintaining the Christian heritage he had found there.

Having obtained the throne unopposed, Cnut's first concern was to make himself thoroughly secure, by the imposition of military government until all possible rivals and opponents were eliminated.[1] Early in 1017 the kingdom was divided into four parts each under the rule of one man; he kept Wessex in his own hands, gave Mercia to Eadric Streona, East Anglia to Thorkell the Tall and Northumbria to Eric of Hlathir. In the same year the atheling Eadwig was first exiled and subsequently killed by Cnut's orders; Edward and Edmund, the two young sons of Edmund Ironside, would have suffered the same fate had they not fled to a safe refuge in Hungary. Before the year's end the upper ranks of the Anglo-Saxon nobility, ① already attenuated by the combination of Aethelred's malevolence and the long wars, were further reduced by the killing of at least four of its leaders, among them Eadric Streona. Finally, in order to neutralize any possibility that Duke Richard of Normandy might support the claims of Aethelred's son by his sister Emma, Cnut married her.

By 1018 Cnut felt strong enough to relax his military rule. Two earldoms were re-established in Wessex and the Mercian ealdormanry was again dismembered by the re-establishment of earldoms in Herefordshire and Worcestershire. The greater part of the force which he had brought with him to England was paid off and sent back to Denmark. The money for this operation was raised by the imposition of a tax of £72,000 with an additional £10,500 from London. Even so, Cnut retained a fleet of forty ships and their crews

in England which, together with the force of huscarls which he maintained, necessitated the imposition of a heavy annual tax for their support. At a council held at Oxford in that year 'the councillors determined that above all things they would ever honour one God and steadfastly hold one Christian faith, and would love Cnut with due loyalty and zealously observe Edgar's laws'. Cnut here declared his intention of maintaining continuity with the past. He would defend the kingdom from external attack, protect the Church, promote the Christian way of life and secure to every man, whether Dane or English, justice in accordance with his customary law. In return he expected loyalty and obedience.

In fact the only possible threat to the integrity of Cnut's kingdom came from the ambitions of the long lived Malcolm II, king of Scots. Lothian, ceded to his father Kenneth by King Edgar, was the richest and most fertile part of the Scottish kingdom, and its possession opened up an attractive prospect of further expansion southwards. In 1006 Malcolm had unsuccessfully besieged Durham, but in 1016 in alliance with Owain, king of Strathclyde, he defeated Earl Uhtred of Northumbria at Carham on the river Tweed. Eric of Hlathir, appointed earl after Uhtred's murder, stabilized the military situation, ② but it was still necessary for Cnut to undertake one expedition into Scotland which secured the submission of King Malcolm and two lesser kings. The danger from Scotland was finally removed by Malcolm's death in 1034. His successor Duncan was fully occupied with internal troubles until in 1040 he was killed by Macbeth and his two sons driven into exile. The elder son, Malcolm, found refuge with Siward, Eric's successor in the Northumbrian earldom, who was ③ probably his uncle by marriage. Whether on his own behalf or as guardian for his ward. Siward extended his authority into Cumbria and successfully maintained the integrity of the northern frontier. Except for the uncertainties in the north Cnut's reign was a period of unbroken internal peace and so firmly was he established that in 1019 he was able to leave England and make the first of his four expeditions to Scandinavia. In the confused and constantly changing politics of that region he exercised a decisive role.

① King Ethelred of England, G.G. Grand~~father~~son of Alfred the Great, nicknamed "the Unready" or "the Redeless" was not by personality well equipped to oppose Canute. "Redeless" means lacking good counsel. A rede was a wise man or sage. Ethelred was Waltheof's maternal GG. Grandfather.

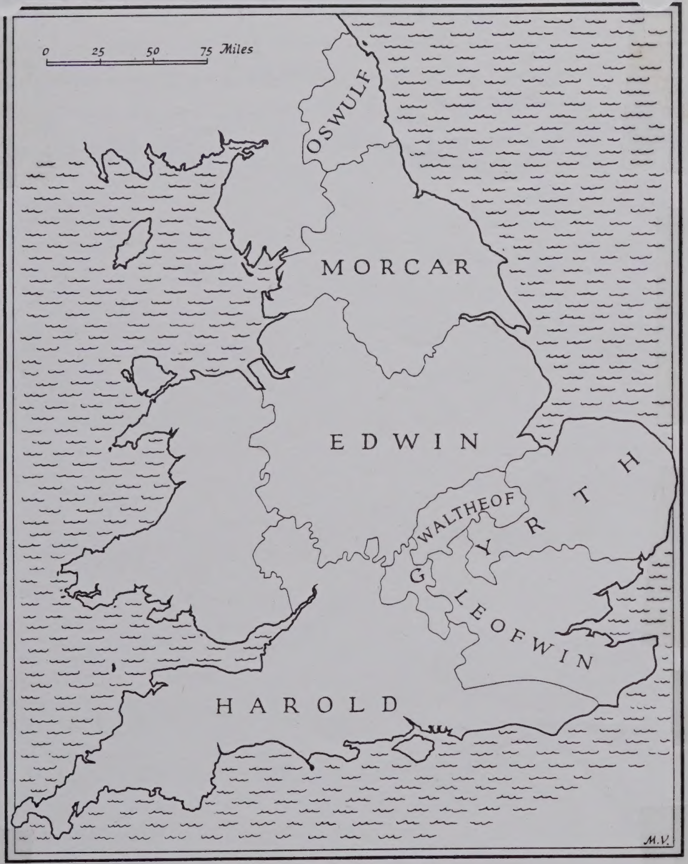
② Earl Uhtred of Northumbria was Waltheof's maternal Great Grandfather. Uhtred's father was also named Waltheof.

③ Siward, Earl of Northumberland, was Waltheof's father.

From: The Anglo-Saxon Age c400-1042 by DJV Fisher (1973) Earl Waltheof

When William the Conqueror took over England, Waltheof was the only English kinsman to retain his earldom, most likely because of his marriage to Judith, the Conqueror's niece. Background here, from the time of the reign of (Danish) English king Canute, mentions several of Earl Waltheof's ancestors.

14-15



MAP 1 The English earldoms at the end of 1065

One version of the incident that landed Waltheof in mortal trouble.

The one later rebellion came in 1075, when William fitz Osbern's son Roger, earl of Hereford, conspired with Ralph, the half-English earl of Norfolk, and the last English earl, Waltheof of Huntingdon, was drawn into the plot. Support was promised by Denmark; and the conspirators were said to aim at driving William from the throne. The exact causes of their discontent are not clear; treason was plotted at a wedding feast at Exning to celebrate the marriage of Ralph of Norfolk to Roger's sister, Emma. Although the Worcester chronicler, writing later, alleged that the marriage was against the king's will, the contemporary Anglo-Saxon chroniclers state that he gave his consent.[62] But the rebels may have felt insecure, discontented with their lot, and sympathetic to the disinherited English. Probably the king had never given Roger of Hereford the very extensive authority enjoyed by his trusted father; the prominence of Abbot Aethelwig of Evesham as the king's agent in the region suggests that he was being used in preference to young Roger. Earl Waltheof may have been more deeply implicated than his apologists allowed; the historians of Malmesbury and Saint-Evroult who were loudest in the assertion of his innocence were given the story by the monks of Crowland, where Waltheof's body was buried and miracles were claimed at his tomb.[63] Whatever the causes, the rebellion was suppressed without difficulty by the royal forces under William of Warenne, Geoffrey of Coutances, and Odo of Bayeux, assisted by Richard fitz Gilbert. The Danes retired with heavy losses after an abortive raid on York; one battle and the siege of Norwich ended the rebellion. Earl Ralph withdrew to his Breton lands. Archbishop Lanfranc urged Earl Roger and Waltheof to submit to the king, trusting in his mercy.[64] But Lanfranc had misjudged his own influence; mercy was not forthcoming, and Roger was condemned to life imprisonment, whilst Waltheof, subject to the English law which could punish treachery with death, was executed. For the remainder of his reign William took no risks; when his half-brother and one time loyal supporter, Odo of Bayeux, came under suspicion of treason he too was imprisoned, and his release came only with the king's death.[65]

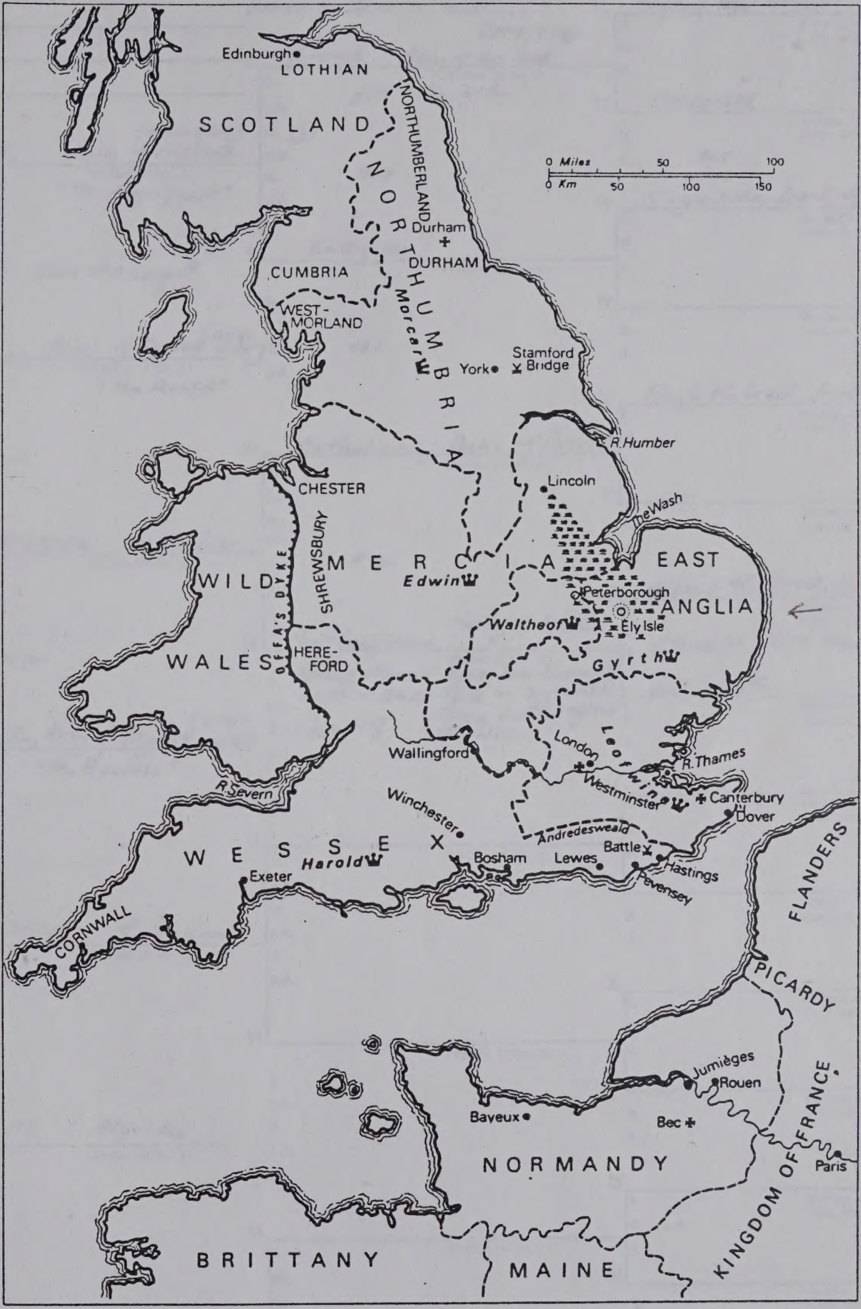
About Waltheof's (posthumous) son-in-law, Simon Senlis, selected by King William Rufus, the Conqueror's son.

Both William Rufus and Henry showed something of their father's 'creative power in both fighting and ruling'; with Rufus the emphasis was on the fighting, with Henry on the ruling. Robert Curthose lacked the gift, though he was a brave fighter and a popular ruler with the clientele

On the English side of the Channel, Rufus concentrated on military success in Cumbria and the southern marches of Wales. But he kept his father's ablest administrators, notably Ranulf Flambard, and encouraged them to exploit all the potential resources of the crown to raise the money that built castles and kept his household troops contented and loyal. To retain the support of his barons and prevent them from rejoining Robert in a bid for the crown he had to go a little further than he might have wished in creating new titles. Mostly, however, his earldoms were titular awards to powerful vassals of proven loyalty, like William of Warenne or Henry of Beaumont, who became earls of Surrey and Warwick respectively.[10] But he also manipulated patronage in a way that favoured some new men, chosen from his younger knights and vassals. Simon of Senlis, a gallant knight of obscure origins, was given the hand of Earl Waltheof's daughter Matilda and the title of earl of Huntingdon and Northampton

Excerpts from Anglo-Norman England 1066-1166 by Marjorie Chibnall p56, 57, 58.

9+14


Edinburgh
LOTHIAN
SCOTLAND
NORTHUMBERLAND
NORTHUMBRIA
Durham
DURHAM
Morcar
CUMBRIA
WEST-MORLAND
0 Miles 50 100
0 Km 50 100 150
Stamford Bridge
York
R. Humber
Lincoln
CHESTER
the Wash
SHREWSBURY
MERCIA
Edwin
EAST ANGLIA
Peterborough
Ely Isle
Waltheof
OFFA'S DYKE
WILD WALES
HERE-FORD
Gyrth
Leofwine
London
R. Thames
Wallingford
Westminster
Canterbury
Dover
R. Severn
Winchester
Andredesweald
Battle
WESSEX
Harold
Bosham
Lewes
Hastings
Pevensey
Exeter
CORNWALL
FLANDERS
PICARDY
Jumièges
Rouen
KINGDOM OF FRANCE
Bayeux
Bec
Paris
NORMANDY
BRITTANY
MAINE

← Walthoef's Earldom

MAP 10. England in Earldoms: Eve of the Norman Conquest: Durham became a county Palatine after the Conquest until Henry VIII: Chester a Palatine Earldom after the Conquest: Shrewsbury a Palatine Earldom after the Conquest until 1102. Hereford a Palatine Earldom after the Conquest until 1076.

From: Anglo-NORMAN ENGLAND 1066-1166 by Mar[illegible] Chibnall

Walthea[f] + Saxon Kings of England

PEDIGREE CHART

(15)

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. ~~8~~. 14

Chart No. 8A

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Alfred the Great, King Eng
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~28~~ 16)

17 Ealdswith
b.
d. 905
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

8 Edward King of England (899-924)
(Father of No. 4)
b. 899 "The Elder"
p.b.
m. ③
p.m.
d. 924
p.d.

18 Sigehelm, Earl of Kent
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

9 Eadgifu
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 961
p.d.

4 Edmund King of England (940-946)
(Father of No. 2)
b. 920 "The Magnificent"
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 946 Slain at a banquet
p.d.

2 Edgar King of England (959-975)
(Father of No. 1)
b. 943 "The Peaceful"
p.b.
m. 965
p.m.
d. 975
p.d.

20 Hugh the Great, Earl of Mercia
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

10 Aethelred, Duke of Mercia
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 912
p.d.

22 Alfred the Great, King of England
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 16)
(SAME as 16/17 above)

23 Ealdswith
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

11 Aethelfleda "Lady of Mercia"
(Mother of No. 5)
Ruled Mercia upon her husbands death - Successful in several large battles against the Danes!
b.
p.b.
d. 15 June 918
p.d.

5 St. Alfgifu of Mercia
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. 944
p.d.

Paternal

1 Aethelred II, King of England (979-1016)
b. 968 "The Redeless"
p.b.
m. ① 985
p.m.
d. 1016
p.d.

Maternal

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Earl Ordgar of Devon
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Ealfthryth (Elfrida)
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 945
p.b.
d. 1000
p.d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Alflaed, dau of Thored of Northumbria
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Waltheof – Saxon Kings of England

PEDIGREE CHART

88-B ⑯

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. ~~88~~ 15

Chart No. 88

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Eafa
b.
m.
d. #10 on list below
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)

8 Eahlmund
(Father of No. 4)
King of Kent (784 –)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

4 Egbert King of Wessex (802–827)
(Father of No. 2)
b. 775
p.b. first King of all England (827–836)
m.
p.m.
d. 836
p.d.

18
b.
m.
d. list cut out and
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)

19
b. used on
d. new sheet
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Aethelwalf, King of England (839–858)
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 3 Jan 858
p.d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Raedburh
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 Alfred the Great King of England (871–899)
b. 849
p.b. Wantage, Berkshire
m. 868
p.m.
d. 26 Oct 899
p.d.

ONE OF THE GREATEST MEN IN HISTORY!

24

⑪ Eahlmund, King of Kent (784 –)
#8 on chart ~~this page~~

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

12
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

6 Oslac
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. the Royal Cup-Bearer
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Osburh
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. by 855/6
p.d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b. Aethelred – Son of Oslac the Jute
p.b. Eadburh
d.
p.d.

Ealhswitha (Alswitha) dau. of Earl of Mercia &
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 905
p.d.

Paternal

Maternal

#15

English

[illegible]

Background (son of [illegible])

Egbert, King of [illegible]

(802-839)

Æthelwulf, King of Wessex

(839-858)

Osburh

Alfred the Great King of England

(871-899)

26 Oct 899

Oslac

The Royal Cup-bearer

[illegible]

Ealhswith ([illegible]) dau. of [illegible] of Mercia

Weiss

X-tra

ALFRED THE GREAT, 849–901, king of the West Saxons in England, was born at Wantage in Berkshire. He was the youngest son of King Ethelwulf; but when his brother Ethelred died, in 871, Alfred was declared king by universal consent. The young king fought eight or nine battles with the Danes in the first year of his rule, winning, among others, the Battle of Ashdown. A period of rest followed; but in 878, Guthrum, king of the Danes in East Anglia, invaded Wessex, and Alfred retired for a time to Athelney, in Somersetshire. Legend has it that he took refuge in a peasant's hut where he had to bake cakes. Because he was thinking about the affairs of the kingdom he absently-mindedly burnt the cakes, and was slapped and scolded by the peasant's wife. There are many other legends dealing with the time of his seeming idleness. Actually, he was preparing an offensive war against the Danes. With this in mind, he gathered levies from three shires and inflicted a severe defeat upon the Danes at Edington. The Peace of Wedmore was concluded, under which Guthrum consented to become Christian and to withdraw from Wessex, while the supremacy of Alfred was acknowledged over the whole country south of the Thames, and over the greater part of Mercia.

From 878 to 893 the land enjoyed comparative peace, which was utilized by this enlightened king in the consolidation of England. He practically founded the British navy; reorganized the national defenses; raised public buildings and reclaimed waste lands; and revised all existing laws, combining those which he found good into a single code. He established schools, encouraged literature in the native tongue, and improved the services of the church. This work was again interrupted by war. A new Danish army appeared under Haesten, who for four years kept Alfred and his forces incessantly occupied. Having once more saved his country, the great king died (Oct. 27, 901), at the age of fifty-two.

Alfred's principal writings are as follows: A translation of the *Universal History* of Orosius, containing three original insertions by the king—a brief description of North Central Europe, and the account of two voyages of discovery by the explorers Othere and Wulfstan; a translation of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, which may be due to Alfred's instigation rather than to his own execution; a translation of *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boetius; a close translation of Gregory's *Cura Pastoralis* and *Dialogues; Blooms*, a commonplace book of "sayings which King Alfred collected." The *Anglo Saxon Chronicle*, which he fostered, and a biography by ASSER are the chief con-
mporary sources for the life of Alfred. S. W. X.

BIBLIOG.–Sir Walter Besant, *The Story of King Alfred* (1924); H. Hayward, *Alfred the Great* (1936); C. M. Lenantou, *'fred, King of the English* (1939).

(15)

From Stone Age to Conquest" – Sinclair Atkins (1985)

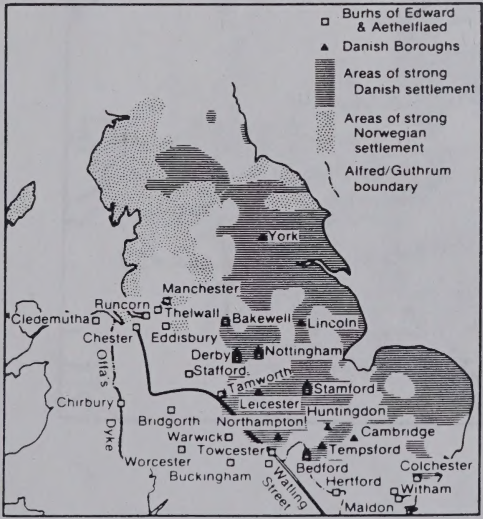
9

The Anglo-Saxon Kings

Edward the Elder (899-924): Vikings arrive in north-west England

On the death of Alfred in 899 his son, Edward the Elder, ruled in Wessex, while his daughter, Ethelflaed, 'the Lady of the Mercians', ruled East Mercia. Brother and sister worked well together. They built *burhs* along the frontier of the Danelaw, until a line of fortresses stretched from Essex to the Mersey. The Danes were particularly strong in the Five Boroughs which they had built in the Midlands — Nottingham, Derby, Leicester, Lincoln and Stamford. Notice that all but one of these have given their names to counties. This is because the Danes governed the countryside from these strongholds or *burhs*, so that each one gave its name to the area around it. Edward the Elder did the same in East Mercia, which he came to rule after the death of his sister, and so we have Hereford, Gloucester, Worcester and Warwick giving their names to counties, whereas in Kent, Sussex and most of the counties of Wessex we see no such arrangement. Towards the end of her life Ethelflaed attacked and captured two of the Five Boroughs, Derby and Leicester, while Edward took two others, Nottingham and Stamford, and then advanced into East Anglia. The Danish king of East Anglia was killed in the fighting, and then Edward came to rule all England south of the Humber.

The burhs of Edward and Ethelflaed


□ Burhs of Edward & Aethelflaed
▲ Danish Boroughs
Areas of strong Danish settlement
Areas of strong Norwegian settlement
Alfred/Guthrum boundary
York
Manchester
Runcorn
Thelwall
Bakewell
Lincoln
Cledemutha
Chester
Eddisbury
Derby
Nottingham
Offa's Dyke
Stafford
Tamworth
Stamford
Chirbury
Leicester
Huntingdon
Bridgnorth
Northampton
Warwick
Cambridge
Towcester
Tempsford
Worcester
Bedford
Colchester
Buckingham
Watling Street
Hertford
Witham
Maldon

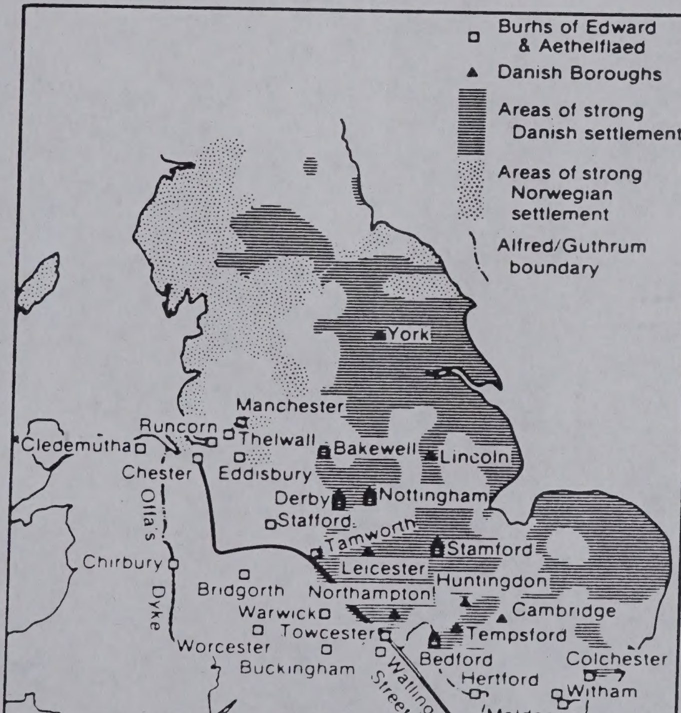
But things were happening in the north of England which were far from comfortable for the Saxons. About 915 (we do not know the exact date) a formidable Viking leader from Dublin, called Ragnall, descended upon the coast of Northumbria, won a great battle and, by 919, had established himself as King at York. Meanwhile into north-west England, especially into the hilly areas of the Lake District and the Pennines, there had been a migration of Vikings from Ireland, the Isle of Man and the Scottish islands. We have no record of how this came about. The Vikings seem to have arrived and occupied the mountainous districts which the Saxons had never settled in. Obviously, coming in the beginning from Norway, they found the steep valleys of Cumberland and Westmoreland, of North Lancashire and West Yorkshire attractive to them. Only recently have historians realised what a large migration took place. For one thing, in many of these hilly districts the place-names are all Viking in origin, names ending with *-wick*, *-by* and *-thorpe*, for instance. How could one possibly

15

Vikings arrive in north-west England

On the death of Alfred in 899 his son, Edward the Elder, ruled in Wessex, while his daughter, Ethelflaed, 'the Lady of the Mercians', ruled East Mercia. Brother and sister worked well together. They built *burhs* along the frontier of the Danelaw, until a line of fortresses stretched from Essex to the Mersey. The Danes were particularly strong in the Five Boroughs which they had built in the Midlands — Nottingham, Derby, Leicester, Lincoln and Stamford. Notice that all but one of these have given their names to counties. This is because the Danes

The burhs of Edward and Ethelflaed


Burhs of Edward & Aethelflaed
Danish Boroughs
Areas of strong Danish settlement
Areas of strong Norwegian settlement
Alfred/Guthrum boundary
York
Manchester
Runcorn
Thelwall
Bakewell
Lincoln
Cledemutha
Chester
Eddisbury
Derby
Nottingham
Stafford
Offa's Dyke
Tamworth
Stamford
Chirbury
Leicester
Huntingdon
Bridgorth
Northampton
Warwick
Cambridge
Towcester
Tempsford
Worcester
Buckingham
Bedford
Colchester
Watling Street
Hertford
Witham
Maldon

---

holds of *burhs*, so t
to the area around i
same in East Merc
after the death of
Hereford, Gloucest
giving their names tc
Sussex and most of
see no such arrange
her life Ethelflaed at
the Five Boroughs.
Edward took two
Stamford, and then
The Danish king of
the fighting, and the
England south of the

But things were h
England which were
the Saxons. About
exact date) a formi
Dublin, called Ragı
coast of Northumbri
by 919, had establishe
Meanwhile into north
into the hilly areas of
Pennines, there ha
Vikings from Ireland
Scottish islands. We h
came about. The Vik
and occupied the mo
the Saxons had neve
coming in the begin
found the steep vall
Westmoreland, of No
Yorkshire attractive
have historians realise
took place. For one
hilly districts the pla
in origin, names end
-thorpe, for instance.

and ladles, beer-tubs and bath-tubs, salt-cellars and besoms, hammers, ra[illegible] forks and ladders'. Then he mentions [illegible]ecial tools for the millers, the tinkers and tailors and the farm-workers. Then he goes on to describe what should be done on the estate at the various seasons of the year. In May, June and July men must 'harrow, spread out dung, make good the hurdle-hedges, shear the sheep, repair fences and buildings, cut wood, clear the ground of weeds, build sheep-pens, make fish-weirs and water-mills'. At harvest-time they must 'reap, mow, dig up woad [a plant which was grown for a blue dye], take home many good things, roof and thatch, clean out the sheep-fold, arrange the sheep-pen and pig-styes' and tidy up everything 'before hard winter comes'. In winter they must 'plough and, in great frost, cut timber, prepare their orchards, do many indoor jobs, thresh the grain, cut wood, make a stall for the oxen, styes for the pigs, make a kiln or oven on the threshing-floor and make a roost for the hens'. Finally in the spring there is to be more ploughing and planting of young trees. Beans are sown (no potatoes in those days!) and vineyards set. Ditches are made and hedges cut (or layered) to keep out wild beasts. When the weather is fine, madder (a plant which produces a yellow dye) is to be planted and linseed and woad to be sown. Vegetables are to be planted and many other things.

It seems those serfs were kept pretty busy!

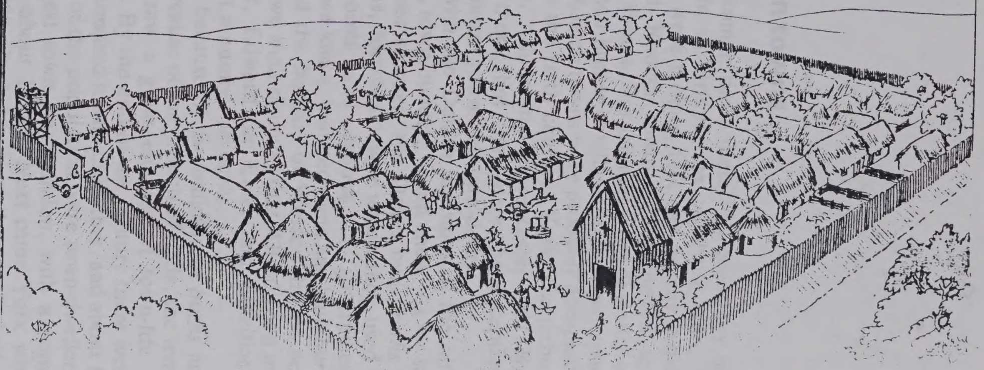
Since Roman times there had been very little town-life in Britain. As we hav[illegible]een, the Saxons were farming folk and usu[illegible] avoided the old Roman towns. They looked upon Roman ruins as the 'cunning work of giants' and made their homes in villages in the countryside. A few Roman towns were probably occupied as early as the sixth century, York, Canterbury, London, Gloucester, Cirencester and Bath among them; but they were the exceptions. Most Roman towns fell into decay.

But with the Danish invasions of the ninth century, town-building began anew. As we saw in the last chapter, the Danes built *burhs* or boroughs, fortified towns which they used as strong-points and centres of government. Alfred, we know, imitated them and built *burhs* all round the borders of Wessex. In the next chapter we shall discover that Alfred's son and daughter, Edward the Elder and Ethelflaed, also built a number of *burhs*.

Partly because of the building of *burhs* and partly because of the growth of trade, the tenth century saw a great increase of town-life in England. By the end of the century there were about a hundred towns altogether, and about 10 per cent of the population were town-dwellers. The largest town was London, with a population of about 15 000. Next came York with about 8000. Probably no other town had a population of above 5000, but Winchester, Norwich, Lincoln and Chester all came close to this figure.

A favourite place to build a town was on a river, close to its mouth. Here a bridge would

An Anglo-Saxon town



implements of the estate, the weaving and the kitchen implements. Then comes a long list which includes 'kettles and ladles, beer-tubs and bath-tubs, salt-cellars and besoms, hammers, rakes, forks and ladders'. Then he mentions special tools for the millers, the tinkers and tailors and the farm-workers. Then he goes on to describe what should be done on the estate at the various seasons of the year. In May, June and July men must 'harrow, spread out dung, make good the hurdle-hedges, shear the sheep, repair fences and buildings, cut wood, clear the ground of weeds, build sheep-pens, make fish-weirs and water-mills'. At harvest-time they must 'reap, mow, dig up woad [a plant which was grown for a blue dye], take home many good things, roof and thatch, clean out the sheep-fold, arrange the sheep-pen and pig-styes' and tidy up everything 'before hard winter comes'. In winter they must 'plough and, in great frost, cut timber, prepare their orchards, do many indoor jobs, thresh the grain, cut wood, make a stall for the oxen, styes for the pigs, make a kiln or oven on the threshing-floor and make a roost for the hens'. Finally in the spring there is to be more ploughing and planting of young trees. Beans are sown (no potatoes in those days!) and vineyards set. Ditches are made and hedges cut (or layered) to keep out wild beasts. When the weather is fine, madder (a plant which produces a yellow dye) is to be planted and linseed and woad to be sown. Vegetables are to be planted and many other things.

It seems those serfs were kept pretty busy!

Saxon towns

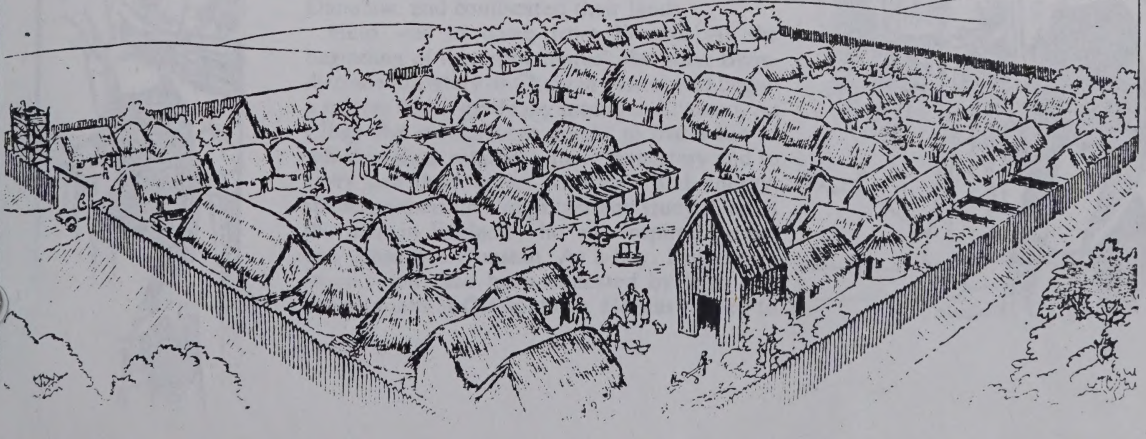
Since Roman times there had been very little town-life in Britain. As we have seen, the Saxons were farming folk and usually avoided the old Roman towns. They looked upon Roman ruins as the 'cunning work of giants' and made their homes in villages in the countryside. A few Roman towns were probably occupied as early as the sixth century, York, Canterbury, London, Gloucester, Cirencester and Bath among them; but they were the exceptions. Most Roman towns fell into decay.

But with the Danish invasions of the ninth century, town-building began anew. As we saw in the last chapter, the Danes built *burhs* or boroughs, fortified towns which they used as strong-points and centres of government. Alfred, we know, imitated them and built *burhs* all round the borders of Wessex. In the next chapter we shall discover that Alfred's son and daughter, Edward the Elder and Ethelflaed, also built a number of *burhs*.

Partly because of the building of *burhs* and partly because of the growth of trade, the tenth century saw a great increase of town-life in England. By the end of the century there were about a hundred towns altogether, and about 10 per cent of the population were town-dwellers. The largest town was London, with a population of about 15 000. Next came York with about 8000. Probably no other town had a population of above 5000, but Winchester, Norwich, Lincoln and Chester all came close to this figure.

A favourite place to build a town was on a river, close to its mouth. Here a bridge would

An Anglo-Saxon town



ive

urch and
is much
ny, then,
Alfred?
vn about
Anglo-
r's time.
cords to
s had a

xons

brothers
to fight
t Viking
by Eric
Vikings
Dublin
But he
, by the
rom 957
In 973,
age at
Ang He
ial, like
bbey in
bishops
coron-
tical to

How had it happened? How had the kings of Wessex been able to overcome the Danes, reconquer the Danelaw and unite all England under their rule? How in the short space of fifty years had the kings of Wessex become kings of England? There are various answers to these questions. First, Alfred's son and grandson, Edward and Althelstan, were both wise and skilful rulers as well as being good generals. Second, the Danes were not as numerous as the Anglo-Saxons, and, once the Saxons had learned the new ways of warfare — to mount their armies on horseback for swift movement, to wear mailed shirts and to build fortified towns or *burhs* — they were able to beat the Danes. Third, and perhaps most important, the Danes of the Danelaw had settled down and become farmers and many had become Christian. So they were content to accept the West Saxon kings as overlords, rather than go to war to help their heathen kinsmen from Norway. They preferred Edgar the Peaceful to Eric Bloodaxe, and that was why Edgar the Peaceful won.

St Dunstan and the Church

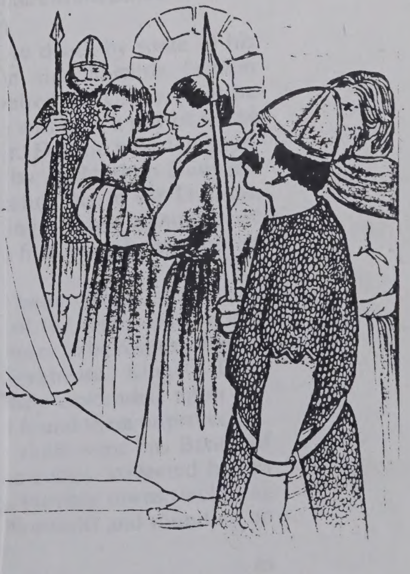
By the time of Alfred's death the Church in England had become corrupt and decayed. Abbeys were bought and sold and the monks in them did not take their duties very seriously. Many abbey buildings had fallen into ruin. Cathedral canons (the clergy who served a cathedral) were allowed to marry and often handed on their jobs to their sons. Ordinary parish clergy did likewise, and so lost the respect of the people. The Danes had destroyed most of the monasteries and churches in the Danelaw, and confiscated their lands.

Help was to come from France. At the beginning of the tenth century the great Benedictine monastery of Cluny in France had begun a reform which gradually spread to England. At Cluny the monks were taught to live a life of self-denial, to remain in their monastery and to carry out their duties with care and energy, spending their time in prayer and study. One of the men in England who was inspired by the new ideas was Dunstan. As a boy, Dunstan, a thegn's son, had been educated by Irish and other monks at Glastonbury. He was related to

Ie was a friend of the Church and
of education, and was much
e told, by his people. Why, then,
mous as his grandfather, Alfred?
ems to be that less is known about
nks had not kept up the *Anglo-*
le since Edward the Elder's time.
ely largely on Danish records to
Athelstan, and the Danes had a
espect for him!

ph of the Anglo-Saxons

no son, and his two half-brothers
n in turn. Both had to fight
hold Northumbria against Viking
t from Dublin and then by Eric
Norway. Fortunately, the Vikings
ine. Eric drove out the Dublin
uled for a time in York. But he
en out by the English, and, by the
the Peaceful, who ruled from 957
nd was at peace at last. In 973,
d the age of thirty (the age at
could be ordained; the Anglo-
ed a king as someone special, like
ar was crowned at Bath Abbey in
emony in which both archbishops
nd York) took part. The coron-
y used today is almost identical to
on that occasion.



think that a name like Heckmondwike was a simple Anglo-Saxon name? And, come to think of it, were not those heavy-jowled Yorkshiremen who never got excited and so often were the steadiest batsmen in England's cricket teams (Sutcliffe, Leyland, Hutton, Boycott, etc.) descended from a different breed than the rest of us?

Further proof of the great Viking migration comes from a treasure chest, which was discovered in Lancashire, filled with ten thousand coins besides lumps of silver and bracelets. This find can be dated about 903 and proves that the Vikings did some large-scale trading through Lancashire at this period. They could not have done this if the people had been unfriendly to them.

Athelstan (925-39)

Edward died in 924, leaving several sons by different mothers (for he had married three times). After a struggle it was Athelstan, son of the first wife, who obtained the throne in 925. He had been brought up by his aunt, the 'Lady of the Mercians', and had been educated in a monastery school. He was to prove a great warrior. In 927 he suddenly attacked the Vikings in York and drove them out. /

h and
much
then.
fred?
ıbout
nglo-
time.
ds to
ad a

ns

hers
fight
king
Eric
ings
ıblin
t he
the
957
973,
like
y in
ops
on-
l to

How had it happened? How had the kings of Wessex been able to overcome the Danes, reconquer the Danelaw and unite all England under their rule? How in the short space of fifty years had the kings of Wessex become kings of England? There are various answers to these questions. First, Alfred's son and grandson, Edward and Althelstan, were both wise and skilful rulers as well as being good generals. Second, the Danes were not as numerous as the Anglo-Saxons, and, once the Saxons had learned the new ways of warfare — to mount their armies on horseback for swift movement, to wear mailed shirts and to build fortified towns or *burhs* — they were able to beat the Danes. Third, and perhaps most important, the Danes of the Danelaw had settled down and become farmers and many had become Christian. So they were content to accept the West Saxon kings as overlords, rather than go to war to help their heathen kinsmen from Norway. They preferred Edgar the Peaceful to Eric Bloodaxe, and that was why Edgar the Peaceful won.

St Dunstan and the Church

By the time of Alfred's death the Church in England had become corrupt and decayed. Abbeys were bought and sold and the monks in them did not take their duties very seriously. Many abbey buildings had fallen into ruin. Cathedral canons (the clergy who served a cathedral) were allowed to marry and often handed on their jobs to their sons. Ordinary parish clergy did likewise, and so lost the respect of the people. The Danes had destroyed most of the monasteries and churches in the Danelaw, and confiscated their lands.

Help was to come from France. At the beginning of the tenth century the great Benedictine monastery of Cluny in France had begun a reform which gradually spread to England. At Cluny the monks were taught to live a life of self-denial, to remain in their monastery and to carry out their duties with care and energy, spending their time in prayer and study. One of the men in England who was inspired by the new ideas was Dunstan. As a boy, Dunstan, a thegn's son, had been educated by Irish and other monks at Glastonbury. He was related to

They all submitted and agreed to pay tribute to Athelstan, while the King of Alba was forced to give up his son as a hostage.

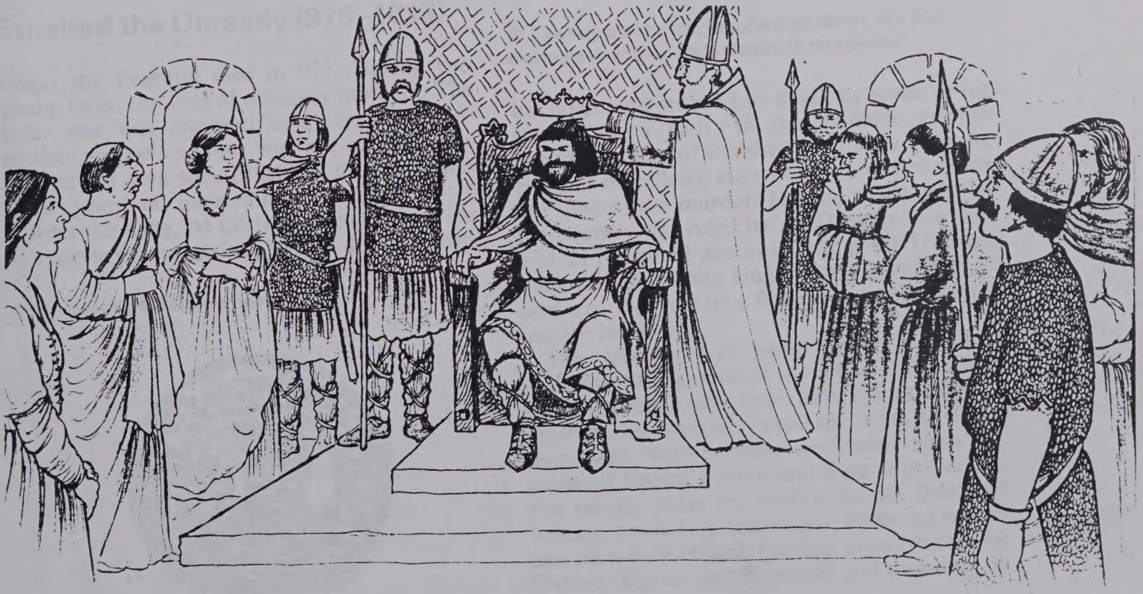
But this was not the end of Athelstan's wars. In 937 the Viking chief in Dublin decided to try once more to capture Northumbria. Allied with the kings of Alba and Strathclyde, he set sail in a large fleet (for his ships dominated the Irish Sea) and was welcomed by the Danes of Northumbria. Soon he had conquered Northumbria and was ravaging south into Mercia. Althelstan played a waiting game. He did not make the mistake Harold made in 1066 of attacking too soon, but collected a large army before he moved north. Then a great battle took place at Brunanburh (probably Bromborough in Cheshire). The invading force was shattered. Five kings and seven earls lay dead upon the field. The Scottish kings escaped with difficulty and the Viking chief took only the broken wreckage of his army back to Dublin.

Two years later Athelstan died in his palace at Gloucester. He had reigned fourteen years and was only forty-four years old. He was buried at Malmesbury, as he had requested in his will. The monastery there had been his especial favourite; he had given it land and rebuilt the monastic buildings.

He left behind him a reputation for justice and wisdom. He was a friend of the Church and a supporter of education, and was much beloved, we are told, by his people. Why, then, is he not as famous as his grandfather, Alfred? The reason seems to be that less is known about him. The monks had not kept up the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* since Edward the Elder's time. We have to rely largely on Danish records to learn about Athelstan, and the Danes had a very healthy respect for him!

The triumph of the Anglo-Saxons

Athelstan left no son, and his two half-brothers succeeded him in turn. Both had to fight desperately to hold Northumbria against Viking invasions, first from Dublin and then by Eric Bloodaxe of Norway. Fortunately, the Vikings did not combine. Eric drove out the Dublin Vikings and ruled for a time in York. But he was soon driven out by the English, and, by the reign of Edgar the Peaceful, who ruled from 957 to 975, the land was at peace at last. In 973, having reached the age of thirty (the age at which priests could be ordained; the Anglo-Saxons regarded a king as someone special, like a priest), Edgar was crowned at Bath Abbey in a splendid ceremony in which both archbishops (Canterbury and York) took part. The coronation ceremony used today is almost identical to the one used on that occasion.



The coronation of Edgar

15

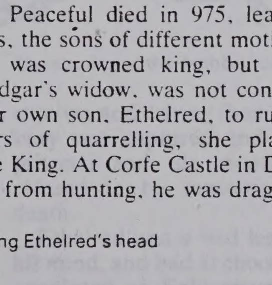
~~a hedge for the bishop's hunt and lend their own hunting spears if required: finally, they must swear to obey the bishop as their lord and captain. These 'riding-men' were not so very different from later Norman knights. Oswald's leases (and we still have the documents) do not mention military service, but there is no doubt that the thegns were expected to follow the bishop (or anyone he appointed) to war (against the Welsh, most likely).~~

~~After a time the heads of the monasteries met at Winchester to draw up a code of laws for their monks. Following the rules of the great French abbeys, they decided that the monks must rise at 1.30 a.m. (in winter an hour later). They were to do two hours' manual or book work in the morning and then spend most of the rest of the day in the abbey church, singing psalms and praying (with frequent prayers for the royal family). In winter they were to have one meal a day, at 6 p.m.; in summer one at noon and another at 3.30 p.m. Bed-time was 6.30 in winter, 8.15 in summer.~~

~~It was a hard life, but probably no harder than the life some of them would have led if they had remained outside the monastery.~~

St Lawrence's church, Bradford-on-Avon, is a fine example of church architecture in this period

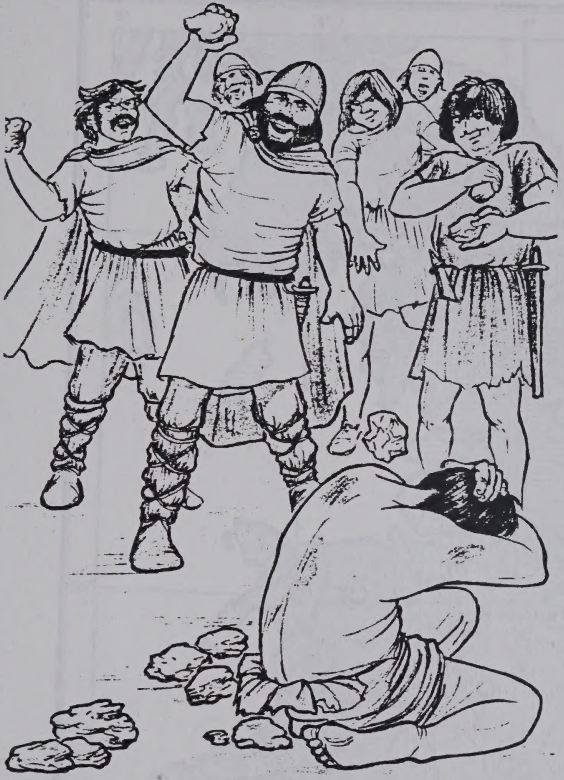
Ethelred the Unready (978–1013)



A coin bearing Ethelred's head

Edgar the Peaceful died in 975, leaving two young boys, the sons of different mothers. The elder one was crowned king, but his step-mother, Edgar's widow, was not content. She wanted her own son, Ethelred, to rule. After three years of quarrelling, she planned to murder the King. At Corfe Castle in Dorset, as he rode in from hunting, he was dragged from his horse and stabbed to death by some of his step-mother's men. In this horrible fashion began the reign of Ethelred the Unready (as he came to be called). He was only a boy of ten at the time of the murder. For the next ten years the country was ruled by Archbishop Dunstan, and all remained peaceful. But in 988 Dunstan died, and the young king was left without good advisers. Nor had he a fine enough character to inspire loyalty.

The Vikings had been rather quiet and peaceful during most of the tenth century, but now they began once more to be restless. Under their leader Sweyn Forkbeard, King of Denmark and Norway, they descended upon the coasts of England and found them unprotected. For twenty years the raids went on. Bands of Vikings landed on the coasts, collected horses and then rode inland, burning towns (including Oxford, Exeter and Norwich) and rounding up



The stoning of the Archbishop of Canterbury

captives and driving them to their ships. Canterbury was captured and its archbishop taken prisoner and, six months later, because he refused to be ransomed, cruelly stoned to death.

Ethelred was a bad leader, always changing his mind, and bad at choosing men. The man he appointed as Ealdorman of Mercia betrayed him. When he built a large fleet, one of his captains, a Sussex thegn, made off with twenty of the ships and took to piracy.

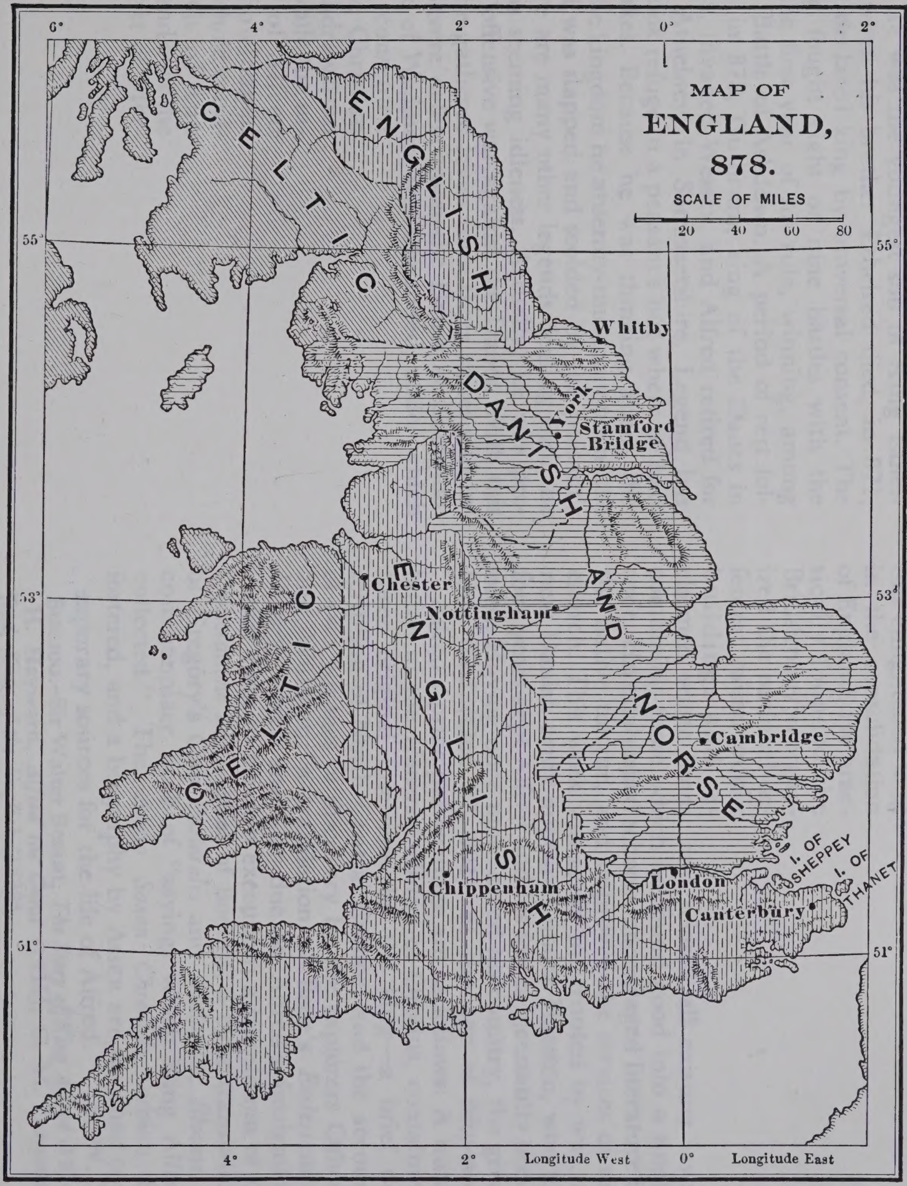
Thus Saxon England fell into ruin. Irish Vikings joined the invaders and the Danes of the Danelaw did nothing to help their weak and foolish king. Amidst all this disaster only London stood firm and beat off every Danish attack made upon it.

Ethelred tried buying off the Danes, and huge sums of money were raised by a tax called Danegeld (Dane money). But the Danes just took the money and came back for more. Large hoards of silver pennies from English mints, dating from this time, have been unearthed in Denmark in recent years, showing that the Danes took most of this money home with them. When the King called together his Witan (council of great men), all they could think of was to arrange a national fast in which everyone was to drink only water and eat only raw herbs. Thus, they hoped, God would forgive them their sins and save them. In desperation Ethelred married Emma, sister of the Duke of Normandy, in the hope that the Vikings of Normandy would help him. She bore him three children, one of whom (Edward the Confessor) would one day be King of England, but the Duke, her brother, gave Ethelred little help. In 1013 Sweyn himself came over to England and soon made himself master of the North and the North-east. Ethelred fled to Normandy.

King Canute (1016–35)

Sweyn Forkbeard died in 1014 and was succeeded by his son, Canute. Two years later Ethelred (who had returned to England on hearing of Sweyn's death) also died, and was succeeded by his son, Edmund Ironside. Continuing the war, Edmund and Canute fought four great battles in which Edmund showed himself to be a brave fighter. But it was too late to save the kingdom. In 1016 Edmund died, probably murdered by a hired assassin, though we do not know for certain (for no chronicler of the time dared to write it down). He left only infant children, and so the twenty-one-year-old Canute, now master of nearly all England, was chosen as king by the leading Englishmen and Danes.

Canute was a strong and ruthless ruler. The English earldoms ('Erl', a Danish title, now replaced the old Saxon title of 'Ealdorman'), East Anglia, Northumbria and Mercia, were given to Danes. Only Wessex was given to an Anglo-Saxon, Godwin, son of that Sussex thegn who had broken away from Ethelred's fleet and taken to piracy. A traitor to the English was Godwin, and now, as a reward for his treachery, he was married to a lady of the Danish royal family. Edmund Ironside's infant sons were packed off to Canute's uncle in Hungary with a request that they should disappear. His


MAP OF ENGLAND, 878.

SCALE OF MILES
20
40
60
80
CELTIC
ENGLISH
DANISH AND NORSE
ENGLISH
CELTIC
Whitby
York
Stamford Bridge
Chester
Nottingham
Cambridge
I. OF SHEPPEY
I. OF THANET
London
Canterbury
Chippenham
6°
4°
2°
0°
2°
55°
53°
51°
Longitude West
Longitude East

ALFRED THE GREAT, 849–901, king of the West Saxons in England, was born at Wantage in Berkshire. He was the youngest son of King Ethelwulf; but when his brother Ethelred died, in 871, Alfred was declared king by universal consent. The young king fought eight or nine battles with the Danes in the first year of his rule, winning, among others, the Battle of Ashdown. A period of rest followed; but in 878, Guthrum, king of the Danes in East Anglia, invaded Wessex, and Alfred retired for a time to Athelney, in Somersetshire. Legend has it that he took refuge in a peasant's hut where he had to bake cakes. Because he was thinking about the affairs of the kingdom he absently-mindedly burnt the cakes, and was slapped and scolded by the peasant's wife. There are many other legends dealing with the time of his seeming idleness. Actually, he was preparing an offensive war against the Danes. With this in mind, he gathered levies from three shires and inflicted a severe defeat upon the Danes at Edington. The Peace of Wedmore was concluded, under which Guthrum consented to become Christian and to withdraw from Wessex, while the supremacy of Alfred was acknowledged over the whole country south of the Thames, and over the greater part of Mercia.

From 878 to 893 the land enjoyed comparative peace, which was utilized by this enlightened king in the consolidation of England. He practically founded the British navy; reorganized the national defenses; raised public buildings and reclaimed waste lands; and revised all existing laws, combining those which he found good into a single code. He established schools, encouraged literature in the native tongue, and improved the services of the church. This work was again interrupted by war. A new Danish army appeared under Haesten, who for four years kept Alfred and his forces incessantly occupied. Having once more saved his country, the great king died (Oct. 27, 901), at the age of fifty-two.

Alfred's principal writings are as follows: A translation of the *Universal History* of Orosius, containing three original insertions by the king—a brief description of North Central Europe, and the account of two voyages of discovery by the explorers Othere and Wulfstan; a translation of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, which may be due to Alfred's instigation rather than to his own execution; a translation of *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boetius; a close translation of Gregory's *Cura Pastoralis* and *Dialogues; Blooms*, a commonplace book of "sayings which King Alfred collected." The *Anglo Saxon Chronicle*, which he fostered, and a biography by ASSER are the chief con-
mporary sources for the life of Alfred. S. W. X.

BIBLIOG.–Sir Walter Besant, *The Story of King Alfred* (1924);
H. Hayward, *Alfred the Great* (1936); C. M. Lenantou,
'fred, King of the English (1939).

16

WILLIAM RUSSELL, JR. (1680-1718) OF SALEM, MASS.

By George Ely Russell, of Bowie, Md.

When a man died intestate and insolvent and the births of his children were not recorded, it may be almost impossible to later reconstruct the family group. Commonly the children were farmed out to relatives and were apprenticed or married early. In the literature the children may erroneously be attributed to other parents, and descendants may be faced with several alternative and unprovable lines of ancestry. Such is the case with the children of William Russell, Jr., of Salem. The purpose of this article is to present evidence suggesting the identities of most of his children.

The facts of William Russell's short life are few. He was born in Salem 22 Oct. 1680, the first child of William (ᶜ1655-1733) and Elizabeth (Nurse) Russell[1]. Of Salem Village (later called Danvers) he married 25 Jan. 1703, in Woburn[2] Ruth Richardson of Woburn. She was born there 31 Aug. 1673, a daughter of Theophilus (1633-1674) and Mary (Champney) Richardson.[3] She died early and William married Martha Nurse before September 1707.[4] A husbandman and forgeman, William apparently speculated in iron works and lost heavily. In 1715 he sold his property, including his 37-acre homestead on the Ipswich River in Salem Village.[5] He died shortly before 27 Jan. 1717/18, when his widow Martha and others agreed to take inventory of his estate. His property was valued at only £24.4.0, the

History

Departure of the Romans. With the departure of the Romans, English history may be said to have begun. About the year 449 the English tribes—divided into Saxons, Angles, and Jutes—began to arrive, and, till the battle of Chester in 613, struggled against the Britons, gradually driving them more and more westward. The Saxon victory of Deorham in 577 secured for the victors access to the Bristol Channel, and the Welsh, of what is now known as Wales, were cut off from their compatriots in Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. By the victory of the Angle Ethelfrith at Chester, in 613, Cheshire and most of Lancashire were conquered, and the North Welsh were forced to confine themselves to the kingdom of Strathclyde, from the north of Lancashire to the Clyde.

Struggle for Supremacy. With this, the main work of conquest was over, and the English entered upon the second period of their history. That period is known as the Struggle for Supremacy, and extended from 613 to 829. At the beginning of the seventh century England comprised the three divisions of Northumbria, Mercia, and Wessex. Kent had been the first to become civilized. It was near the Continent, with which a trading connection was kept up; it received Augustine and Christianity in 597. But Kent was small, whereas Northumbria was a large kingdom. Ethelfrith, the victor at Chester, had united Deira and Bernicia, and had formed his country into a compact whole. His successors, Edwin, Oswald, Oswy, and Egfrith, were all able men, ruling from 617 to 685. During that period Northumbria, in spite of many vicissitudes, remained supreme. Christianity spread over England, and its success was largely due to the efforts of the Scotch-Irish monks who came with Oswald to Northumbria. For Edwin had been killed in battle by Penda, king of the Mercians, and Oswald suffered the same fate. It remained for Oswy to slay Penda, and at the Council of Whitby in 664 to secure the triumph of the Roman cause over that of Iona. From that time England was ecclesiastically in close connection with Rome. In the next century Mercia, under Ethelbald and Offa, became prominent. Offa established his hold upon Kent, and set up an archbishopric at Lichfield. But while the genius of the Northumbrians was literary and religious, that of the Mercians was purely military. They had had no taste for political organization, and Egbert of Wessex, having overthrown the Mercians in 825, and having received the submission of the Northumbrians in 829, secured a position of supremacy.

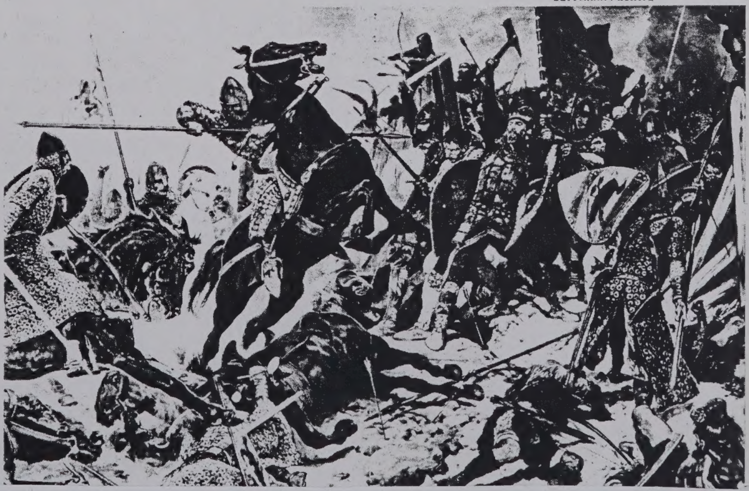
Alfred the Great and Successors. The history of England from 829 to 1066 is the history of the establishment of the supremacy of Wessex. But even during Egbert's reign the Northmen had begun their ravages, which increased in intensity till, in the time of Alfred the Great, England was well-nigh conquered. By the treaty of Wedmore, Alfred set a limit to the Danish advance, and after his death (901) his successors, Edward the Elder, Athelstan, and Edmund, gradually recovered all England. The Danish invasions contributed to the growth of the powerful thane class which the rulers of Wessex had found to be of great value in their military operations. Another result of the Danish wars was that religion suffered and churches were destroyed. Consequently Dunstan, the great ecclesiastical minister of Edgar (959–975), initiated a reform movement which, in the hands of Hildebrand, assumed wide proportions. Edgar's reign was followed by a period of disaster. Ethelred the Unready proved unable to organize resistance to a fresh series of Danish invasions; the thane class under a weak king proved untrustworthy, and aimed at independence. At this epoch the Dane Sweyn conquered the land, and in 1016, on the death of Edmund Ironside, Canute became king of England. But his idea of forming a great northern empire came to naught, and his division of England into four earldoms had unfortunate results. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, Godwin of Wessex and Leofric of Mercia became rivals, and the struggle between the national policy of Godwin and the Norman policy of the king was mixed up with local jealousies. After Godwin's return from exile the house of Wessex became all-powerful, and on Edward the Confessor's death (1066) Harold, son of Godwin, was chosen king. In the Battle of Hastings the northern earls refused to come to the aid of Wessex, Harold and his brothers were defeated and slain, and with their death ended Saxon supremecy.

The Norman Conquest. The Norman Conquest ushered in a new period in the history of England. An impetus was given to the nation, which thereafter held a position of some importance in western Europe. Art, literature, language, and national character were all benefited, the church experienced a salutary reform, and commerce a beneficial expansion. The aim of the Norman kings was to impose upon England an administrative system which should insure good government and produce adequate amounts of money. The financial needs of the Norman kings, it has been said, led the way to the judicial reforms of the Angevins. The great obstacle to such a policy was the nobles, who aimed at feudal independence. In 1074 and 1077 they rose and were suppressed; and William I, by keeping up the old English institutions of the shire and hundred court and of the fyrd, and by the Oath of Salisbury and by the Domesday survey, did all in his power to lessen the chances of the success of feudalism. See Domesday Book.

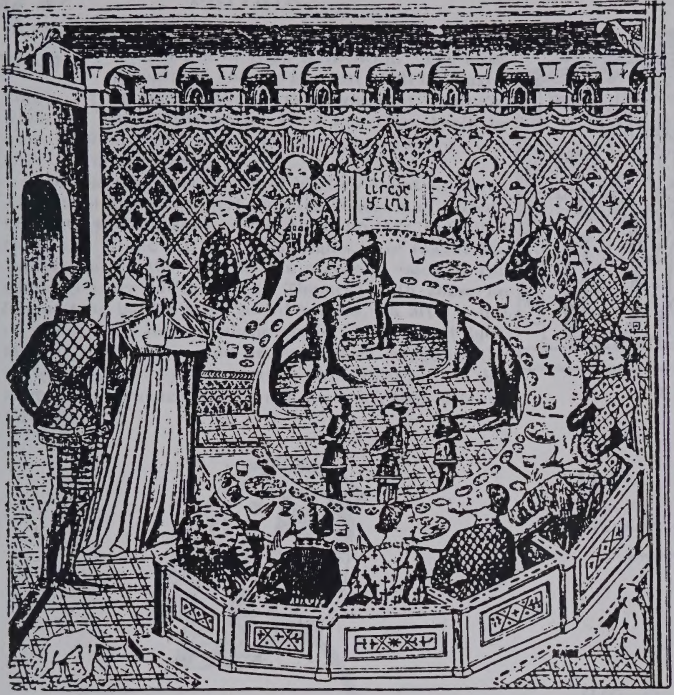
The Hildebrandine movement for the reform of the church was spreading all over Europe, and by the Norman Conquest England was brought into close relation with that movement. Though William aided his archbishop, Lanfranc, to carry out drastic reforms, he kept the church national, and checked all attempts of the papacy to curtail the royal power. Till 1307 the church remained national, though the struggles of Anselm and Becket with the royal power were indications of the continuous efforts of the papacy to subordinate the state to the church.

Battle of Hastings was beginning of the Norman Conquest

BETTMANN ARCHIVE



Early History of England – Setting the stage.



THE ROUND TABLE OF KING ARTHUR OF BRITTANY.–

The celebrated table around which the king and his knights sat was so built that none of the knights or "barons" could claim precedence.

BRITAIN. DARK AGES.

In the year 428 Britain was evacuated by the Roman legions, which for three centuries had occupied and ruled the country. Engaged in her death struggle with the Barbarians, Rome, in order to protect Italy, in withdrew her military forces thus leaving that province exposed to the depredations of the Anglo-Saxon corsairs from the Continent.

No other territory of the Roman Empire made such determined and heroic resistance against the barbarians. It is to this period of desperate struggle that the famous King Arthur belongs. (See below)

After the Romans, the conquerors of Britain belonged to three Teutonic tribes, the Angles, Saxons and Jutes; but among the Celts they all passed under the name of Saxons, and among themselves, after they began to draw together into a single nation, under that of *Angles*, whence the name England (Angle-land).

The conquest of Britain by these invading tribes took nearly two centuries to complete. The various chiefs took possession of the parts of the island which they had respectively conquered; each Chieftain formed his own government, and there arose a number of separate kingdoms frequently designated (though inaccurately) as the *heptarchy*: seven-sovereignty. These seven kingdoms consisted of: Kent, Sussex, Wessex, Northumbria, East Anglia and Mercia. King Ethelbert (560-616), was the first prominent king; he married Bertha, daughter of Childebert, king of the Franks.

Even before the Romans left in 428, some Teutonic tribes had settled in England, notably the Jutes in Kent, but the population was essentially Brythonic Celts – as was King Arthur who died in a battle at Mt. Badon about 495 AD, in a crushing defeat by the Saxons, after having won many campaigns against them.

All goes dark for centuries afterward – the pagan invaders were illiterate until the arrival of Christianity, though fragmentary comments of Celtic priests or observers on the Continent have been found & Archeological digs at places like Sutton Hoo

ETHELBERT, d. 616, king of Kent. During his reign (560–616), Christianity was introduced and he was converted by St. AUGUSTINE OF CANTERBURY (597). He compiled the first written Saxon code of laws but a revolution deprived him of much of his power. Ethelbert's influence was supreme in the other six Anglo-Saxon kingdoms.

St. Gregory *the Great*, pope from 590 to 604 sent the monk St. Augustine to England to convert the Britons. Augustine arrived in Kent in 596, died in 604 and was buried at Canterbury. In less than a hundred years the whole of England had been converted to Christianity.

Though Ethelbert converted and convinced other rulers to do the same, some of his reasoning was political. He probably did not grasp the full meaning – and the Christian Celtic population to the West disliked Augustine, who demanded that these Christians adopt such customs as a different date of Easter. The change was gradual – Pagan feast days were converted to Christian holidays, etc.

ALFRED the GREAT

8A + 8B

8B #1

BRITAIN.

ALFRED *the Great*, King of the English, was the fourth son of King Aethelwulf. The most celebrated and the greatest of all the Saxon kings. At the age of five (853) he was sent to Rome, where he was confirmed by Pope Leo IV. Again he went to Rome with his father (855-56), and two years later his father died.

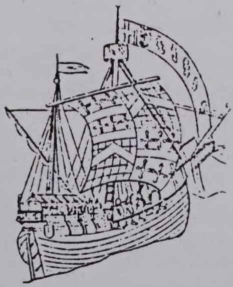
871-899.

During the short reigns of his two eldest brothers, Aethelbald and Aethelbert, nothing is known of Alfred; but with the accession of his third brother Aethelred (866), the public life of Alfred begins. He fought the Danes who at the time of his accession infested the whole country north of the Thames; with these he fought nine battles wtih varied success, till after a lull of some years he was surprised by Guthrum († 890), king of East Anglia, and driven to seek refuge on the island of Athelney. Not long after this he left his retreat and engaged Guthrum and defeated him at Edington.

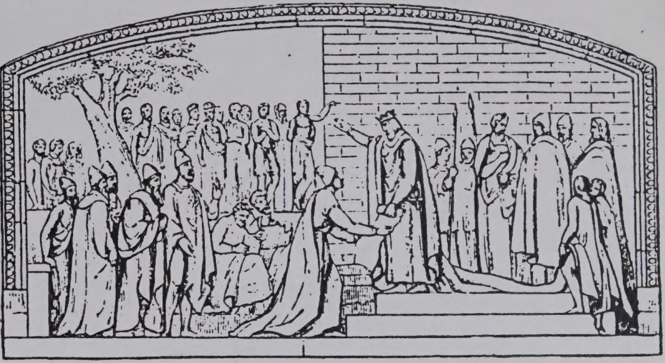
In 871 Aethelred died, and Alfred succeeded to the whole burden of the contest. In 885 he captured London and received the submission of Angles and Saxons and was recognized as soverign of all England.

After this Alfred devoted himself to legislation, the administration of government, and the encouragement of justice and of learning. Embassies to Rome conveying the English alms to the pope were fairly frequent; he also founded some monasteries, established a court school and imported monks and scholars from the Continent. He compiled best laws of earlier kings; promoted learning; author of free translations from Latin of *Pastoral Care* by Gregory the Great, histories from Bede and Orosius, and Boethius's *Consolation of Philosophy*.

England owes much to him both as a man and a ruler, and it was he who in the creation of a fleet laid the first foundation of her greatness as monarch of the deep.



Alike for what he did and for what he was, there is none to equal Alfred in the whole line of English sovereigns and no monarch in history ever deserved more truly the epithet of *Great*.



King Alfred instituting the Trial by Jury.
From an old bas-relief, Arundel Castle.

8B #2
Alfred's
Father →

ETHELWULF, d. 858, king of the West Saxons. He avenged his defeat by the Danes (843–44) with victories over them at Sandwick and Aclea (851), and in 853 conquered the North Welsh. His marriage to Judith, daughter of Charles the Bold, on his way home from Rome (855), is said to have caused his son ETHELBALD to revolt. He gave up the kingship of Wessex to Ethelbald and retained that of Kent.

Alfred's
older
brothers →

ETHELRED I, d. 871, king of the West Saxons and Kentishmen. A son of ETHELWULF, he succeeded his brother ETHELBERT as king in 866. His reign was a continuous struggle against the Danes and he took an important part in several battles in 871.

ETHELBALD, d. 860, king of the West Saxons, son of ETHELWULF and brother of ALFRED. He took part in the great victory over the Danes (851) and is reported to have rebelled against his father (856). After Ethelwulf's death (858), he became king and married his father's widow.

ETHELBERT, d. 865, king of the West Saxons, son of ETHELWULF and brother of ETHELBALD. His reign (860–65) was marked by two serious attacks by the Danes; he defeated them in 860 and bought peace with money in 865.

8A #11
Alfred's
daughter

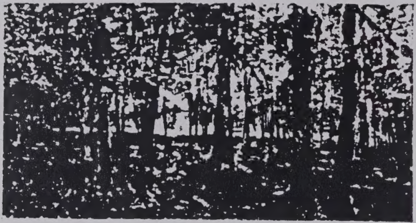
ETHELFLAED, or **ETHELFLEDA,** d. 918, daughter of King Alfred, married Ethelred, earl of Mercia. As "Lady of the Mercians," she became sole ruler after her husband's death (911), captured Derby from the Danes (917), conquered Leicester and York (918).

Of all our female ancestors, who could not be proud of this lady? When her husband Ethelred, Earl of Mercia, died in 911, as "Lady of Mercia," she led the troops he had led before. In battle she won back three major areas from the Danes.

8A #10 →

BRITAIN. SAXON KINGS.

8A #8 **EDWARD** *the Elder*, King of the Angles and Saxons **901-924.** son of Alfred the Great whom he succeeded. In 912 he took over the government of London and Oxford; fortified (914) Buckingham and received the submission of the jarls and chief men of Bedford; captured Tempsford and Colchester (917), restored and repaired the strongholds and received the submission of the whole of the East Anglian Danes... He died in 924 at Farndon in Cheshire and was buried in the "New Minster" at Winchester. He was thrice married: *a*) to Egwyn, a lady of rank, by whom he had a son Aethelstan (924-40), who succeeded him, and a daughter; *b*) to Aelflaed, by whom he had two sons, Aelfweard and Eadwine, who was drowned (933)



8A #9 → and six daughters; c) to Eadgifu, the mother of king Edmund (940-46), and Edred (946-55), and of two daughters.

Edward was brother of Ethelfleda, "Lady of Mercia" previous page

8A #4 **EDMUND I.**, king of the English; was the son of **940-945.** Edward the Elder. Sponsor at the baptism of Aniaf, king of the Northumbrians; he was stabbed by an exilled robber and buried at Glastonbury. He married his Cousin Alfgifu dau of the Lady of Mercia

8A #5

EDRED, king of the English; youngest son of Edward **946-955.** the Elder Was on terms of good friendship with St. Dunstan and his public policy was largely guided by that prelate and by his mother Lady Eadgifu. He died in 955, and buried at Winchester.

bro of Edmund

8A #2 **EDGAR**, king of the English, was the younger son of **959-975.** Edmund *the Magnificent*. Immediately on his accession to the throne he recalled St. Dunstan from exile and made him first bishop of Worcester, and then of London. Later Dunstan was translated (961) to Canterbury, and throughout Edgar's reign he was his chief adviser, and to him must be attributed much of the peace and prosperity of this time. Edgar died (975) and was buried at Glastonbury. He is said to have formed an irregular union (961) with an inmate of the convent at Wilton, who bore him a daughter but refused to marry him. He married Aethelflaed, "the white duck," daughter of Earl Ordmaer, who bore him a son, known as Edward the Martyr. Finally he was united (964) to Aelfthryth, daughter of Earl Ordgar, who became the mother of the Aetheling Edmund († 971) and of Aethelred the Unready.

8A #3
8A #6

EDWARD *the Martyr*, king of the English His brief **975-978.** reign was marked by an anti monastic reaction, but following counsels of Dunstan, defended church and monasteries; assassinated at Corfe Castle at instigation of his stepmother ambitious for her son Aethelred.

bro of Ethelred

Two versions:

8A #1 **ETHELRED II**, 968–1016, king of England, called "the Unready" because of his lack of *rede* or counsel. During his reign (978–1016), the Danes continuously overran England, which was in a state of disorganization and could only offer to buy peace. Ethelred fled to Normandy when Sweyn overran England in 1013; recalled the following year, he faced further incursions by the Danes under Canute. Ethelred's marriage to Emma, daughter of a duke of Normandy, was one of the first steps in relations between the two countries.

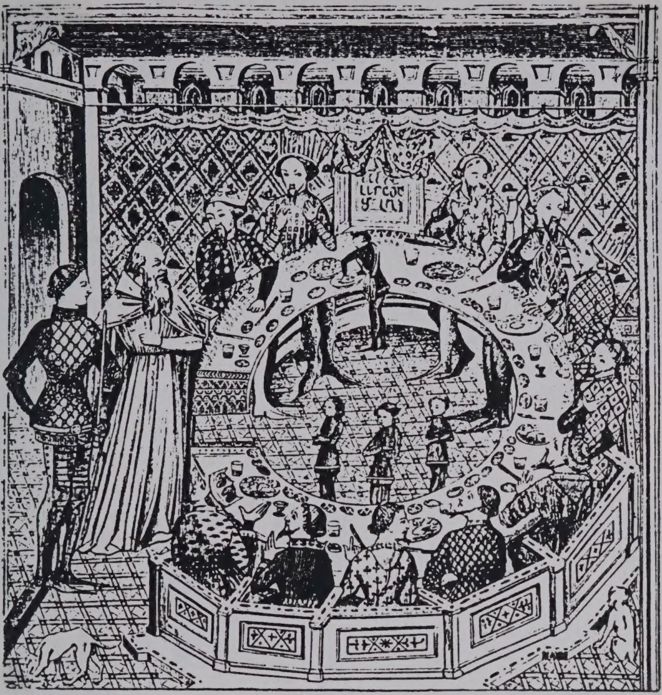
AETHELRED II. *the Unready*, king of the English. **978-1016.** He succeeded to the throne on the murder of his step-brother Edward the Martyr. Soon after his accession the Danish invasions recommenced; his policy of buying off the raiders failed, and their wholesale massacre in England on St. Brice's Day (Dec. 1001) only made matters worse. The following year Sweyn, king of Denemark returned, made himself master of England, and was crowned (1014). Aethelred fled into Normandy.

On the death of Sweyn (1015) the crown was contested by Edmund Ironside (the lawful successor of Aethelred), and Canute, the descendant of Sweyn; who at length agreed to divide the kingdom between them. But Edmund being murdered shortly after this treaty was entered into, Canute (surnamed the Great) was declared king of all England.

Ethelred has been criticized for adverse decisions, trusting the wrong persons, and arbitrariness, all of which may be true. But conditions were far different than in the days of his great great grandfather Alfred the Great. This time, instead of pillaging adventurers, he was faced by a powerful and determined King of Denmark. Both sides were Christian. A large percentage of the English understood the Danish language & the culture were not radically different — mostly a matter of changing monarchs, instead of being over-taxed to pay off the Danes. Ethelred was already married to the Norman duchess Emma, of Scandinavian descent.

Our descent is not through her, but 8#27 through his first wife Alflaed, daughter of Earl Thored of Northumbria

Early History of England — Setting the stage.



THE ROUND TABLE OF KING ARTHUR OF BRITTANY.—

The celebrated table around which the king and his knights sat was so built that none of the knights or "barons" could claim precedence.

Even before the Romans left in 428, some Teutonic tribes had settled in England, notably the Jutes in Kent, but the population was essentially Brythonic Celts — as was King Arthur who died in a battle at Mt. Badon about 495AD, in a crushing defeat by the Saxons, after having won many campaigns against them.

All goes dark for centuries afterward — the pagan invaders were illiterate until the arrival of Christianity, though fragmentary comments of Celtic priests or observers on the Continent have been found + Archeological digs at places like Sutton Hoo

ETHELBERT, d. 616, king of Kent. During his reign (560–616), Christianity was introduced and he was converted by St. AUGUSTINE OF CANTERBURY (597). He compiled the first written Saxon code of laws but a revolution deprived him of much of his power. Ethelbert's influence was supreme in the other six Anglo-Saxon kingdoms.

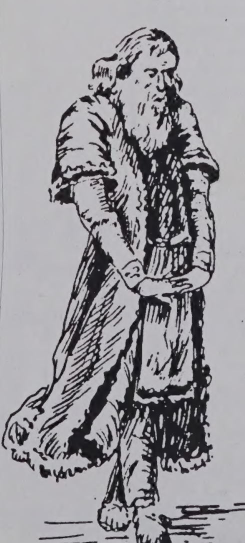
BRITAIN. DARK AGES.

In the year 428 Britain was evacuated by the Roman legions, which for three centuries had occupied and ruled the country. Engaged in her death struggle with the Barbarians, Rome, in order to protect Italy, in withdrew her military forces thus leaving that province exposed to the depredations of the Anglo-Saxon corsairs from the Continent.

No other territory of the Roman Empire made such determined and heroic resistance against the barbarians. It is to this period of desperate struggle that the famous King Arthur belongs. (See below)

After the Romans, the conquerors of Britain belonged to three Teutonic tribes, the Angles, Saxons and Jutes; but among the Celts they all passed under the name of Saxons, and among themselves, after they began to draw together into a single nation, under that of *Angles*, whence the name England (Angle-land).

The conquest of Britain by these invading tribes took nearly two centuries to complete. The various chiefs took possession of the parts of the island which they had respectively conquered; each Chieftain formed his own government, and there arose a number of separate kingdoms frequently designated (though inaccurately) as the *heptarchy*: seven-sovereignty. These seven kingdoms consisted of: Kent, Sussex, Wessex, Northumbria, East Anglia and Mercia. King Ethelbert (560-616), was the first prominent king; he married Bertha, daughter of Childebert, king of the Franks.



St. Gregory *the Great*, pope from 590 to 604 sent the monk St. Augustine to England to convert the Britons. Augustine arrived in Kent in 596, died in 604 and was buried at Canterbury. In less than a hundred years the whole of England had been converted to Christianity.

Though Ethelbert converted and convinced other rulers to do the same, some of his reasoning was political. He probably did not grasp the full meaning — and the Christian Celtic population to the west disliked Augustine, who demanded that these Christians adopt such customs as a different date of Easter. The change was gradual — Pagan feast days were converted to Christian holidays, etc.

ALFRED the GREAT

[illegible] ~~8A + 8B~~

8B #1

BRITAIN.

ALFRED *the Great*, King of the English, was the fourth son of King Aethelwulf. The most celebrated and the greatest of all the Saxon kings. At the age of five (853) he was sent to Rome, where he was confirmed by Pope Leo IV. Again he went to Rome with his father (855-56), and two years later his father died.

871-899.

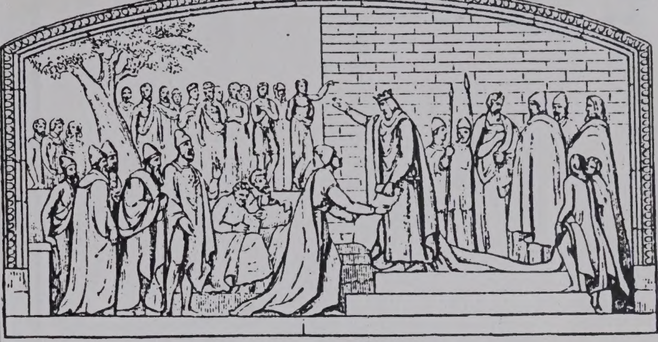
During the short reigns of his two eldest brothers, Aethelbald and Aethelbert, nothing is known of Alfred; but with the accession of his third brother Aethelred (866), the public life of Alfred begins. He fought the Danes who at the time of his accession infested the whole country north of the Thames; with these he fought nine battles wtih varied success, till after a lull of some years he was surprised by Guthrum († 890), king of East Anglia, and driven to seek refuge on the island of Athelney. Not long after this he left his retreat and engaged Guthrum and defeated him at Edington.

In 871 Aethelred died, and Alfred succeeded to the whole burden of the contest. In 885 he captured London and received the submission of Angles and Saxons and was recognized as soverign of all England.

After this Alfred devoted himself to legislation, the administration of government, and the encouragement of justice and of learning. Embassies to Rome conveying the English alms to the pope were fairly frequent; he also founded some monasteries, established a court school and imported monks and scholars from the Continent. He compiled best laws of earlier kings; promoted learning; author of free translations from Latin of *Pastoral Care* by Gregory the Great, histories from Bede and Orosius, and Boethius's *Consolation of Philosophy*.

England owes much to him both as a man and a ruler, and it was he who in the creation of a fleet laid the first foundation of her greatness as monarch of the deep.

Alike for what he did and for what he was, there is none to equal Alfred in the whole line of English sovereigns and no monarch in history ever deserved more tru.y the epithet of *Great*.



King Alfred instituting the Trial by Jury.
From an old bas-relief, Arundel Castle.

8B #2
Alfred's
Father →

ETHELWULF, d. 858, king of the West Saxons. He avenged his defeat by the Danes (843–44) with victories over them at Sandwick and Aclea (851), and in 853 conquered the North Welsh. His marriage to Judith, daughter of Charles the Bold, on his way home from Rome (855), is said to have caused his son ETHELBALD to revolt. He gave up the kingship of Wessex to Ethelbald and retained that of Kent.

Alfred's
older
brothers →

ETHELRED I, d. 871, king of the West Saxons and Kentishmen. A son of ETHELWULF, he succeeded his brother ETHELBERT as king in 866. His reign was a continuous struggle against the Danes and he took an important part in several battles in 871.

ETHELBALD, d. 860, king of the West Saxons, son of ETHELWULF and brother of ALFRED. He took part in the great victory over the Danes (851) and is reported to have rebelled against his father (856). After Ethelwulf's death (858), he became king and married his father's widow.

ETHELBERT, d. 865, king of the West Saxons, son of ETHELWULF and brother of ETHELBALD. His reign (860–65) was marked by two serious attacks by the Danes; he defeated them in 860 and bought peace with money in 865.

8A #11
Alfred's
daughter

ETHELFLAED, or **ETHELFLEDA**, d. 918, daughter of King Alfred, married Ethelred, earl of Mercia. As "Lady of the Mercians," she became sole ruler after her husband's death (911), captured Derby from the Danes (917), conquered Leicester and York (918).

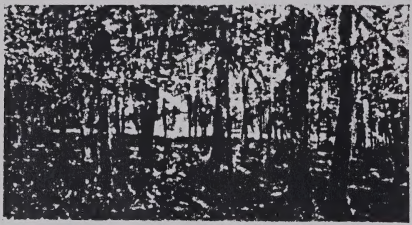
Of all our female ancestors, who Could not be proud of this lady?
When her husband Ethelred, Earl of Mercia, died in 911, as "Lady of Mercia," she led the troops he had led before. In battle she won back three major areas from the Danes.

8A #10 →

8 + 8A

BRITAIN. SAXON KINGS.

8A #8 **EDWARD** *the Elder*, King of the Angles and Saxons **901-924.** son of Alfred the Great whom he succeeded. In 912 he took over the government of London and Oxford; fortified (914) Buckingham and received the submission of the jarls and chief men of Bedford; captured Tempsford and Colchester (917), restored and repaired the strongholds and received the submission of the whole of the East Anglian Danes... He died in 924 at Farndon in Cheshire and was buried in the "New Minster" at Winchester. He was thrice married: *a*) to Ecgwyn, a lady of rank, by whom he



had a son Aethelstan (924-40), who succeeded him, and a daughter; *b*) to Aelflaed, by whom he had two sons, Aelfweard and Eadwine, who was drowned (933)
8A #9 → and six daughters; *c*) to Eadgifu, the mother of king Edmund (940-46), and Edred (946-55), and of two daughters.

Edward was brother of Ethelfledes, "Lady of Mercia" previous page

8A #4 **EDMUND I.**, king of the English; was the son of **940-945.** Edward the Elder. Sponsor at the baptism of Aniaf, king of the Northumbrians; he was stabbed by an exilled robber and burled at Glastonbury. He married his cousin Alfgifu dau of
8A #5 the Lady of Mercia

bro of Edmund **EDRED**, king of the English; youngest son of Edward **946-955.** the Elder Was on terms of good friendship with St. Dunstan and his public policy was largely guided by that prelate and by his mother Lady Eadgifu. He died in 955, and buried at Winchester.

8A #2 **EDGAR**, king of the English, was the younger son of **959-975.** Edmund *the Magnificent*. Immediately on his accession to the throne he recalled St. Dunstan from exile and made him first bishop of Worcester, and then of London. Later Dunstan was translated (961) to Canterbury, and throughout Edgar's reign he was his chief adviser, and to him must be attributed much of the peace and prosperity of this time. Edgar died (975) and was buried at Glastonbury. He is said to have formed an irregular union (961) with an inmate of the convent at Wilton, who bore him a daughter but refused to marry him. He married Aethelflaed, "the white duck," daughter of Earl Ordmaer, who bore him a son, known as Edward the Martyr.
8A #3 - 8A #6 Finally he was united (964) to Aelfthryth, daughter of Earl Ordgar, who became the mother of the Aetheling Edmund († 971) and of Aethelred the Unready.

bro of Ethelred **EDWARD** *the Martyr*, king of the English His brief **975-978.** reign was marked by an anti monastic reaction, but following counsels of Dunstan, defended church and monasteries; assassinated at Corfe Castle at instigation of his stepmother ambitious for her son Aethelred.

Two versions:

8A #1 **ETHELRED II**, 968–1016, king of England, called "the Unready" because of his lack of *rede* or counsel. During his reign (978–1016), the Danes continuously overran England, which was in a state of disorganization and could only offer to buy peace. Ethelred fled to Normandy when Sweyn overran England in 1013; recalled the following year, he faced further incursions by the Danes under Canute. Ethelred's marriage to Emma, daughter of a duke of Normandy, was one of the first steps in relations between the two countries.

AETHELRED II. *the Unready*, king of the English. **978-1016.** He succeeded to the throne on the murder of his step-brother Edward the Martyr. Soon after his accession the Danish invasions recommenced; his policy of buying off the raiders failed, and their wholesale massacre in England on St. Brice's Day (Dec. 1001) only made matters worse. The following year Sweyn, king of Denemark returned, made himself master of England, and was crowned (1014). Aethelred fled into Normandy.

On the death of Sweyn (1015) the crown was contested by Edmund Ironside (the lawful successor of Aethelred), and Canute, the descendant of Sweyn; who at length agreed to divide the kingdom between them. But Edmund being murdered shortly after this treaty was entered into, Canute (surnamed the Great) was declared king of all England.

Ethelred has been criticized for adverse decisions, trusting the wrong persons, and arbitrariness, all of which may be true. But conditions were far different than in the days of his great great grandfather Alfred the Great. This time, instead of pillaging adventurers, he was faced by a powerful and determined King of Denmark. Both sides were Christian. A large percentage of the English understood the Danish language & the culture were not radically different – mostly a matter of changing monarches, instead of being over-taxed to pay off the Danes. Ethelred was already married to the Norman duchess Emma, of Scandinavian descent.

Our descent is not through her, but
8 #27 through his first wife Alflaed, daughter of Earl Thored of Northumbria

25 King Alfred, the first 'king of the English' and our only monarch to be called 'The Great', stands overlooking the market square at Wantage, Oxfordshire, where he was said to have been born in AD 849.

Alfred has been called 'The Great' and 'The Truth-Teller'. A cult has grown up around him comparable with that which surrounds the far more shadowy figure of Arthur, 'the last of the Romans'. The reason is that he created the land we know as England, a land in which all the citizens, irrespective of their local loyalties, were to become united in allegiance to a single monarch and a common heritage. Alfred was never king of *all* the English, since a great many of his fellow-countrymen were still subjugated by the Danes who had their own kings and courts. But his biographer, the Welsh Bishop Asser, called him 'ruler of all the Christians of Britain, king of the Angles and Saxons'. In other words, by 886 after years of war, the Danish invaders were driven from most of southern England, a period of comparative peace was possible, and a nation as opposed to a conglomeration of tribes began to emerge. The Dark Age was about to end. It was now that Alfred proved his greatness, now that he laid down the foundations of a national character.

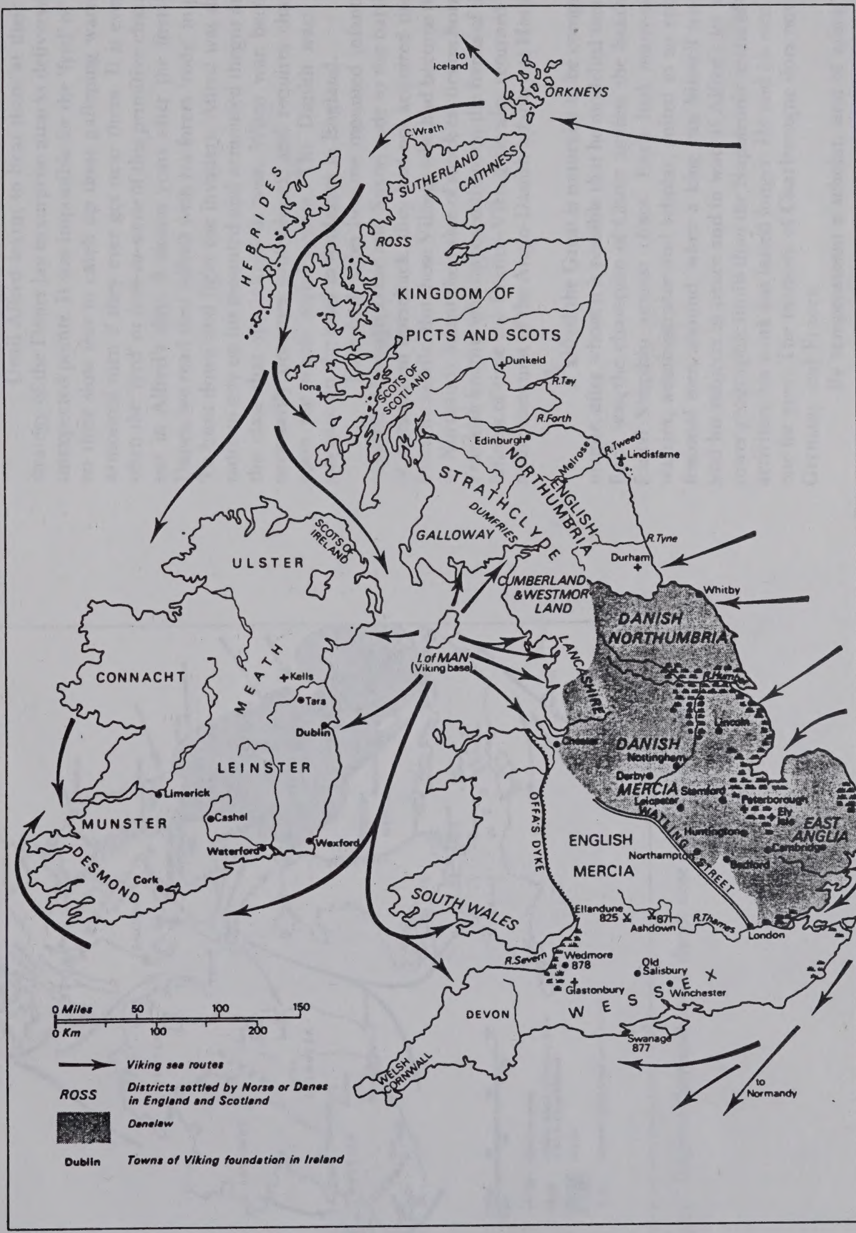
His first concern was neither political nor economic. It was moral: to raise the intellectual standard of the people. He wrote in the preface to his translation of Pope Gregory's *Regula Pastoralis*:

> Formerly men came from overseas, seeking wisdom in our own land; now, if we are to have scholarship at all, we must look for it abroad. So great has been the decay of learning among Englishmen that there are very few anywhere in the country who can understand the Mass or translate a letter from Latin into English. In fact, I cannot remember meeting one such, south of the Thames, when I came to the throne.[7]

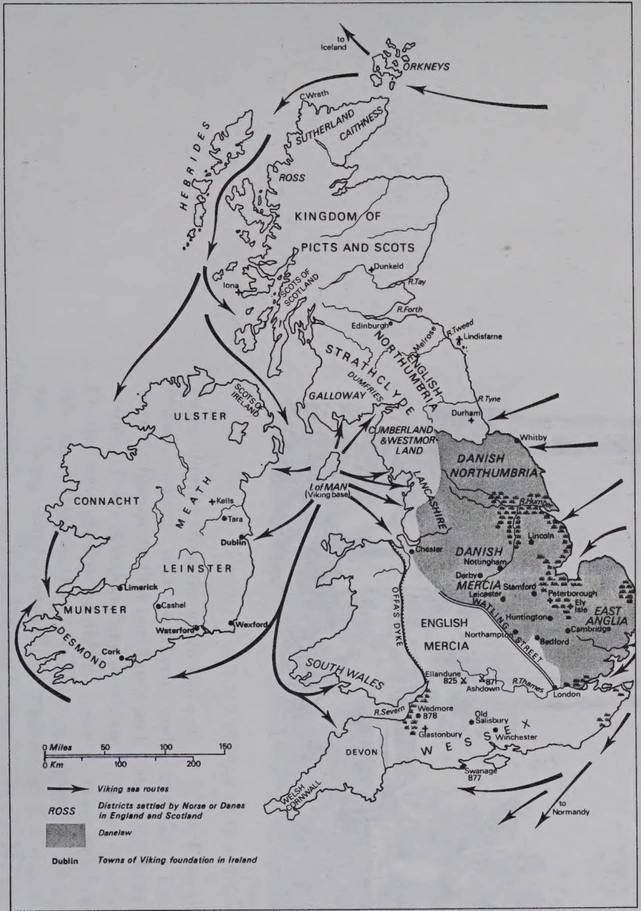
As a young Saxon prince, Alfred had been as ignorant as his subjects, but he spent every spare minute he had from the time

---

[7] *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care.* London: Early English Text Society. Nos 45, 50. p. 8.


to Iceland
ORKNEYS
C.Wrath
SUTHERLAND
CAITHNESS
HEBRIDES
ROSS
KINGDOM OF
PICTS AND SCOTS
Dunkeld
R.Tay
Iona
SCOTS OF SCOTLAND
R.Forth
Edinburgh
R.Tweed
Lindisfarne
Melrose
ENGLISH
NORTHUMBRIA
STRATHCLYDE
DUMFRIES
GALLOWAY
SCOTS OF IRELAND
ULSTER
R.Tyne
Durham
CUMBERLAND & WESTMORLAND
Whitby
DANISH NORTHUMBRIA
LANCASHIRE
I. of MAN (Viking base)
R.Humber
CONNACHT
MEATH
Kells
Tara
Dublin
Lincoln
Chester
DANISH
Nottingham
Derby
MERCIA
Stamford
Leicester
Peterborough
Ely Isle
LEINSTER
Limerick
Cashel
MUNSTER
DESMOND
Waterford
Wexford
Cork
OFFA'S DYKE
ENGLISH
MERCIA
WATLING STREET
Huntingdon
Northampton
EAST ANGLIA
Cambridge
Bedford
SOUTH WALES
Ellandune 825
871 Ashdown
R.Thames
London
R.Severn
Wedmore 878
Glastonbury
Old Salisbury
WESSEX
Winchester
DEVON
Swanage 877
WELSH CORNWALL
to Normandy
0 Miles 50 100 150
0 Km 100 200
Viking sea routes
ROSS Districts settled by Norse or Danes in England and Scotland
Danelaw
Dublin Towns of Viking foundation in Ireland

MAP 9. England, Scotland and Ireland: time of the Viking invasions.


to Iceland
ORKNEYS
C.Wrath
SUTHERLAND
CAITHNESS
HEBRIDES
ROSS
KINGDOM OF
PICTS AND SCOTS
Dunkeld
R.Tay
Iona
SCOTS OF SCOTLAND
R.Forth
Edinburgh
Melrose
R.Tweed
Lindisfarne
ENGLISH NORTHUMBRIA
STRATHCLYDE
DUMFRIES
GALLOWAY
SCOTS OF IRELAND
ULSTER
R.Tyne
Durham
Whitby
CUMBERLAND &WESTMORLAND
DANISH NORTHUMBRIA
R.Humber
I.of MAN (Viking base)
LANCASHIRE
CONNACHT
MEATH
Kells
Tara
Dublin
Lincoln
Chester
DANISH MERCIA
Nottingham
Derby
Leicester
Stamford
Peterborough
Ely Isle
EAST ANGLIA
Cambridge
LEINSTER
Limerick
MUNSTER
Cashel
Waterford
Wexford
DESMOND
Cork
OFFA'S DYKE
ENGLISH MERCIA
Northampton
Huntingdon
Bedford
WATLING STREET
SOUTH WALES
Ellandune 825
Ashdown 871
R.Thames
London
R.Severn
Wedmore 878
Glastonbury
Old Salisbury
Winchester
WESSEX
DEVON
Swanage 877
WELSH CORNWALL
to Normandy
0 Miles 50 100 150
0 Km 100 200
Viking sea routes
ROSS Districts settled by Norse or Danes in England and Scotland
Danelaw
Dublin Towns of Viking foundation in Ireland

MAP 9. England, Scotland and Ireland: time of the Viking invasions.

Siege craft with mangonel and mine was an art they learned to perfection. Meanwhile the Saxon peasants, called from the plough in their woollen shirts, had no weapon but shield and spear.

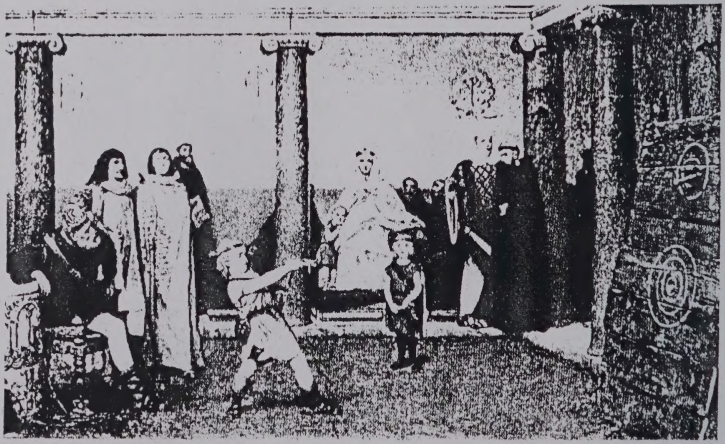
In mobility the odds were no less great. Until Alfred built a fleet, the Danes could move where they pleased by river and sea. And on land, when they had left the galleys behind a garrisoned stockade, they soon learned to 'horse' themselves from the breeding pastures of East Anglia. Thence, during the five terrible years that 866
followed, the 'host' rode through the length and breadth of England, 866–87
destroyed first Northumbria, then Mercia, and finally invaded Wessex.

Until Alfred learnt to beat them at their own game, the strategy of the Danes lay in surprise attacks delivered on distant and unexpected points. It was impossible for the 'fyrd' of English farmers on their slow feet to catch up these galloping warriors, or to fight armoured men if they ever got near them. It is even doubtful how often the 'fyrd' or *levée-en-masse* of this primitive character was called out in Alfred's day. A dozen years after the first 'horsing' of the 877
Danes, we read that Alfred with his forces 'rode' in pursuit of them. To hunt down and fight the invaders, Alfred was driven more and more to rely on his mounted and armoured thegns and their vassals, the class that specialized in war. When war becomes serious, it necessarily becomes professional, and requires changes that react upon the whole social system. The Danish wars meant another advance on the road to feudalism in England.

Thus both sides became mounted infantry, but not yet cavalry. Although Dane and Saxon rode to the battlefield, and fled or pursued on horseback, they had not acquired the art of fighting from the saddle. But those Vikings who had become the ruling classes in Normandy learnt the value of shock tactics on horseback from the Frankish knights who opposed them on the banks of the Seine. In the fullness of time the Franco-Viking cavalry returned under William to the conquest of the Anglo-Danish infantry at Hastings.

Alfred the Great is naturally to be compared to Charlemagne, after whom it is possible that he modelled many of his doings. Each was the champion of Christ against the heathen, of the new feudal kingship against chaos. Each had many-sided talents as warrior, administrator and scholar, suited to an epoch before professional men abound, when a king can himself teach, govern and lead his subjects in peace and in war. If Alfred's lot was cast in narrower geographic limits than the Napoleonic arena of Charlemagne's activities, his work has lasted longer. He and his sons made England one for ever. The memory of Charlemagne does not suffice to unite Germany and France.

By temperament a scholar, and of ailing health, Alfred 871



From the painting by Alma-Tadema

EDUCATION OF THE CHILDREN OF QUEEN CLOTHILDE

barian hordes from the north and east began coming into southern and western Europe to find new lands and homes. These invaders from northern Europe were glad to be able to come into Gaul because they, themselves, were being hard pressed in their homelands by a yellow-skinned race of people from Asia called Huns.

Three different barbarian peoples settled in Gaul. A group known as West Goths, or Visigoths, took up their homes in the south near the

The Franks Win Control of Gaul and Gaul Becomes France. It was not long before the Franks had won control of most of Gaul. Unlike the other invading barbarians, they had kept in constant touch with their people in the northlands from which they came. Largely because of this reason the Franks were able to conquer the other peoples in Gaul.

The greatest of all the Franks was Clovis (klō′vĭs), the king of the Franks. His name, which later was

PEDIGREE CHART

17 5 9

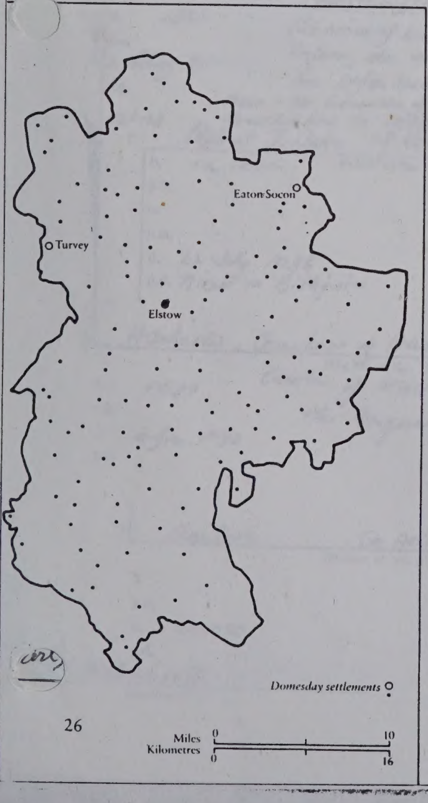
Cantess Judy 9+17

OUR MANY-GREAT GRANDMA JUDY'S GIFT TO THE NUNS

Bedfordshire

By the time of Domesday Bedfordshire was already a well-settled model agricultural county. The remarkably even distribution of developed sites over its whole area is proof of its popularity. Villages were as frequent in the chalky southern hills as in the more fertile Vale of Bedford. The county was fortunate in its natural resources. The clay that covers two-thirds of Bedfordshire, and which is watered by the Ouse and the Ivel rivers, yields excellent wheat and barley, while the adjacent loamy tracts, rich mixes of clay, natural compost and sand, are even more fertile. The oxen that pulled the ploughs grazed on the lush meadows that abutted the main rivers, and sheep thrived on the chalky Chiltern downland. The county's central belt of rich greensand had the densest woodland, and thus on average the most pigs, although Luton, on the edge of the wooded Chilterns, had the greatest number of all – over 2000. Surprisingly, Luton also had the most mills, with seven on the infant Lea, but no eels were rendered here, as at 17 of the county's other mills, mainly on the Ouse.

Bedford, though the county town and its only borough, was seemingly less important to the Domesday *compilers than Leighton Buzzard and Luton. Both were undoubtedly larger and, unlike Bedford, both had markets. So did Arlesley. Some modern places recorded in later medieval documents do not figure in* Domesday. *It is hard to understand why Dunstable, for instance, which lay at a busy crossroads, should have been omitted.*



Elstow

ELSTOW *ELNESTOV* answers for 3½ hides. The nuns of St Mary's hold it from Countess Judith. Land for 7 ploughs. In lordship 2 ploughs. 14 villagers have 5 ploughs. 11 smallholders and 4 slaves. 1 mill at 24s; meadow for 4 ploughs; woodland, 60 pigs. Value 100s; when acquired 40s; before 1066 £10. 4 Freemen held this manor. They were King Edward's men. They could grant and sell their land; but their jurisdiction always lay in Kempston.

Elstow, on the southern outskirts of Bedford, preserves its village identity despite encroaching suburbia. William the Conqueror gave the manor to his niece, Countess Judith, who founded a nunnery here in about 1075 and endowed it with the revenues from the village. Judith also gave the adjoining Wilshamstead Manor to the nuns, together with land in the manor of Maulden. Before the Conquest it seems that the holder of Kempston, a large and valuable manor to the west, had some jurisdiction over land transactions (and doubtless other matters) relating to Cardington, Harrowden, and Wilshamstead Manors, as well as Elstow.

The abbess and nuns of St Mary's held Elstow manor until the Dissolution, using their money and influence to help develop Elstow as a village. The convent church, which had an ambitious cruciform plan, was begun in the early twelfth century. In the thirteenth, a grand façade was built onto the west front, an indication of the manor's comparative wealth. The annual fair which Henry II had granted to the nuns was flourishing in those days. So popular was it with the people of nearby Bedford that the envious Bedford burgesses had to be restrained by writ from assaulting them on their way to Elstow! It was probably during the fourteenth century that the abbess ordered a gallows, pillory and ducking stool to be built on the village green so that offenders – mainly drunkards, scolds and sellers of substandard goods – could be publicly punished. According to a tantalizingly incomplete report, the nunnery itself was the object of attack by more dangerous criminals in 1408. Men carrying ladders and armed with axes, bows and arrows broke in and, after a struggle in which a servant was wounded, abducted a female named Crokebarrow.

At the Dissolution the nunnery was abandoned and the manor passed to the Crown. Subsequent lords of Elstow included the Radcliffes, the Chekes, and the Hillersdons. By the early seventeenth century, much of the nunnery lay in ruins, and Thomas Hillersdon used the fallen stones to build himself a splendid house. It stood on the south side of the church, which still survives, until 1759 and is now itself a ruin.

Cantess Judy

17 ①

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ____________

Address ____________

City, State ____________

Date ____________

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 23 on chart No. ~~5~~ 9

Chart No. ~~7~~ 9

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Note: It was once believed that Judith father was Lambert of Lens, Adelaide's second husband who died 1054 battle of Lille.

From Chart 5

130-25

121-23

1 Judith of Lens, Countess of Huntington, Northumberland, + Northampton
b. 1052
p.b.
m. 1070
p.m.
d. living 1086
p.d.
(as niece of Wm the Conqueror, she accused her English husband of treason - she became one of greatest landholders in England)

2 Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. (her 1)
p.m.
d. 1053 - killed at the siege of Arques
p.d.

3 Adelaide, Countess of Aumale (Mother of No. 1) (sister of William the Conqueror)
b. 1030
p.b.
d. before 1090
p.d.

4 Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.
Enguerrand

5 Berthe of Aumale (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Robert I Duke of Normandy (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1004
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 22 July 1035
p.d. Nicea in Bithynia

7 Herleve (or Arlette) (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 1050
p.d.

(Earl) Waltheoff (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Richard II Duke of Normandy (Father of No. 6)
b. ca 975?
p.b.
m. ① Jan 1000
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Judith of Brittany (Mother of No. 6)
b. 982
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Fulbert of Falaise (Father of No. 7) - later ducal chamberlain
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 Richard I "The Fearless" Count of Normandy (Father of No. 12. Cont. on chart No. ~~9A~~ 18)
b.
m ①
d.

25 Gunnora (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. (the Duchess Gunnora was mistress)
d.

26 Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m. 980
d. 992

27 Ermengarde of Anjou + (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ~~9B~~ 19)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

Viking Raiders became Norman Dukes

PEDIGREE CHART

(18)

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 19
24 5B-23

Chart No. 9A

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 Ganger Rolf (Rollo the Viking)
(Father of No. 2)
b. banished from Norway to the Hebrides then
p.b. participated ca 876-890 in Viking attack
m. on Bayeux ① 886
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 William I "Longsword
(Father of No. 1)
b. 891
p.b. Rouen
m. ①
p.m.
d. 17 Dec 942
p.d. killed in Ambush (orders etc Blois + Flanders)
Duke of Normandy 927
In 930 the Bretons rebelled & he subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Isles & the Contentin & Avranchin

(124E-19)

★ Source TAG 72:187-204 by Keats Rohan re Poppa & Sprota

5 Poppa ★
(Mother of No. 2)
② captured, when her father was killed & made "Danish wife" (probably not ①)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.
('That story was probably propaganda!)

Fraternal

1 Richard I "The Fearless"
121-
b. ca 933 Fecamp. (Duke of Normandy) 29 May 942
p.b.
m. ① (Gunnora Danish wife) but after marriage to Emma dau of Hugh Capet died he m. her to legitimize their children (Christian mge)
p.m.
d. 20 Nov 996
p.d.

Maternal

6 (? of the family of Alan Barbetorte
(Father of No. 3)
b. captured during Wm's vengeful
p.b. campaigns in Brittany 931-933?)
m.
p.m. (of Cornouaille & Nantes?)
d.
p.d. fled to England

3 Sprota
(Danish wife)
(Mother of No. 1)
of Brittany
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Gunnora dau of the forester of Arques
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Ragnvald I "The Wise"
(Father of No. 4)
b. Jarl of North & South More & of
p.b. Romsdal in Norway
m.
p.m.
d. 890
p.d.

9 Hiltrude (or Ragnhilde)
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Berengar, Marquis of Thuringia
(Father of No. 5)
896 +
b.
p.b. (Grandson of Gebhard of Lahngau)
m.
p.m.
d. 904+?
p.d.

11 Adele of Vermandois (or Adelind)
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 ? Mathédouc
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(16) Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Upplands ca 830, son of
(32) Ivar Oplaendinge - Jarl ca 800 son of
(64) Halfdan, the Old
Add Norwegian Earls
b. ('A Norwegian Jarl would have been the
d. equivalent of a Frankish Count)

18 Hrolf Nefia
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9
Cont. on chart No. ______)

19
(Mother of No. 9
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

20 Henry of Thuringia
b. + 886
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
Son of Gebhard of Lahngau

21 Ingeltrude
d.
Everard Marquis of Friaul +866
Gisela, dau. of Louis the Pious of France & Judith (~~22~~ 23)

22
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. ______)

25
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. ______)

27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. ______)

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. ______)

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

TAG 72:187

POPPA OF BAYEUX AND HER FAMILY

By K. S. B. Keats-Rohan

In another paper, I established the possibility that a ninth-century countess Bilihildis, belonging to the Frankish aristocracy, whose family may originally have been located in Burgundy and Germany, was the ancestress of Bretons, Normans and Anglo-Normans of lesser, and even considerably lower, social status living in the late eleventh and twelfth centuries.[1] We have insisted that the occurrence of this name in west Norman families can only be explained by transmission through marriage, since such a name was not part of the name stock of the Norman aristocracy. But what do we really know about that name stock?

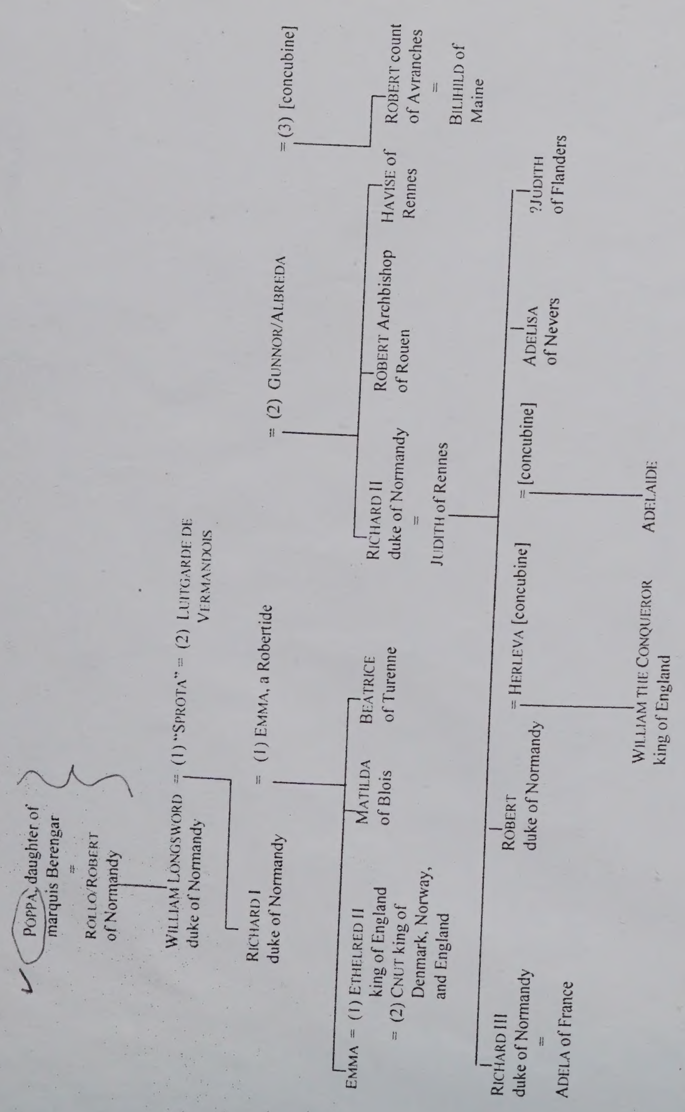
The continued use of Scandinavian names well into the twelfth century and beyond enables us easily to identify the bearers of these names as Norman, but the reasons why the Normans simultaneously adopted a restricted range of Frankish names, such as *William, Richard, Robert* and *Ralph*, are not always easy to fathom. The practice whereby a person bore both a Frankish and a Scandinavian name continued as late as the mid-eleventh century. Turstin Haldup/Richard of La-Haye-du-Puits in the Cotentin and Stigand/Odo of Mézidon (Calvados) both occur in the time of William the Conqueror. The tenth-century comital family furnished the examples of Rollo/Robert, Gerloc/Adele and Gonnor/Albreda. Nevertheless, there is sufficient evidence in most mediaeval societies to demonstrate the axiom that names usually referred to the ancestors of their bearers and such evidence as there is for Normandy generally tends to confirm that the same name-giving structures existed in Normandy as elsewhere. The family of the viscounts of Saint-Sauveur illustrates the point, their key names of *Roger* and *Nigel* occurring throughout the genealogy. The male names *Eudes, William* and *Gerald* were perhaps introduced by marriage. Nigel II had two sons named William by his wife Adela, sister of Richard, William and Baldwin I of Reviers and a relative of William of Vernon.[2] Their three daughters were named Emma, Bilelda

---

[1] K. S. B. Keats-Rohan, "Les Bilihildis du Maine: Problèmes et possibilités d'une étude de l'onomastique et de la parenté de la France du nord-ouest," *Onomastique et parenté I: actes de la table-ronde de Saint-Jean-d'Angély 21–25 mars 1996*, ed. K. S. B. Keats-Rohan and Christian Settipani (Oxford, 1997) [*forthcoming*].

[2] See Fauroux, *Recueil des actes des ducs de Normandie (911–1066)*, Caen, 1961 (Mémoires de Société des Antiquaires de Normandie, t. 36), no. 147, a charter for Saint-Père de Chartres. I have discussed the problematic early genealogy of the de Reviers/de Vernon family in K. S. B. Keats-Rohan, "Aspects of the Genealogies of Robert of Torigny Revisited," *Nottingham Medieval Studies*, 1993; cf. Robert Bearman, *Charters of the Redvers Family and the Earldom of Devon 1090–1217*, Devon and Cornwall Record Soc., new ser., 37(Exeter, 1994):1–5.

THE DESCENDANTS OF ROLLO OF NORMANDY


POPPA, daughter of marquis Berengar
=
ROLLO/ROBERT of Normandy
WILLIAM LONGSWORD duke of Normandy
= (1) "SPROTA" = (2) LUITGARDE DE VERMANDOIS
RICHARD I duke of Normandy
= (1) EMMA, a Robertide
= (2) GUNNOR/ALBREDA
= (3) [concubine]
EMMA = (1) ETHELRED II king of England
= (2) CNUT king of Denmark, Norway, and England
MATILDA of Blois
BEATRICE of Turenne
RICHARD II duke of Normandy
=
JUDITH of Rennes
ROBERT Archbishop of Rouen
HAVISE of Rennes
ROBERT count of Avranches
=
BILIHILD of Maine
RICHARD III duke of Normandy
=
ADELA of France
ROBERT duke of Normandy
= HERLEVA [concubine]
= [concubine]
ADELISA of Nevers
?JUDITH of Flanders
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR king of England
ADELAIDE

(Bilihildis) and Matilda.[3] Apart from the name of their mother, we have no other information about female names in this family at this date (c.1060), but the name *Bilelda/Bilihildis* nevertheless forces itself upon us as a name transmitted by marriage. We have already suggested that its origin was in a marriage between Nigel I, father of Nigel II, and a daughter of Robert count of Avranches and Bileldis/Bilihendis/Bilihildis of Maine. The name *William* could have entered the Saint-Sauveur family by the same route.

The family of Adela of Reviers, or of Vernon, was alleged by Robert of Torigny, in his notorious twelfth-century Norman genealogies, to have descended from a niece of the Duchess Gunnor, mother of a certain Fulk son of Osmond of *Centumuillis* (i.e., Longueville), viscount of Vernon.[4] Such a man did exist and his mother's name was Satseline. This information was attached to a charter by which the abbey of Bourgueil exchanged land with the abbey of Jumièges in Normandy in 1012.[5] Jumièges gained land at Longueville (cant. Vernon, Eure) formerly part of the dower granted by William Longsword of Normandy to his wife Liutgarde [*Leyarda*] of Vermandois, and subsequently given by her daughter Emma of Blois, wife of William Fier-à-Bras of Aquitaine, to the abbey of Bourgueil, of which she was co-founder with her brother Eudes I of Blois. The charter, attested by Emma's son William and his wife Prisca, and by Richard II of Normandy, is also interesting for being one of the few charters wherein the mother of a Norman duke is named. Richard II's mother was Gunnor, and she too attested the charter. There is no hint in this charter, in which Liutgarde is named as the wife of William Longsword, or any other source, that there was any issue of the marriage, which was terminated fairly quickly by his assassination on 17 December 942, but she had issue by her second husband Thibaud II of Blois. The husband of her daughter Emma was the son of William Tête-d'Etoupe of Aquitaine and Adela, sister of William Longsword. Given that Liutgarde and her second husband are well evidenced in surviving sources, and that none of it contradicts the view that Liutgarde's first marriage was sterile, it must be concluded that there was no onomastic input into the Norman family from Liutgarde's.

---

[3] Delisle, *Saint-Sauveur*, pièces justificatives, no. 31, pp. 34–35; a facsimile of the original (in which the name *Bileda* is unfortunately illegible) was published in Sotheby and Co., *Bibliotheca Phillippica, Medieval Manuscripts: New Series: Part VI Catalogue of Manuscripts on Papyrus, Vellum and Paper of the 7th Century to the 18th Century. Date of Sale Tuesday 30th November at Eleven o'clock*. On Richard of Reviers and his family, see the references in note 56.

[4] *The Gesta Normannorum Ducum of William of Jumièges, Orderic Vitalis and Robert of Torigni*, ed. E. M. C. van Houts, 2 vols. (Oxford, 1992–95), 2:274. Robert says that Fulk was *primus Fulco de Alneio*, which invites confusion with Fulk d'Aunou whom Orderic stated to have been a son of Baldric the German (Baudri le Teuton) and a brother of Nicholas of Bacqueville (Orderic Vitalis, 2:82); according to Robert (*op. cit.*, 272) another of Gunnor's nieces was the wife of Nicholas of Bacqueville. A sister of Fulk d'Aunou named Gunnor married Gilbert I Crispin, castellan of Tillières (*Miracula nobilis genere Crispinorum*, Patrologia Latina, t. cl, col. 737). I agree with van Houts (*op. cit.*, 274–75, n. 5) that we should distinguish between Fulk fils d'Osmond and Fulk d'Aunou, but I reject her insistence that we make two men out of Nicholas of Bacqueville (-sur-Andelle) (cf. Emily Z. Tabuteau, "Definitions of Feudal Military Obligations in Eleventh-Century Normandy," in *On the Laws and Customs of England: Essays Presented to Samuel E. Thorne*, ed. Morris B. Arnold et al. (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1981), 37–40, and notes 71, 78, 79; 48–50; 108–10). It is best to view the wife of Baudri le Teuton—and not of his son Nicholas—as a Gunnoride; she may have been a sister of Fulk fitz Osmond's mother. Her son Fulk d'Aunou attested a charter for Richard of Reviers c.1060 (Fauroux, *Recueil*, no. 147). The genealogies have most recently been fully discussed in Eleanor Searle, *Predatory Kinship and the Creation of Norman Power, 840–1066* (Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1988), 100–5, and E. van Houts, "Robert of Torigny as genealogist," in *Studies in Medieval History Presented to R. Allen Brown*, ed. C. Harper-Bill et al. (Woodbridge, 1989), 215–33.

[5] Fauroux, *Recueil*, no. 14 *bis*.: *Ego Fulco, apud Clivillam quendam Sancto Petro reddo hospitem quem pater meus Hosmundus, pro [patris su]i Burselli anima, quondam contulerat eis. Ipse, malorum de [pravatus consilio, post mei] patris mortem, temerario ausu, eum invasi. Signum Fulconis. Signum matris eius [Satseline. Signum magistri eius Hingulfi.]* (cf. Robert of Torigny, *op. cit.*: *[Nepta] Quarta [matrimonio copulata est] Osmundo de Centumuillis uicecomiti Vernonii, ex qua natus est primus Fulco de Alneio et plures filie, quarum una mater fuit primi Balduini de Reuers*). The main text of the original of this charter (Arch. dépt. Seine-Maritime 9 H 906) was written in an elaborate documentary script, but the note concerning Fulk was written in conventional *littera textualis*; examination of the ductus and the colour of the ink suggests that the

Nevertheless, a striking series of names associated with the Robertides and their relatives of the imperial Ottonian house begins with the issue of Richard I. Richard's daughters were named Havise, Emma, Matilda and Beatrice, names that strongly suggest that his allegedly infertile marriage to Emma, daughter of Hugh the Great, was in fact fertile.[6] Dudo of Saint-Quentin, an associate of Richard and Gunnor who wrote his chronicle at the request of Richard and his son Richard II, claimed that Gunnor was the mother of Havise, Emma and Matilda. Donald Jackman has understandably insisted that we see at least in Havise and Matilda the issue of Emma and not of Gunnor,[7] but is it really conceivable that either Richard would have denied the blood relationship of his daughters or sisters to his allies, kings Hugh Capet and Robert the Pious if one had existed? Since Gunnor was the first of only two women (the second was Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror) to have been important in Norman society, it is in fact conceivable that Emma was the mother of Havise and Matilda, and perhaps also of Emma. Dudo himself may have recorded the fact—whilst appearing to deny it—in stating that Emma died *absque liberis*, which in the context would normally mean that she had no issue of either sex; possibly, however, he used the word *liberi* in its more restricted sense of "sons," thereby hinting that one or more of Richard's daughters were borne by Emma rather than by Gunnor. Two of the manuscript copies of Dudo's work mention a fourth daughter, *Badia*, probably the same person as an otherwise well-evidenced daughter Beatrice.[8] All four daughters made good marriages. Havise married the count of Rennes, Emma was twice queen of England, Matilda, the shortest-lived of the four, was briefly countess of Blois–Chartres.[9] The fourth daughter, Beatrice, was the wife of Ebalus of Comborn, castellan of Turenne in Aquitaine, but subsequent to her divorce from him she returned to Normandy where she died as the first abbess of Montivilliers, near Le Havre.[10] The names of Emma and Beatrice probably entered the family of Tancred of Hauteville—an average Norman knight—through his successive wives Muriel and Fresendis, both of them illegitimate daughters of Richard II.[11]

Understanding the tenth-century genealogy of the counts of Normandy is fatally complicated by the insistence of Norman, and sometimes of Frankish, writers that their marriages with noble Frankish women were sterile, their heirs being born to their concubines, or wives *more danico*, despite the fact that onomastic evidence for the family at first sight suggests the opposite. The problem is ir-

---

note was added at the time the principal text was written by the same scribe. *Cliuilla* (Cléville or Clainville, dépt. Seine-Maritime) is otherwise only found in a confirmation charter for the abbey of Saint-Georges-de-Boscherville, of which Fulk son of Osmond was also a benefactor, c.1050 (Fauroux, *Recueil*, no. 197). The accord between the date, time and place of the occurrence of Fulk fitz Osmond Bursell and the information given by Robert of Torigny is so striking that it is unreasonable not to accept this charter as evidence for the validity of Torigny's genealogies and the veracity of the insights about Norman noble families those genealogies provide.

[6] Dudo de Saint-Quentin, *De moribus et actis primorum Normanniae ducum*, publié par Jules Lair, Caen, 1865 (Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie, t. 23), 288: *Emma uxor eius [Ricardi], filia scilicet Hugonis magni ducis, defungitur absque liberis*; William of Jumièges, 1:128: *Emma eius uxor, filia Magni Hugonis, moritur absque liberis.*

[7] Donald C. Jackman, review of Eleanor Searle, *Predatory Kinship and the Creation of Norman Power, 840–1066*, in *Ius Commune. Zeitschrift für Europäische Rechtsgeschichte . . . Max-Planck-Instituts . . . Frankfurt am Main*, 18(1991):375.

[8] Dudo, ed. Lair, 290, n. 1, gives the variant reading of two MSS: *ex qua genuit Ricardum, Robertum, Emma reginam Anglorum, matrem et Etwardi, Badiam; Matildem.*

[9] *Gesta Normannorum Ducum*, 1:130, William of Jumièges lists the marriages of Havise, Emma and Matilda; unlike Dudo (ed. Lair, p. 289) he does not mention Richard's illegitimate issue, but Robert of Torigny later added the information.

[10] Richard's daughters are all well-known, though Beatrice has proved illusive. She occurs as aunt of Robert I, abbess of Montivilliers in Fauroux, *Recueil*, nos. 90 and 164, between 1035 and c.1065. E. Searle, *Predatory Kinship*, 137, points out that since the abbey had yet to be re-established during her youth she had probably made a previous career of marriage. Thierry Stasser, "'Mathilde, fille du Comte Richard' essai d'identification," *Annales de Normandie*, 40 Année no. 1(mars 1990):50 and notes 24, 25, points out that in his *Chronique* Geoffrey of Vigeois alleged that Beatrice was the wife of Archembald of Comborn and the mother of Ebalus, though the Cartulaire de Uzerche gives Beatrice as the name of the wife and not the mother of Ebalus. In fact it is the Miracles of Saint-Foy which give the clearest picture, in naming Beatrice sister of count Richard of Normandy as the wife of Ebalus of Comborn, whose castle was at Turenne. It also alleges that she was divorced from Ebalus and was subsequently seen by the author of the work—Bernard d'Angers—at the court of William of Aquitaine, to which she had been sent by her brother Richard (II) of Normandy (*The Book of Sainte Foy*, trans. Pamela Sheingorn [Philadelphia, 1995], 128–29).

[11] Stasser, "Mathilde," 55; Szabolcs de Vajay, "Mahaut de Pouilles, comtesse de Barcelone et vicomtesse de Narbonne dans le contexte social de son temp," in *Béziers et le Biterrois. Fédération historique du Languedoc méditerranéen et du Roussillon*. XLIII Congrès (Montpellier, 1971).

resolvable by reference to chronicle and charter statements about relationships in this family, because they do not provide the necessary information, doubtless often deliberately. One can try to make sense of Norman marriage strategies by reference to their politics, however, because certain fairly marked trends in their external relations were reflected in their marriage alliances.

We have already noticed a recurring link with Aquitaine and neighbouring regions. Beginning with the marriage of William Longsword's sister to the great-great-grandson of Rorgo and Bilihildis of Maine, it also encompassed the marriages of Beatrice of Turenne, and of Adelisa of Nevers, daughter of Richard II. William's nephew William Fier-à-Bras married the half-sister of his son Richard I, whose wife Emma was sister of Hugh Capet, who married the sister of William Fier-à-Bras. Liutgarde of Vermandois was a relative of Hugh Capet, and Adela of France, fiancée or wife of Richard III of Normandy, was Hugh's descendant. Richard II's wife Judith of Rennes was the sister of his sister's husband Geoffrey of Rennes.[12] Both marriages occurred around 1000, at a similar date to the marriage between Richard's brother Robert of Avranches and Bilihildis of Maine. Richard I was stated by Norman and Frankish writers alike to have been the son of William Longsword and a Breton concubine, who acquired the name of *Sprota* during the eleventh century. One must probably accept that Richard was born to a concubine and not to William's wife Liutgarde, but we certainly have not been told the truth about Sprota.

For a reputable Frankish chronicler like Flodoard, the information that William's concubine was brought out of Brittany could easily have led to the assumption that she was Breton—*concubina brittana*—but that might have been a false assumption, since she could have been the daughter of a Viking chief established in Brittany.[13] Her name was first supplied in the eleventh century by William of Jumièges, who so deformed it (if not actually invented it) that its true linguistic derivation cannot be confidently established.[14] In the years before Richard's birth, c.936, William Longsword was active in Brittany, which had been overrun at the end of the ninth century by Vikings distinct from those subsequently settled at Rouen under Rollo in 911. There were Vikings established on the Loire in the Nantais, a region acquired by the Bretons during the ninth century, and there was an embryonic Norman principality much further west in th Breton county of Cornouaille. These Normans had forced the local ruler, Mathédouï count of Poher, into exile in England around 919.[15] The English court o King Athelstan (925–939) was subsequently home to a second exile, his nephe Louis, the son of Charles the Simple. In 921 Robert of Neustria unsuccessfull attacked the Vikings of Nantes, a reverse suffered again in 927 by his son Hug the Great and Herbert of Vermandois. The return of Mathédouï's son Alan Barbetorte in 931 led to a revolt in Cornouaille and to the death of the Norman leade Félécan. Reprisals by Incon, the leader of the Loire-based Normans, provoked a vigorous intervention by William Longsword. Alan Barbetorte was forced to flee back to England, but William made peace with Berengar, the most powerful o the Breton leaders of the time.[16] In 933, King Raoul (Ralph) granted to William the "lands of the Bretons on the sea-coast," i.e., the counties of Avranches and Coutances which had been granted to the Bretons c.867.[17] In 936 Alan Barbetorte and Louis IV of Outremer returned from their exile at Athelstan's court. Finally recording real events, as demonstrated by Hubert Guillotel, the chronicler Dudo of Saint-Quentin informs us that the exiles's return resulted from an overture by King Athelstan to William Longsword, who obtained the consent to the proposal of Hugh the Great and Herbert of Vermandois.[18] It may be that Richard I's mother was a noble Breton of the family of Alan Barbetorte, captured during William's vengeful campaign in Brittany in 931–33. The birth of Richard a few years later perhaps helps to explain both the timing of Athelstan's approach to William and the softening of William's attitude to Alan.[19]

During the interval, Berengar count of Rennes had ruled in Brittany under the eye of William. The return of Alan further debased his position because Alan's control of two counties, Cornouaille and Nantes, gave him greater authority than Berengar commanded.[20] Meanwhile, c.936–39, William Longsword agreed to marry his sister to William Tête-d'Etoupe, and himself married Liutgarde of Vermandois.[21] Tête-d'Etoupe was looking for allies, following manoeuvres by Hugh the Great who had designs upon his duchy of Aquitaine.[22] The marriages further enhanced William Longsword's position as a leader of power and influence. In August–September 942, when he, Tête-d'Etoupe and the Bretons Alan and Berengar, swore homage to Louis IV at Rouen, he entered into an alliance with them against his former allies Hugh the Great and Herbert of Vermandois.[23] Power and influence are mere illusions, however, and William was soon afterwards assassinated. At his death in December 942, he left a minor son, Richard I, his only legitimate child. Norman power was considerably weakened. Alan Barbetorte profited from the situation by marrying the sister of Thibaud of Blois, Liutgarde's new husband, thereby replacing Norman power in Brittany with Blésois, which lasted until the end of the century. It was the heirs of Berengar who profited from the collapse of Alan's power at the latter's death in 952. By 990 Conan I, Berengar's grandson, was calling himself count of Brittany, rather than of Rennes.[24] Nevertheless, the marriages of his son and daughter to Normans c.1000 reveal the renewed threat posed by the Normans. Norman power had been severely weakened by the death of William Longsword and their ambition truly to control the western regions of the Cotentin and the Avranchin was frustrated for the rest of the century. There is little doubt that Richard I's union with Gunnor played a vital role in the process by which the West was won.[25] The marriages of Richard I's son to Judith of Rennes, of his daughter Havise to Geoffrey of Rennes and of his natural son Robert to Bilihildis of Maine are instances of his deep concern with the West and, in particular, his ambition to control the abbey of Mont-Saint-Michel and its hinterland, both then controlled by the count of Rennes. These marriages were probably the result of pressure on the Breton count and his ally the count of Maine, both of whom had interests in the north-west that they wished to protect from the Normans. It is very probable that a sister of Geoffrey and Judith of Rennes became the wife of Hugh III of Maine, whose great-grandson Herbert II subsequently designated William II of Normandy as his heir.[26]

---

[12] William of Jumièges, 1:130: *Secunda [soror Ricardi] uero Hadewis uócata Goiffredo Britannorum iuncta comiti Alannum et Eudonem duces progenuit*, 2:28: *Porro dux Ricardus de successione prolis sollicitus, Goiffredum Britannorum comitem quamdam habere sororem nomine Iudith audiens corpore admodum elegantem omnique morum honestate pollentem, hanc per legatos petiit in conubium.*

[13] *Les Annales de Flodoard*, ed. Ph. Lauer (Paris, 1906), 86: *Rex Ludowicus filio ipsius Willelmi nato de concubina britanna terram Nordmannorum dedit.*

[14] William of Jumièges, 1:74, 78: *Sprota nobilissima puella . . . sibi Danico more iuncta.* Cf. *Sprozwart* [*Sprut ward*], who occcurs in an entry related to monks of Fulda in the Reichenau *Libri memorialis*, plate 37B1.

[15] See Guillotel, "Le premier siècle du pouvoir ducal breton," in *Actes du 103ᵉ Congrès national des Société Savantes, Nancy–Metz 1977, Section de philologie et d'historie jusquà 1610* (Paris, 1979), 63–65.

[16] *Willelmus Normanniae princeps, terram illorum hostiliter intrans duriter devastavit. Et Berengerium quidem, eorum ducem potentissimum, sibi reconciliavit. Alanum vero, alterum ducem illorum, a terra fugavit* (Hugues de Fleury, *Modernorum regum Francorum actus*, Appendix VI of Lauer, *Annales de Flodoard*, 214).

[17] *Annales de Flodoard*, 55.

[18] Dudo de Saint-Quentin, 193–94; Hubert Guillotel, "Le premier siècle," 69 ff.; A. Chédeville and H. Guillotel, *La Bretagne des saints et des rois Vᵉ–Xᵉ siècle* (Ouest–France, 1984), 390–408.

[19] Dudo de Saint-Quentin, 193–94; William of Jumièges, 1:82: *Cuius precibus dux libenti animo annuens Alanno debita indulsit atque ad sua redire iussu concessit.*

[20] Guillotel, "Le premier siècle," 70.

---

[21] William of Jumièges, 1:81.

[22] J.-P. Brunterc'h, *L'Extension du ressort politique et religieux du Nantais au sud de la Loire: Essai sur les origines de la dislocation du 'pagus' d'Herbauge (IXe siècle–987)* (unpublished doctoral thesis, Université de Paris IV, 1981), 152–54.

[23] *Annales de Flodoard*, 84.

[24] Guillotel, "Le premier siècle," 78–79.

[25] The appreciation of the importance of this question is a major strength of Eleanor Searle's *Predatory Kinship and the Creation of Norman Power*.

[26] Guillaume de Poitiers, ed. Raymonde Foreville (Paris, 1952), 88.: *Hugo haereditatem suam Hereberto reliquit filio, et inimicitias easdem. Hic Gaufredi tyrannide metuens omnino deleri, Normanniae ducem Guillelmum, sub quo tutus foret, supplex adiit, manibus ei sese dedit, cuncta sua ab eo, ut miles a domino, recepit, cunctorum singulariter eum statuens haeredem, si non gigneret alium*. It is not unlikely that Herbert turned to William as a distant kinsman capable of protecting him (Herbert was still a minor).

Hugh III was an ally of Eudes II of Blois, who was briefly married to Richard I's daughter Matilda and subsequently at war with him over her dowry (1014). Eudes II descended from Richildis, probably the sister of Hugh I of Maine.[27] His son Thibaud III of Blois married Gersendis, second daughter and eventual heir of Herbert I of Maine, son of Hugh III. Divorced for consanguinity (they may also have been related through the family of Liutgarde of Vermandois), the marriage between their respective siblings Bertha of Blois, widow of Alan III of Brittany, and Hugh IV of Maine survived until Hugh's death c.1052.[28]

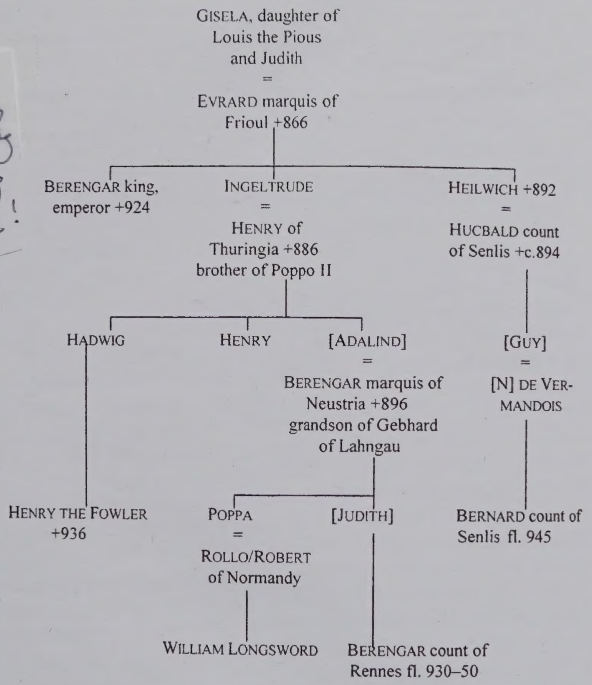
The most marked feature of tenth-century Norman alliances is the mutual dependence they demonstrate between the Normans and the Robertides. A *prima facie* case for accepting Norman statements about the sterility of these marriages is created by the sheer repetitiveness of the alliances. The initial significance of the alliance was that it united Rollo's Normans with the most prominent family to have held the office of marquis of Neustria under the Carolingian kings. The house of Hugh the Great and Hugh Capet was in semi-permanent conflict with the last Carolingians, whose landed and political strength they closely rivalled or even surpassed. The Normans were possible allies to be bought and sold in the fluid conditions of the early tenth century. Their earliest alliances were with the Robertides, but by 942 they had opposing alliances with William of Aquitaine and the Carolingians. Subsequently, hostility between the counts of Blois and the heirs of Hugh the Great again saw the Robertides turn to the Normans for alliances against both Blois and the Carolingians. Since Blois was closely allied to Brittany and to Maine, tension between Normandy and the western powers of Brittany and Maine must have been increasing in the last quarter of the tenth century, especially since Richard I's marriage to Gunnor saw a renewed interest in the West by the Norman rulers and a determination to make their presence felt there. The ties between the Norman counts and the Robertides, which were born

---

[27] J. Depoin, "Études préparatoires à l'histoire des familles palatines. III. Thibaud le Tricheur fut-il bâtard et mourut-il presque centenaire?" *Revue des Études historique*, 1908, 556–602, followed by M. Bur, *La formation du comté de Champagne v. 950–v. 1150* (Lille, 1977), 153, 241; Depoin and Bur make the empress Richildis's daughter Rotrude wife of a Hugh count of Bourges, though she was in fact wife of Roger count of Maine, *nepos* of Hugh of Bourges, and mother of Hugh I count of Maine.

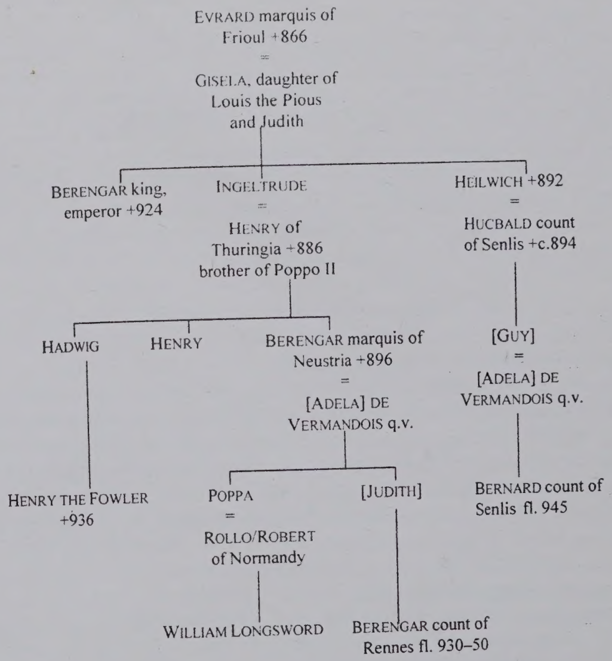
[28] Thibaud and Gersende were obliged to divorce under pressure from Geoffrey Martel count of Anjou (see Jean Dunbabin, "Geoffrey of Chaumont, Thibaud of Blois and William the Conqueror," *Anglo-Norman Studies* 16[1993]:101–16). There doubtless was consanguinity between them. Apart from the likelihood that Thibaud's ancestress Richildis was a sister of Hugh I of Maine, the occurrence of the name *Herbert* in the family of the counts of Maine strongly suggests a relationship in the female line between them and the house of Vermandois, famously related to that of Blois by the marriage of Liutgarde. The marriage between Berte of Blois and the young Hugh IV of Maine was arranged by Hugh's guardian and distant kinsman Gervaise of Château-du-Loir, bishop of Mans, and was directed against Geoffrey Martel.

THE FAMILY OF POPPA OF BAYEUX: HYPOTHESIS I


GISELA, daughter of Louis the Pious and Judith
=
EVRARD marquis of Frioul +866
BERENGAR king, emperor +924
INGELTRUDE
=
HENRY of Thuringia +886 brother of Poppo II
HEILWICH +892
=
HUCBALD count of Senlis +c.894
HADWIG
HENRY
[ADALIND]
=
BERENGAR marquis of Neustria +896 grandson of Gebhard of Lahngau
[GUY]
=
[N] DE VERMANDOIS
HENRY THE FOWLER +936
POPPA
=
ROLLO/ROBERT of Normandy
[JUDITH]
BERNARD count of Senlis fl. 945
WILLIAM LONGSWORD
BERENGAR count of Rennes fl. 930–50

Both charts
say virtually
the same thing
except spelling of
Adela = Adelind!

THE FAMILY OF POPPA OF BAYEUX: HYPOTHESIS II


EVRARD marquis of Frioul +866
=
GISELA, daughter of Louis the Pious and Judith
BERENGAR king, emperor +924
INGELTRUDE
=
HENRY of Thuringia +886 brother of Poppo II
HEILWICH +892
=
HUCBALD count of Senlis +c.894
HADWIG
HENRY
BERENGAR marquis of Neustria +896
=
[ADELA] DE VERMANDOIS q.v.
[GUY]
=
[ADELA] DE VERMANDOIS q.v.
HENRY THE FOWLER +936
POPPA
=
ROLLO/ROBERT of Normandy
[JUDITH]
BERNARD count of Senlis fl. 945
WILLIAM LONGSWORD
BERENGAR count of Rennes fl. 930–50

of necessity and were not necessarily ties of affection, were so strong that they could perhaps in themselves account for the use of Robertide names for the females of the Norman family. In other words, far from the Normans refusing, *à la* Searle, to recognize the issue of legitimate Robertide wives, or those wives transmitting their ancestors' names to their issue, *à la* Jackman, there was no issue by these wives, just as the Norman and French chronicles claimed, but their name-stock was applied anyway to the issue of the Norman dukes, whose hopes for issue from their high-born official wives were continually frustrated. The first of the Norman line, Rollo, had taken the name *Robert* at baptism, Hugh the Great's father Robert acting as his godfather; his descendants continued to plunder Robert's family names for their own name-stock. If by the end of the tenth century the comital family continued to use the double-naming traditions still evident in aristocratic Norman families in the eleventh century, it was not permitting the Scandinavian names of family members to be recorded. The Normans may have used names belonging to the name-stock of their sterile official wives for their issue by concubines because the name-stocks of those women were considered inappropriate to the Norman situation. This would have been the case if Richard I's mother was a Breton from the family of the counts of Poher. A Norman duke called Mathédouï, Alan or Judicaël would have been out of place in Rouen. It was also obvious by the time of Richard's union with Gunnor that the Scandinavian names of her family had no place in his, officially at least. It must be remembered, however, that the Norman records all ultimately derive from Dudo whose remarks about the sterility of Emma's marriage and the fertility of Gunnor's are likely to have been influenced by the considerable power enjoyed by Gunnor at the time he was writing. If Emma were in fact the mother of two or more of Richard I's daughters, then for the most part the female names in the Norman ducal family will have been transmitted in the normal way. The same is probably true of the leading male names of *Robert* (derived from Rollo's baptismal name), *William* and *Richard*, though this is much more difficult to establish.

It is striking that the families of the various candidates for Rollo's wife do not readily yield the leading Norman names of *Richard*, *William* and *Robert*, but they do yield several names that were never used in the Norman comital family (*Berengar*, *Guy*, *Bernard*). This is a matter that is best investigated by non-genealogical means. Such information as we have about Rollo's marriage comes or is derived from Dudo of Saint-Quentin, who appears to have later contradicted himself. We must pay close attention to the details given by Dudo because their onomastic content is so striking as to exclude the possibility of invention. He first alleged that Rollo's wife was one Poppa, daughter of Berengar *princeps*, whom the Normans engaged at Bayeux in 885.[29] Subsequently he once styled Bernard count of Senlis the *avunculus* of William Longsword, son of Rollo, though he more often made Richard I the *nepos* (nephew) of Bernard.[30] Two of the manuscripts of William of Jumièges's *Gesta Normannorum Ducum* wrote *nepos* for *pronepos*, thereby "correcting" Dudo's texts as used by William. The same phenomenon is observed in the eleventh-century *Annales rouennaises*, which state that Poppa was the daughter of Guy of Senlis and sister of Bernard of Senlis.[31] This is the solution accepted by Christian Settipani, who sees it as a means of linking William's name to Saint William of Gellone, though others, notably Hubert Guillotel, accept Poppa as the daughter of a count Berengar.[32] It is possible that the Senlis link should be viewed as no more than a tradition that grew out of Dudo's text and became independent of it. It is certainly true that there is no evidence for a late tenth-century Guy of Senlis outside eleventh-century Norman chronicles. Flodoard of Reims was the first to mention a Bernard; this Bernard, *consobrinus* of Herbert II of Vermandois, uncle of Hugh the Great, occurs in connexion with the events surrounding King Raoul's accession as king at Soissons in 923. As Settipani admits, this Bernard could have been Bernard of Beauvais, though it seems more likely that the reference was to Bernard "of Senlis."[33] *Bernardus Silvanectensis comes* attacked the king's property in 945, according to Flodoard.[34] Dudo and William of Jumièges have Bernard of Senlis supporting Richard of Normandy against the king at this time, as initially did both Herbert of Vermandois and Hugh the Great. Later, Flodoard refers to the submission of a Bernard, adherent of Hugh the Great, to Albert of Vermandois, together with his castle at Chauny on the Oise.[35] In Dudo and William of Jumièges, the events of 943–5 concerning Bernard's support of Richard relate to the area around Coucy and Senlis.[36] It is possible that Dudo tried to render comprehensible the support Bernard gave to Richard by the entirely reasonable invention of a relationship between William Longsword and Bernard. Hugh of Fleury did the same thing when, responding to Dudo's use of *propinquus*, he made Harold Bluetooth king of Denmark a *consanguineus* of Richard: both authors erred in making a Norman warrior into a Danish king.[37] On the whole it seems most likely that Richard and Bernard of Senlis were related, but that Dudo's knowledge of the details of the relationship was far less than that suggested by the use of so precise a term as *avunculus*. Unfortunately, in focussing attention on this relationship, Dudo obscured the importance of the links between Richard and Berengar, which are all the more important precisely because they are apparently so obscure.

The Berengar-thesis is the more reasonable because it conforms to a political analysis of Norman genealogy which on the whole seems more readily to explain the family's composition than conventional genealogical notions do. For Guillotel, Berengar was the marquis of Neustria who occurs in association with Robert of Neustria in a charter for Saint-Martin de Tours relating to Le Mans in June

---

[29] Dudo, *De moribus*, 157: *quamdam Popam uirginem, specie decoram, superbo sanguine concretam, præualentis principis Berengarii filiam, secum lætus adduxit eamque sibi connubio asciuit.*

[30] *Idem*, 189, 231, 232, 233.

[31] J. Depoin, "Les compagnes de Rollon," *La société historique du Vexin et le millénaire normande* (Pontoise, 1911), 44, citing "Les annales rouennaises, copiées par le P. Sirmond dans un manuscrit de Saint-Wandrille." The text is that of the *Annales de l'abbaye Saint-Pierre de Jumièges. Chronique universelle des origines au XIII^{e} siècle*, ed. Dom J. Laporte (Saint-Wandrille-Rouen, 1954), 51: *Mortua est Gisla absque omni prole, et Rollo duxit Popam uxorem, filiam Wydonis comitis Sylvanectensis, sororem Bernardi, de qua genuit Willelmum.*

[32] Settipani, *La préhistoire des Capétiens*, 217–20; Hubert Guillotel, "Les temps des rois VIII^{e}–X^{e} siècle," in A. Chédeville and H. Guillotel, *La Bretagne . . . des rois*, 392–95. I am immensely grateful to Christian Settipani and Hubert Guillotel for many helpful discussions of what follows here.

[33] Settipani, *Préhistoire*, 217.

[34] Flodoard, *Annales*, 96.

[35] Flodoard, *Annales*, 125: *Bernardus quidam partium Hugonis, habens castellum super saram fluuium nomine Calnacum, se cum ipso castello committit Adalberto comiti.*

[36] Dudo, *De moribus*, 229–34; William of Jumièges, 1:104–6. Orderic Vitalis interpolated a reference to an Ivo in William's chronicle (*ibid.*, 104), whom he described in his *Ecclesiastical History* (3:306) as Ivo of Creil; this Ivo was doubtless the father of Ivo I count of Beaumont-sur-Oise, a vassal of Hugh the Great whose wife Geila was the daughter of Albert of Vermandois according to J. Depoin, "Les comtes de Beaumont-sur-Oise et le prieuré de Conflans-Sainte-Honorine," *Mém. Soc. hist. arch. Arr. Pontoise. Vexin* 38(1915):7–8.

[37] Hugues de Fleury, *Modernorum Regum Francorum Acta*, 216; Dudo, *De moribus*, 239; cf. Flodoard, *Annales*, 98. Dudo, followed by William of Jumièges, mistakenly identifies a Norman ally of 945 with the Danish king; see Jumièges, ed. van Houts, 89–90, n. 3.

892.[38] The subsequent appearance of a Berengar count of Rennes, who became a *fidelis* of the same Robert, then king, in 923–24, suggests that marquis Berengar had connexions in the region of Brittany—of which the late ninth-century borders reached to the region of Bayeux. He suggests that Berengar of Rennes was the grandson of the marquis by a daughter who married into the highest Breton aristocracy and became the ancestress of the counts of Rennes and dukes of Brittany, and that the cousinship between William Longsword and Berengar accounts for the leniency with with Berengar was treated by William in 931.

The two views are not necessarily incompatible. A slip by Dudo, amplified by his successors, could have concealed the fact that Berengar was indeed Poppa's father, but that her mother was a daughter of Guy of Senlis; hence Bernard of Senlis was not the maternal uncle of Poppa's son, but of Poppa herself. Such a reconstruction—which was first proposed by Robert of Torigny—preserves the importance of the links between the family of Senlis and the Robertides, without denying the equally important relationship between the Normans and Berengar.[39] It fits the chronology well. 885 is likely to have been the date of the marriage of Poppa's mother, Poppa's son William being born c.905, perhaps as many as thirty years after his "maternal uncle" Bernard;[40] William was an almost exact contemporary of the marquis Berangar's other grandson, Berengar of Rennes. Further food for thought was provided by Raoul Glaber, who ascribed Richard I's name to a (maternal) ancestor in a passage describing intermarriage between the Normans and their erstwhile opponents, the Francs and Burgundians c.911.[41] Richard the Justiciar, duke of Burgundy, had defeated Rollo at Chartres in 911. He was the father of King Ralph, who was subsequently to increase the size of Rollo's domains. He may also have been a close relation of the mother of Berengar, whose daughter took the name of *Richard* to Rollo's descendants. Although the reference to ancestral names may be another attempt to explain matters in conventional terms, it is all the more arresting in the entirely credible context of multi-national marriage alliances.

The true circumstances of Rollo's marriage are irrecoverable. They were certainly not supplied by Dudo, who subsequently alleged an impossible marriage

---

[38] *Recueil des actes de Robert Ier et de Raoul rois de France 922–936*, ed. J. Dufour (Paris, 1978), app. 1, no. 27, 139–41.

[39] Discussed by Depoin, "Les compagnes de Rollon," 44–45. *Chronique de Robert de Torigny*, ed. Léopold Delisle, 2 t. (Rouen, 1872–73), t. I, p. 13 and n., p. 14.

[40] Dudo, *De moribus*, 157, describes Poppa as *quamdam uirginem*, indicating her youthfulness at the time she married Rollo.

[41] *Rodulfus Glaber Opera, Historiarum, Lib. I, cap. 21*, ed. J. France, N. Bulst, and P. Reynolds (Oxford, 1989), 37: *Quin etiam paulo post uicissim scilicet Franci necnon et Burgundionum plerique cum predictis Normannis, catholicae fidei iam effectis cultoribus, pacifice iunxere conubia, atque unius regis regnum pari consensu decreuerunt dici et esse, Ideque orti duces excellentissimi; Willelmus uidelicet atque post ipsum quique denominati paterno seu auito iure Richardi.*

between Rollo and Gisla, daughter of Charles the Simple. Nevertheless, despit the undoubted inaccuracy of the early part of Dudo's history, it may contai germs of the truth. It was the men acting as marquis in Neustria who were alway in the front-line against the Norse, both attacking them and making peace wit them, as we see throughout the ninth and tenth centuries. A key figure in th Neustrian military command, Rainald *dux Cinomannis*, was killed fighting th Norman leader Siegfried not far from Paris, which the Normans soon thereafter during 885–86, besieged, followed by Bayeux (886) and Evreux (887). Rainal was briefly replaced by the German marquis Henry, who also died fighting th Normans at this time. Henry's replacement, marquis Berengar, occurs in Neustri between 892 and 896, side by side with marquis Robert. But Rollo himself, wh is most likely to have been a Norwegian exiled c.885 to the Orkneys, where h acquired a Christian Celtic concubine, seems not to have arrived in Neustri much before 900.[42] By 911 he had defeated King Charles the Simple after fighting at Chartres, not far from Paris. His son William was born no more than a few years before, to a woman who in all likelihood was the daughter of the dead marquis Berengar being raised near Paris on the estates of her kinsmen, possibly the counts of Senlis. Guillotel's hypothesis has become all the more attractive since elsewhere in a forthcoming paper he identifies marquis Berengar (+ c.896) as the grandson of Gebhard of Lahngau (who was still alive in 879). Gebhard's sons Uto (ancestor of the Konradiner) and Berengar were exiled from Germany by Louis the German in 861 and joined Charles the Bald in Francia.[43] Five years later they were restored by Louis's son Louis the Younger, who was then organizing a conspiracy against his father. The leader of the young Louis's army was Henry *dux* of Thuringia, who subsequently died at the siege of Paris in 886.[44] This Henry—ancestor of the Babenberger—was the brother of Poppo II count of Grabfeld.[45] Onomastic evidence relating to his issue, and the fact that his daughter Hadui was called *nepta regum* by Agius of Corvey in his *Vita Hathumodis*,[46] has led to the identification of his wife as a daughter of Everard of Frioul.[47] This woman [Ingeltrude] was sister of Berengar of Italy and of Heilwig, wife of Hucbald of Ostrevant, who around 890 was count of Senlis.[48] Other investigations of Henry's family show that it was related to both the Robertides and the Adelards.[49] Wenskus suggests that the father of Henry and Poppo II was an Adalbert.[50] Two of Henry's sons were named Adalbert and Adalhard. We suggest that a daughter [Adallind] married a grandson of Gebhard of Lahngau, probably the son of Berengar of Hessgau, and that that grandson was the marquis Berengar, father of Poppa.[51] Certain striking consequences follow from such a reconstruction. Evrard of Frioul's wife was a Carolingian princess named Gisla, daughter of Louis the Pious and the Welf Judith. The mother of Berengar of Rennes may have been named Judith; the name was borne by her great-great-grandaughter, wife of Richard II of Normandy. An *Adal-* name for Berengar's wife would explain several occurrences of names derived from an *Athal-* root (*Adela*, *Adelisa*, *Adelaide*) in the Norman ducal family.[52] Since Henry of Grabfeld's mother and daughter were named Hathui/Hadui it is possible that Rollo's marriage, rather than Richard I's, introduced the name *Haduise* into their family. Finally, Donald Jackman has suggested that Gebhard was a son of Odo count of Orléans (+ 834).[53] The two were certainly related, which means in turn that Gebhard's family were related to the Robertides, Robert le Fort, father of King Robert, being probably the son of Odo's sister Wialdrude and Rupert count of Rheingau. Odo's mother was the sister of Saint William of Gellone and his brother was William [*Willihelm*] count of Blois. Another relative was Aledramn I count of Troyes, probably the father of Wandilmodis, wife of Odo count of Troyes and of Châteaudun.[54] Jackman's conclusions were also reached by Wenskus, who shows that the *-hard* names in the Konradiner family (*Gebhard*, *Eberhart*) derived through the marriage of Odo of Orléans and a sister of Adalhard the Seneschal. Their grandfather was Gerhard count of Paris (753–79) and their paternal uncle was Count Bego, whose name is a hypocoristic of *Berengar*, also the name of a son of Gebhard of Lahngau. Wenskus further suggests a link between Gerhard of Paris's family and the Billungs, since his daughter Rothilde shared a name with the daughter of Gisela, wife of Count Unwan and a relative of Saint Bilichildis since her daughter and granddaughter were named Bilihildis. The Billung names *Adalhard* and *Eberhard* were also found in the Unrochide family; another Billung name, *Richard*, suggests also that these families were linked by the same route to the Richards of Karsbach and Autun.[55]

---

[42] The state of research on the origins of Rollo is summarized in J. Renaud, *Les Vikings de Normandie* (Éditions Ouest–France, Rennes, 1989), 47–55.

[43] *The Annals of Fulda*, translated and annotated by T. Reuter (Manchester, 1992), 47–48.

[44] *Ibid.*, 55; 112.

[45] *Annals of Fulda*, 106. There is a considerable literature on the Popponen–Babenberger family, including F. Geldner, "Zum Babenberger Problem," *Historisches Jahrbuch* 81(1961):1–21; W. Metz, "Babenberger und Rupertiner in Ostfranken," *Jahrbuch für fränkische Landesforschung* 18(1958):295–304. A masterly summary of the possibilities is found in Wenskus, *Sächsicher Stammesade und fräkischer Reisadel* (Göttingen, 1976), Cap. VIII, Die Ekbertiner und Popponen, 248–300.

[46] *Agii vita et obitus Hathumodae*, Monumenta Germaniae historica, SS 4, p. 167.

[47] F. Geldner, "Zum Babenberger Problem," citing H. Decker–Hauff, "Ottonen und Schwaben," *Zeitschrift für Würtembergischer Landesgeschichte* 14(1955):233–371; different views were expressed in E. Kimpen, "Die Abstammung Konrads I und Heinrichs I von Karl der Grosse,"

Nothing certain is known of the issue of the marriage between Heilwig and Hucbald, but they could have been the ancestors (grandparents?) of Bernard of Senlis. Bernard would thus have been related to Poppa in the maternal line, but more distantly than is suggested by the word *avunculus*, which nevertheless does refer to relationships in the maternal line. In 900 Hervey, son of Hucbald's sister, became archbishop of Reims.[56] Nothing else is known of Hervey's background, but his name strongly suggests that he, like Henry and Berengar's predecessor, Rainald marquis of Neustria, was a member of the Hervey–Renaud clan, relatives of the Rorgonides. Hervey's archepiscopate (900–22) was distinguished by his close collaboration with Guy archbishop of Rouen in converting the pagan Normans after 911.[57]

On the surface, evidence for the Norman ducal family is markedly lacking in firm indications that names were brought to it by the women who bore their heirs, at least before the marriage of Richard II and Judith (if then).[58] The marriage of Richard I and Gunnor had, and was intended to have, far-reaching consequences for Norman political development. An important glimpse into the process was preserved by the twelfth-century genealogists who reveal that recognized kinship with the duke, and hence the possibility of real personal influence, were acquired

---

Historische Vierteljahrsschrift, N.F., 29(1935):722 ff., and *id.*, "Zur Genealogie der bayrischen Herzöge von 908–1070," *Jahrbuch für fränkische Landesforschung* 13(1953):55–83.

[48] Bernhard Bischoff, *Anecdota Novissima. Texte des vierten bis sechzehnten Jahrhunderts* (Stuttgart, 1984) (Quellen und Untersuchungen zur Lateinischen Philologie des Mittelalters, Bd. 7), no. 5, pp. 131–32; cf. P. Grierson, "La maison d'Evrard de Frioul et les origines du comté de Flandre," *Revue du Nord* 24(1938):241–66.

[49] Cf. Wenskus,186–202; Metz, "Rupertiner und Babenberger." Decker–Hauff suggests that a daughter Adalind and a son Berengar be added to the list of Henry's issue, "Ottonen," 300–1; his evidence is discussed in *id.*, "Der Öhringer Stiftungsbrief," *Württembergisch Franken* 41 (1957):17–31, 42(1958):3–32. Decker–Hauff's ideas are, however, more ambitious than convincing.

[50] Wenskus, 289.

[51] Our suggestion is that Henry's daughter's name began with the *Athal-* (*Adal-*, *Adel-*, *Adil-*) element, though it was not necessarily *Adalind*. Gebhard's family were related to that of Evrard of Frioul (and hence of Henry of Grabfeld) by the marriage of Gebhard's son Udo and Judith, probably a daughter of Konrad of Argengau, the maternal uncle of Evrard's wife Gisla; see Jackman, *The Konradiner* [n. 53, below], 131–33. There was probably an earlier link through the family of Gerhard of Paris; see Wenskus,186–202.

[52] *Adelaide* was the name of the half-sister of William the Conqueror by an unknown concubine of Duke Robert I.

[53] Donald C. Jackman, *The Konradiner: A Study in Genealogical Methodology* (Frankfurt am Main, 1990), 70–73, 78–79, 110.

[54] Cf. Le Jan, *Famille et pouvoir dans le monde franc (vii*^{e}*–x*^{e} *siècle)* (Paris, 1995), 212–13; Settipani, *Préhistoire*, 317, n. 863.

[55] Wenskus, 181–213.

[56] Flodoard, *Historia Ecclesia Remensis*, ed. J. Heller and G. Waitz, Monumenta Germaniae historia, SS 13 (Hannover, 1881), 575.

[57] On Hervey see Michel Sot, *Un historien et son église. Flodoard de Reims*, Librarie Fayard, 1993, pp. 214–31.

[58] Stasser, "Mathilde," 52–53, suggests that an unnamed daughter of Richard II and Judith, wife of Baldwin of Flanders, may have been called Judith, the name of her own daughter, wife of earl Tostig. This notion is much more reasonable than the most unlikely name of *Alienor* usually given to this daughter, but it must be remembered that the name *Judith* already existed in the Flemish family through the marriage of Baldwin I.

not only by blood relationship to him, but also, and perhaps more reliably, by descent from the brother and sisters of Gunnor. This was not a twelfth-century passion for genealogy foisted upon a remoter past: the process is evidenced as early as 1014 by the occurrence of Fulk son of Osmond in a charter for Bourgueil.[59] So great was the political importance of Gunnor's marriage that in all probability it led to a denial of the blood-link of Richard I's daughter to the house of Capet, a denial that is itself denied by the onomastic evidence. In general, however, there is no lack of evidence for family consciousness, or "genealogical memory," in the family of the dukes of Normandy, which was provided with the noblest of blood by William Longsword's mother. The true status of Poppa as the high-born official wife of Rollo is revealed by the fact that the greater part of the onomastic of the Norman ducal family derived through her; Poppa's distinguished ancestry probably does much to explain the undoubted influence enjoyed by William Longsword and the interest he attracted from the Robertide–Capetians and the house of Vermandois. It seems that among the Normans real and apparent conformity to the standard rules governing name-giving and the composition of families co-existed with anomalous behaviour as striking as it was doubtless significant.

K. S. B. Keats–Rohan is a Fellow of the European Humanities Research Centre, University of Oxford, and head of the Unit for Prosopographical Research at Linacre College, Oxford OX1 3JA, UK (http://www.linacre.ox.ac.uk/prosop/home.stm). *She has recently edited* Family Trees and the Roots of Politics *(Boydell & Brewer, 1997).*

This paper was originally prepared in French for publication in Settipani/Keats–Rohan, eds., *Onomastique et parenté II: actes de la table-ronde de Paris 7–10 novembre 1997* (Oxford, 1998 [*forthcoming*]). The English version appears here following a suggestion made by the late Professor C. Warren Hollister to Dr. David Greene that I should be asked to contribute to this celebratory issue of TAG, an invitation gladly accepted. By a most unfortunate irony, its publication now gives me a chance to offer a personal tribute to Warren's memory. He was a great scholar, a great teacher and a generous spirit. The spontaneity and generosity of his encouragement to me in my work lighted many a gloomy moment of the last few years, and the glow will remain with me for many more.

—*K. S. B. Keats–Rohan*

---

[59] Cf. the remarks by David Bates, *Normandy Before 1066* (London, 1982), 107–9.

More about Viking Rollo/Settler of Normandy

Viking Ragnvold (aka Reynold)

Rollo was also called Rolf the Walker because he was very tall and preferred to walk rather than ride the small Norwegian horses. The raiding party advanced to Rouen where they built a fortress & depot for their treasure.

Then reigning in Gaul was Charles the Simple, grandson of Charlemagne, very weak due to breakup of the empire. Too weak to fight the invaders — in fact in danger of invasion by his foes, he sought to unite with Rollo's group by granting them land for peace by making ~~them~~ himself their liege lord - if they swore fealty and became Christians. Upon doing so Rollo became a "Count." "King" Charles had a daughter Ghisela whom he offered as part of the bargain. Rollo accepted her finding, according to an ancient historian, "that she was sufficiently tall for him."

Our descent, however, is through "Poppa" whom he married in 836 when Poppa's father was killed in battle — a "Danish marriage" (concubine) for the group was not yet Christian at the time.

Rollo, Rolf or Hrolf, d 931, a Norse chieftain who conquered part of NW France, and who by the Treaty of St Clair-sur-Epte (911) with King Charles the Simple became founder of the duchy of Normandy. He was a steadfast ally of Charles, and generous patron of the Church

Robert I, surnamed le Diable, d 1035, duke of Normandy, was son of Duke Richard II, and in 1028 succeeded his brother, Duke Richard III, whom he was suspected of poisoning. He gave Henry I King of France, help against his rebellious subjects. In 1035 he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. On the way home he died at Nicaea. His son was William the Conqueror of England.

~~12~~ 21

GERMANY.

LOUIS, surnamed *the Child*, king of the Franks, **899-911.** last of the German Carolingians, son of the emperor Arnulf. Crowned in 900; during his reign the kingdom was ravaged by Hungarians and torn with internal strife.

Brother of Hedwig (~~12~~ #13) who married Otto #12

SAXON KINGS AND EMPERORS.

CONRAD I., German king, reckoned in the line **911-918.** of Roman Emperors, but never crowned. When Louis the Child died (911), Conrad was chosen owing to the efforts of the archbishop of Mainz, and to the reputation he appears to have won in war and peace alike. He found the unity of Germany threatened by the Magyars and the Normans from without, and by the growing power of the stem-duchies from within. He failed to bring Lorraine into subjection, and was equally unsuccessful in his struggle with Henry, duke of Saxony, afterwards King Henry, the Fowler.

not ours →

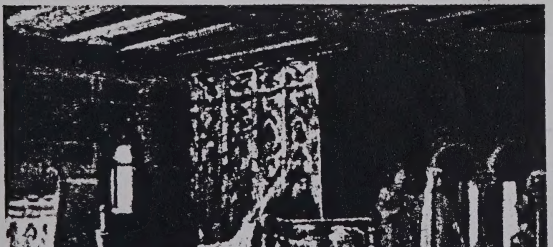
✓

21

HENRY I. *the Fowler*, German king, son of Otho **919-936.** the Illustrious. In 909 he married Matilda, daughter of a Saxon count; on his father's death (912) he became duke of Saxony, which he defended against the Slavs. When Conrad I. died, the Franks and the Saxons met at Fritzlar (919) and chose Henry as German king. The new king refused to allow his election to be sanctioned by the Church. He reduced various Slavonic tribes in the east to subjection, took Brennibor (the modern Brandenburg) and secured both banks of the Elbe for Saxony. The Danes were defeated, and territory as far as the Eider secured for Germany. By his second wife Matilda he left three sons, the eldest of whom, Otho succeeded him as Otho the Great.

21 Chart ~~12~~ #6 →

(Mechtilde of Ringelheim 21 ~~12~~ #7) dau. Dietrich #14



BED CHAMBER OF A CAROLINGIAN PALACE.

The furniture in those days consisted simply of a cupboard, a bed and a few chairs.

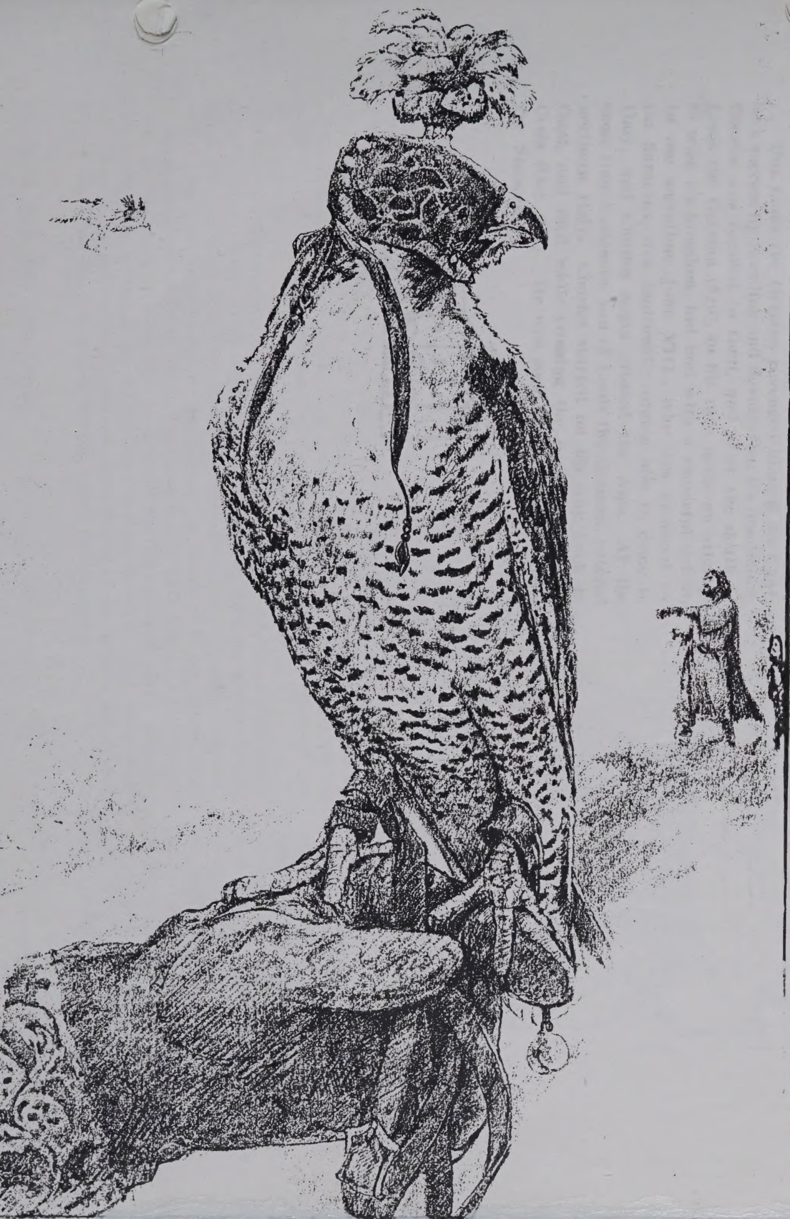
~~Tlf thre 1½~~

(21) Arnulf c 850-99, king of the East Franks. Proclaimed king in 888 after leading a rebellion of the East Franks against his uncle, Emperor Charles III, he waged successful campaigns against the Normans and Moravians. His invasion of Italy in 894 at the request of Pope Formosus was unsuccessful but in 896 he captured Rome and was crowned emperor. Arnulf was the last Carolingian ruler with imperial power.

(21) Henry I known as Henry the Fowler, c876-936, German King, reigned from 919 to 936. He was Duke of Saxony when elected to succeed King Conrad I. After subduing various Slavic tribes and conquering their capital, Brennabor (now Brandenburg) he repelled a strong Hungarian invasion into Central Germany (933) and made his power felt against the Danes. He built fortified settlements for the peasants fleeing from the Hungarians and in so doing he became the founder of many German towns.

(22) Lothair I, 795?-855, Holy Roman Emperor and King of Italy, the eldest son of Louis I (778-840) upon whose death he claimed the entire empire. Lothair had previously been co-emperor with his father (intermittently from 817) and had reigned as king of Italy from 822; & had been involved in quarrels with his father but had been in favor when the latter died. In 841 Lothair's brothers Charles II the Bald and Louis the German joined to challenge his right to the imperial power and to defeat him at Fontenoy. In 843 they imposed on him the Treaty of Verdun. By this treaty Lothair was allowed to keep the title of emperor but actually ruled only Italy and the "middle kingdom" which included Provence, Burgundy and the territory later called Lotharingia (Lorraine) in his honor. His reign was marked by other contests with his brothers, and by the defense of his borders against foreign raids. After his death, his lands were partitioned among his three sons.

X2



FALCONRY

Knights took the greatest pride in their falcons for they were a sign of high social standing. They took the birds with them everywhere – out riding, into the castle and even into church. Some became so attached to their birds that they would make pilgrimages to holy shrines in order to pray for the recovery of a sick bird.

The main sport in falconry was to teach the bird to rise from its owner's wrist at command, swoop down on and kill its prey, then wait until the hunter's hound retrieved the prey before returning to the owner's wrist.

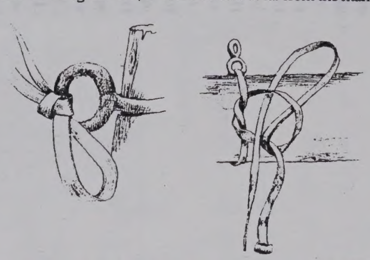
Known as 'birds of the fist', falcons were carried on tough leather gloves. This gauntlet was often very ornately decorated, and probably bore the knight's heraldic device. The bird's head was covered with a tiny leather hood or *chapel* which left the bird's nostrils and mouth free to breathe. Tiny bells or *campanelles* were attached to its leg by a soft leather thong or jess.

The knight had to ride with the bird on his right arm, held at 90 degrees from the elbow. His arm had to be steady and the bird's face had to face the direction of the wind. For safety, and to avoid alarming the bird, it would be held as far from the man's face as possible. A knight who drank too much could not have made a good falconer as he would not have been able to keep his arm steady.

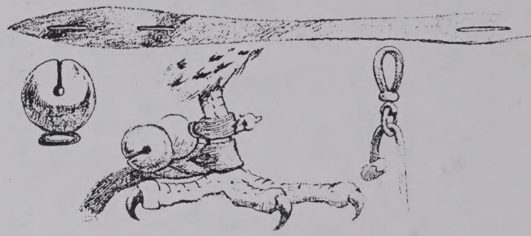
Great skill and patience were involved in training falcons. They were usually trained in an open meadow where they were taught to rise from the owner's wrist on command. A string was attached to one of the bird's claws and when the bird had circled round it would be reeled in at the falconer's command. Birds often broke loose. As a page, Thomas à Becket (later Henry II's Archbishop of Canterbury) nearly lost his life when chasing an errant falcon because when he dived into a turbulent millchase to rescue the bird he was almost drowned.

Housed in buildings called mews and resting on wooden perches called *sedilles,* falcons were well fed – on the flesh of other fowl. If the flesh was warm from the killing so much the better, but otherwise it would be heated. If no fowl was available then the bird might be given unsalted cheese or scrambled eggs.

If a falcon was stolen, or if, after escaping, it was found and kept by its finder, the penalty was severe: the falcon was allowed to eat six ounces of flesh from the culprit's breast.



One of the main responsibilities of the falconer was to ensure the security of his birds. The leash was attached to the perch by a simple, yet secure, knot. Some perches were set high, at a man's eye-level. The **sedille,** however, was made from a conical block of wood set on the ground. This had a ring in the side to which the leash was attached. The falconer would remove the bird from its perch to take it out for air early in the morning.



The campanelle and **swivel** (often made of two links of mail) were shackled to the bird's foot with the **jess.** The **leash** to keep the bird on his perch was then attached to the swivel.

~~12~~

Sheet ~~12~~ 21
#10

CHARLES II. *the Bald*, fourth son of emperor Louis the Pious and of Judith. Born in 823, king of the West Franks crowned Roman emperor (875).

840-877.

The death of Louis the Pious (840) was the signal for the outbreak of war between his sons. Charles allied himself with his brothers Louis the German to resist the pretensions of the emperor Lothair, and the two allies conquered him in the bloody victory of Fontenay (June 841). In the following year the two brothers confirmed their alliance by the celebrated oaths of Strasbourg. The war was brought to an end by the Treaty of Verdun (Aug. 843), which gave to Charles the Bald the kingdom of the western Franks, which practically corresponded with what is now France. but in 858 Louis the German invaded the kingdom of Charles the Child; in 860 he in his turn tried to seize the kingdom of his nephew... Charles led various expeditions against rebellions in Aquitania, against the Bretons, and especially against the Normans who devastated the country in the north of Gaul, the valleys of the Seine and Loire, and even up to the borders of Aquitania. Charles led various expeditions against the invaders, and ordered fortified bridges built over all the rivers in order to put a barrier against them. Every year their piratical raids were repeated, until they penetrated into the very heart of the kingdom, and appeared before the walls of Paris. In this occasion Charles's helplessness was such that the capital was abandoned without resistance to the invaders, who rifled the rich abbeys of Ste. Geneviève and St. Germain des Près, before they left the city.

In 875, after the death of the emperor Louis II. (see Genealogy) Charles the Bald, supported by Pope John VIII., descended into Italy and received the royal crown at Pavia and the imperial crown at Rome.

But Louis the German revenged himself for Charles's success by invading and devastating his dominions. Charles was recalled to Gaul, and after the death of Louis the German (876), in his turn made an attempt to seize his kingdom, but met with a shameful defeat. In the meantime John VIII., who was menaced by the Saracens, was continually urging him to come to Italy, and Charles again crossed the Alps. At the same time Carloman, son of Louis the German, entered northern Italy. Charles started on his way back to Gaul, and died while crossing the pass of the Mont Cenis (Oct. 877). He was succeeded by his son Louis the Stammerer.

Chart ⑫

21 & 23 ~~12 & 12 A~~

GERMANY.

LOTHAIR I. -855. eldest son of the emperor LOUIS I., and his wife Ermengarde, Roman emperor, crowned (823) by Pope chal I. at Rome. On the death of his father, egarding the various partitions effected during is's lifetime, he claimed the whole of the pire: a decisive battle with his brothers s fought at Fontenoy (841), when in spite of personal gallantry, Lothair was defeated and l to Aix la Chapelle. The following year the others met on an island on the Saône, and agreed an arrangement which eventually developed o the Treaty of Verdun (843). By this Lothair eived Italy and the imperial title, together h a stretch of land between the North and diterranean seas lying along the valleys of the ine and the Rhone. He abandoned Italy to eldest son, Louis, and remained in his new gdom, engaged in alternate quarrels and reciliations with his brothers, and in efforts defend his lands from the attacks of the rmans and the Saracens. In 855 he divided lands between his three sons, entered the nastery of Prüm, where he died a few days later.

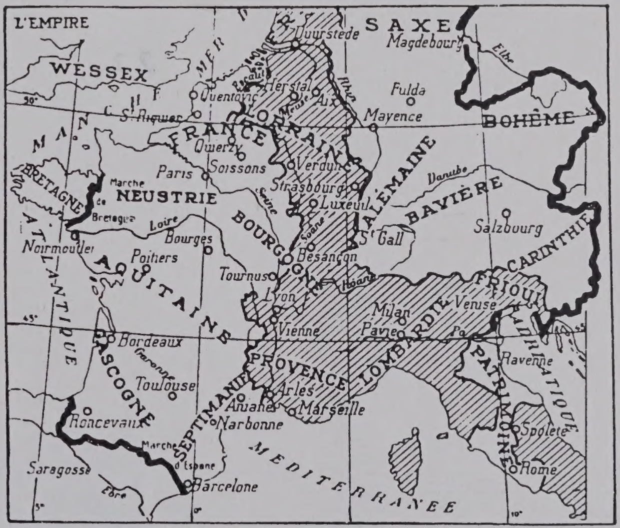
heet 23 ~~12A~~ #1)

The all-important Treaty of Verdun (843) in which the huge, unwieldy Empire of Charlemagne was carved up three ways by his grandsons – sons of Louis I (12A #1) "The Fair" – Lothair I, (see left) was to have the Empire, but by then conditions in Europe were becoming more unstable and threats were coming from without. Lothair, south in Italy, was less able to cope. Threatened by a common danger, his brother Charles "the Bald" (12 #10) led his Franks & Louis II (12B #4) ~~led~~ his Germans. United by a common danger, they forced Lothair in battle to agree to this division.

THE FRANKS.

The unity of the Carlovin-n empire disappeared with uis le D'bonnaire. For many ars the elements of three tinct nationalities had been dually developing themselves Western Europe; and the uggle which now ensued tween the sons of the late perer terminated in the complete establishment of a new d more natural division of the rls of Western Europe. It s to no purpose that Lothaire, mediately on receiving the ws of his father's death, hurd from Italy towards the rth, assumed the title of sole aperor, summoned the nobles do him homage, and attempted to direct the administration. He was resolutely pose by his brothers Louis d Charles; and as each of e three princes was supported the population of the provinces under his sway, it was soon manifest that an appeal to arms was evitable. The inhabitants of France, of whatever origin, rallied round e standard of Charles; the Germans obeyed the orders of their sovereign ouis; the Italians and Austrasians were unanimous for the rights of the mperor Lothaire.

Louis and Charles, reconciled by a common danger, combined their forces gainst Lothaire, who on his part formed an alliance with his nephew Pepin, n of the late King of Aquitaine. Much time was spent in fruitless negotiaon: at length the hostile armied approached each other on the great plain f Auxerre; and at Fontenay (841), a decisive battle took place, which ended the total defeat of Lothaire. 40,000 of the vanquished army perished n the field, and the loss of the victors was not much inferior. The brunt of the ction was sustained by the Franks; and the flower of the nation, the descenants of the Teutonic conquerors of Gaul, were exterminated.


L'EMPIRE
WESSEX
SAXE
Duurstede
Magdebourg
Elbe
MER DU NORD
Herstal
Aix
Quentovic
Fulda
Mayence
BOHÊME
S^t Riquier
MANCHE
FRANCE
LORRAINE
Querzy
Soissons
Verdun
Paris
ALÉMANIE
Danube
BAVIÈRE
Marche
BRETAGNE
NEUSTRIE
Strasbourg
Luxeuil
Bretagne
Loire
Bourges
BOURGOGNE
S^t Gall
Salzbourg
CARINTHIE
Noirmoutier
Poitiers
Besançon
ATLANTIQUE
AQUITAINS
Tournus
Lyon
FRIOUL
Venise
Milan
Pavie
Po
Vienne
LOMBARDIE
Bordeaux
Garonne
Ravenne
GASCOGNE
PROVENCE
Toulouse
Arles
Aniane
Marseille
ADRIATIQUE
PATRIMOINE
SEPTIMANIE
Narbonne
Spolète
Roncevaux
Marche d'Espagne
MEDITERRANEE
Saragosse
Ebre
Barcelone
Rome
30°
45°
5°
10°

MAP OF THE PARTITION OF VERDUN. A. D. 843.

---

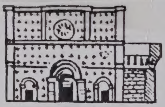
* A Polish chronicler († 1278) affirms that after the death of Leo IV. a woman who had studied at Athens, arrived in Rome in a man's dress under the name of *John the English*. After a period of brilliant teachings was raised to the papal chair and took the name of *John VIII*. After two years' reign, during a procession she betrayed her sex by the deliverance of a child.

MEDIEVAL GERMANY. The reign of Charlemagne is a period of great importance in the history of Germany. The long struggle which ended in 804 with the submission of the Saxons, together with the extension of a real Frankish unity over the Bavarians, brought the German races for the first time under a single ruler. The armies of Charlemagne contained warriors from all parts of Germany; and although tribal law was respected and codified, legislation common to the whole empire was also introduced. The general establishment of the Frankish system of government and the presence of Frankish officials helped to break down the barriers of race. With the conversion of the Saxons the whole German race became nominallay Christian; and their ruler as lavish in granting lands and privileges to prelates, and untiring in founding bishoprics, monasteries and schools.

The reign of the emperor Louis I. was marked by a number of abortive schemes for the partition of his dominions among his sons, which provoked a state of strife that was largely responsible for the increasing weakness of the empire.

Important as is the treaty of Verdun in German history, that of Mersen (Holland) concluded Aug. 870, by which Charles the Bald and his half-brother Louis the German settled their dispute is still more important. The additional territory which Louis then obtained gave to his dominions almost the proportions which maintained throughout the middle ages. When Louis died in 876 his kingdom was divided among his three sons, but as the elder of these soon died without heirs, Germany was again united in 882 under his remaining son Charles, called "the Fat," who soon became ruler of almost the whole of the extensive domains of Charlemagne.

Feudalism made rapid advance in Germany; the different peoples compelled to attend to their own defence appointed dukes for special military services, and these dukes, chosen often from members of the old ducal families, succeeded without much difficulty in securing a more permanent position for themselves and their descendants. ✓ In Saxony, for example, we hear of Duke Otho *the Illustrious*, who also ruled over Thuringia; during the early years of the tenth century dukes appear in Franconia, Bavaria, Swabia and Lorraine. These dukes acquired large tracts of land of which they gave grants on conditions of military service to persons on whom they could rely; while many independent landowners sought their protection on terms of vassalage. The dukes became virtually independent, and when Louis *the Child* died in 911, the royal authority existed in name only. The German dukes were virtually kings in their duchies, and their natural tendency was to make themselves absolute rulers. (see p. 12).



23#8 **LOUIS II.** *the Young*, Roman emperor, eldest son of the **855-875.** emperor Lothair I., was designated King of Italy in 839, and was crowned king at Rome (844); in 850 he was crowned joint emperor at Rome by Pope Leo IV., and soon afterwards married his cousin, Engelberga, a daughter of king Louis the German, and undertook the independent government of Italy. On the death of his father (855) he became sole emperor. In 857 he allied himself with Louis the German against his brother Lothair, king of Lorraine, and king Charles the Bald, but after he had secured the election of Nicholas I. as pope, he become reconciled with his brother.

In 866 he routed the Saracens, but could not follow up his successes owing to the want of a fleet; ✓ later with the assistance of his ally, the eastern emperor Basil I., he captured Bari, the headquarters of the Saracens. He had withdrawn to Benevento to prepare for a further campaign, when he was treachrously robbed and imprisoned by Adelchis, prince of Benevento (871), but was released a month later. Returning to Rome, he was crowned a second time as emperor by Pope Adrian II. After further successes against the Saracens, who were driven from Capua, he returned to northern Italy, where he died and was buried in the church of San Ambrogio at Milan.

Louis above, son of Lothair, was not an ancestor, but this shows how the story ended. His sister Ermengarde of Lorraine (23#9) married Giselbert, Count in Darnau - in Germany

Germany post Charlemagne,

Page ~~12B~~ 23

HISTORY

Early History. After the gradual expulsion or retirement of the Romans from the country (for the earliest history of Germany see GERMANIA) it necessarily became subdivided into numerous petty tribal units. Of these several duchies developed. The erection of the Franco-Merovingian Empire in France had given preponderance to the Frankish power on both sides of the Rhine, and when Charlemagne succeeded in 771 to the German as well as the Gallic possessions of his father, Pepin the Short, he found himself possessed of an amount of territory and a degree of influence which speedily enabled him to assert supremacy over the whole of the west of Germany, and to extend his German dominions from the North Sea to the Alps, and from the Rhine as far as Hungary. See CHARLEMAGNE.

ee
nep

Germany as a separate kingdom dates from the treaty of Verdun in 843. By that treaty the empire of Charlemagne was finally divided, and Germany fell to the share of Ludwig, or Lewis, the grandson of the emperor. Ludwig was succeeded by his son Charles the Fat, who gave way to Arnulf of Carinthia, and with Arnulf's son the German branch of the Carolingian line came to an end. The country in the meantime had fallen into a state of disorder and confusion, but Conrad I, elected by the nobles in 911, succeeded in preventing actual dissolution. He was succeeded in 919 by Henry, Duke of Saxony. Henry (919–936) defeated the Hungarians and Slavs, and under his encouragement a great development took place in town life and in trade.

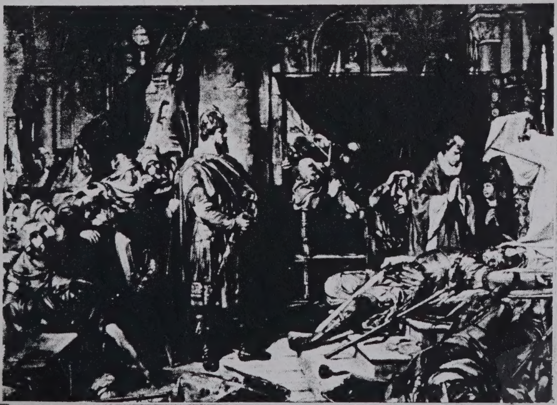
3
B #1

Otto the Great. Otto I, Henry's son and successor (936–973), was crowned emperor at Rome in 962 by Pope John XII, and reigned until 973, making Germany the foremost power in Europe, and establishing the Holy Roman Empire to its position of supremacy over the civilized world. But though his successors endeavored to continue his imperial policy, it soon became evident that the connection of the Roman empire with the German monarchy was harmful to both. The attempts of the German rulers to establish their power over the southern peninsula brought them into collision with the papacy. The empire was elective, and thus the German kings were unable to establish a hereditary monarchy, and so to make the central power stable. Of this circumstance the German princes took every advantage, and consistently aimed at securing a large amount of independence. Hence it was that Germany later became

not our line

Otto I before body of his brother Thanckmar

CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY



~~12B~~ 23
#8

LOUIS I, called **the Pious** and **the Debonair,** 778–840, emperor of the Germans and king of France, was born in Chasseneuil, France, the third son of Emperor CHARLEMAGNE and Hildegarde. He became king of Aquitaine in 781, and in 813 was crowned co-emperor at Aix-la-Chapelle, succeeding his father the next year. He immediately began a campaign to suppress court licentiousness, which earned him the nickname of "the Pious." In 817 he announced the first of those disastrous partitions of his empire which made his reign notable for familial warfare: the kingdom was divided among his three sons by his first wife Irmengarde, Lothair becoming co-emperor and king of Italy, Pepin receiving Aquitaine, and Louis the German being allotted Bavaria. Another partition (829) gave a good share to Charles II the Bald, his son by Judith, his second wife. A revolt of the older sons occurred in 830, and another followed further partition in 831. Louis found himself abandoned in 833, at the "Field of Lies"; he was deposed and his wife banished, but in 834 returned to power. Other quarrels with his sons recurred up to the time of his death.

See over

~~NOT 12B #4~~

LOUIS II, 822?–875, emperor of the Germans, son of LOTHAIR I and grandson of LOUIS I. King of Italy from 844, he shared the imperial power with his father from 849, and in 855 succeeded as Holy Roman emperor—at that time an almost entirely nominal title. After the death of his childless brother, Lothair of Lorraine (870), he claimed Lorraine, but lost it to his uncles, CHARLES II THE BALD and Louis the German. In 872, having won the contested kingdom with the pope's help, he was crowned king of Lorraine by the pope.

9A

LOUIS III, often called **Louis the Blind,** 880–929, king of Provence, was the son of Boso, king of Provence, and grandson of Emperor LOUIS II. Ascending the throne of Provence about 890 he was a claimant to the title of emperor of the Germans in 901; four years later he was surprised by Berengar at Verona, blinded, and sent back to Provence, where he lived in obscurity till his death.

Not charted but see 9A #10 Berengar

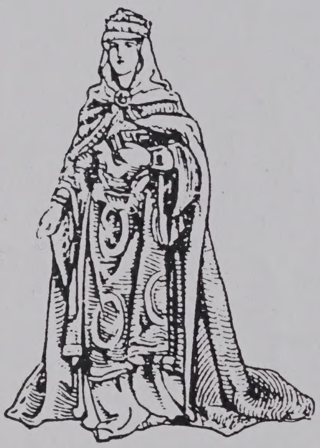
(Also see over) - Louis I + Judith
(12B 849)

GERMANY.

23

LOUIS I. *the Pious* (le Debonnaire *i.e.* the Gentle), third son of the emperor Charlemagne. Born 778 in central France crowned king of Aquitaine in 781, and Roman Emperor (816) at Reims by Pope Stephen IV. at Aix in 817. In 794 he married Ermengarde Haspen († 818). His tastes were ecclesiastical rather than military, the government of his kingdom was mainly conducted by his counsellors. He earned the surname of "Pious" by banishing sisters and others of immoral life from court; attempting to reform and purify monastic; and by showing great liberality to the church. 817 he arranged for a division of his empire among his three sons. (See Genealogy, *p. 14*). 819 he married Judith of Bavaria, who in bore him a son Charles (the Bald); with

840.



THE EMPRESS JUDITH OF BAVARIA. ✓
The wife of Louis I. the Pious.

the support of Judith's eldest step-son Lothair, a district was carved out for Charles in 829.

Discontent of this arrangement led to a rebellion in the following year, provoked by Judith's intrigues with her favourite Bernard, count of Barcelona. Lothair and his brother Pepin joined the rebels, and after Judith had been sent into a convent and Bernard had fled to Spain, an assembly was held at Compiègne, when Louis I. was practically deposed and Lothair became the real ruler of the empire. Further trouble between mother and sons came when aquitaine was transferred from Pepin to his brother Charles in 831; this led to a revolt of Louis's three sons; the Emperor finding himself deserted by his supporters, and the treachery and falsehood which marked the proceedings gave to the place the name of *Lugenfeld* (the "field of lies."). Judith, charged with infidelity, was again benished: Louis was sent into a monastery at Soissons; and the government of the empire assumed by persons. Louis (also called *le Debonnaire*), counts Louis I., king of France.

Our Carloman, King of Bavaria, died rather young. This is his brother.

GERMANY.

CHARLES III. *the Fat*, was the youngest of the three sons of Louis the German, and received from his father the kingdom of Swabia (Alamannia). After the death of his two brothers Carloman (881) and Louis the Young (882), he inherited the whole of his father's dominions. Was crowned emperor at Rome.

882-887.

23
12B #2

On his return to Germany he led an expedition against the Norsemen of Friesland, but rather than fight he preferred to pay them a tribute. In spite of six expeditions into Italy, he did not succeed in pacifying the country, nor in delivering it from the Saracens; he was equally unfortunate in Gaul and in Germany against the Norsemen who (886-87) besieged Paris. The emperor appeared before the city with a large army (886), but contented himself by buying the retreat of the invaders at the price of a heavy ransom, and his permission for them to ravage Burgundy without his interfering. On his return to Alamannia the general discontent showed itself openly and a conspiracy was formed against him; he was deposed (887) and died in poverty in 888.

Son of Carloman + Litwinde)
23 (12B #1)

ARNULF. Roman emperor, illegitimate son of Carloman, king of Bavaria and Italy, grandson of Louis II. the Germanic. On his father's death (880) his possessions were confirmed by Louis III. He did homage to the emperor Charles the Fat, and spent the next few years in constant warfare with the Slavs.

887-899.

In 887, however, Arnulf identified himself with the disgust felt by the Bavarians and others of the incapacity of Charles the Fat. Gathering a large army, he marched to Tribur; Charles abdicated and in 887 the Germans recognized Arnulf as their king. Invited by Pope Formosus to deliver him from the power of Guido of Spoleto, who had been crowned emperor, Arnulf went to Italy in 894, but after storming Bergamo and receiving the homage of some of the nobles of Pavia, he was compelled by desertions of his army to return. The death of Guido prepared the way for a more successful expedition in Italy (895), when Arnulf was crowned emperor by Pope Formosus. He returned to Bavaria where he died.

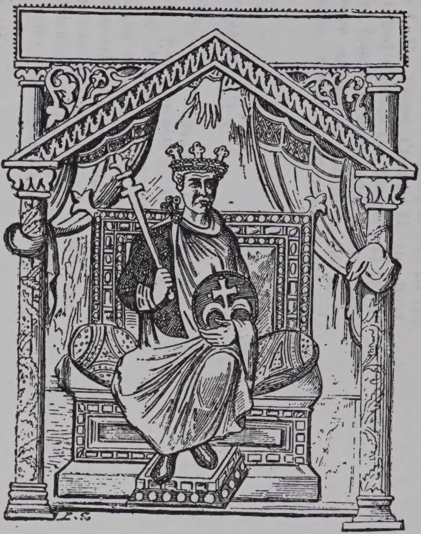
trated so often by fate had triumphed, and the lands ruled by Charles the Great were now divided into three separate kingdoms.

Oath of Strassburg.

The brothers, however, still felt the need of union against Lothair. In 842 Lewis and Charles met at Strassburg and took an oath to continue their alliance. This oath has been preserved, and is of especial interest because each took the oath in the language spoken by the subjects of the other. Lewis used the following language: "*Pro Deo amur et pro christian poblo et nostro commun salvament, dist di in avant, in quant Deus savir et podir me dunat, si salvaraeio cist meon fradre Karlo, et in adiudha et in cadhuna cosa, si cum om per dreit son fradra salvar dist, in o quid il mi altresi fazet; et ab Ludher nul plaid numquam prindrai, qui meon vol cist meon fradre Karle in damno sit.*" Then Charles repeated the same oath in the German language: "*In Godes minna ind in thes christianes folches ind unser bedhero gealtnissi, fon thesemo dage frammordes, so fram so mir Got gewizci indi madh furgibit, so haldih tesan minan bruodher, soso man mit rehtu sinan bruher scal, in thiu, thaz er mig sosoma duo indi mit Ludheren in nohheiniu thing ne gegango, the minan willon imo ce scadhen werhen.*"[1] These are the earliest specimens which have been preserved of the Romance and Germanic languages. It is clear that the two people could not understand each other, and it is interesting to note that only one word has practically the same form in the two oaths.

Treaty of Verdun.

In the following year the three brothers met and agreed to the treaty of Verdun. By this treaty Lewis the German received lands inhabited almost entirely by German tribes. The possessions on the west of the Rhine were said to have been given to him so that he might have some places which would furnish him with a supply of wine. The kingdom of Charles was inhabited mainly by the descendants of Romanized Gauls. Lothair, however, had a long and comparatively narrow strip extending from Aachen to Rome, inhabited by men of different races. In their arrangements for the division of their family property the sons of Lewis had taken no account of the physical geography. The kingdom of Lothair had no natural boundaries and was exposed to



CHARLES THE BALD.

---

[1] Out of love for God and for the good of the Christian people and our own salvation, I will in future, from this day forth, as far as God gives to me wisdom and power, treat this my brother as one ought to treat his brother, on the condition that he does the same by me. And with Lothair I will not willingly enter into any agreement which may injure this my brother.

Post Charlemagne descendants

Poppa + Berenger 18 #5 + 10 ~~9A~~
Arnulf 21 + 23

18 #5 + 10

THE CAROLINGIAN EMPIRE. The rapid dismemberment and dissolution of the mighty empire founded by Charlemagne, has been variously attributed *a*) to the unwieldy and unnatural *extent* of the empire ; *b*) to the frequent and unwise territorial *divisions* among the children and grandchildren of Charlemagne ; *c*) to the incapacity of Louis I. the Pious, Charles II. the Bald, Charles III. the Fat and Charles the Simple ; *d*) to the *inconveniences* of the feudal system, which, by distributing political power among a multitude of petty independent sovereigns, rendered all central government impraticable.

FRANCIA.

LOUIS II. *the Stammerer* or "le Bègue," king of France. **877-879.** Born 846, was crowned by Hincmar, archbishop of Reims. After an ineffectual reign of twenty months he died at Compiègne in 879. By his first wife, Ansgarde, a Burgundian princess, he had two sons, his successors, Louis III. and Carloman ; by his second wife, Adelaide, he had a posthumous son, Charles the Simple, who also became king of France.

LOUIS III., king of France ; a son of Louis II. the **879-882.** Stammerer, and with his brother Carloman († 884) succeeded his father as king in April 879. In consequence of the doubts cast upon the legitimacy of the young princes, it was proposed to offer the crown to the East Frankish ruler Louis, a son of Louis the Germanic. But in September 879 the brothers were crowned by the archbishop of Sens. A few months later they divided their kingdom : Louis receiving the part of France north of the Loire, Carloman receiving Burgundy and the southern part of France. They acted together against the Northmen, over whom (Aug. 881) they gained a memorable victory, and against Boso, who claimed sovereignty over Burgundy and Provence. On Aug. 882 Louis died at St. Denis and Carloman became sole king.

(Alberade's bro)

BOSO, king of Provence, brother-in-law of Charles **878-887.** the Bald. In 878 he usurped the independent sovereignty of the south-eastern province, and established himself, with the general consent of the population, as king of Provence and Burgundy, with its capital at Arles. By his wife Ermengarde, daughter of the emperor Louis II. the Young, he left a son, Louis, surnamed the Blind († 927), who became king and emperor.

← brother of Alberada ~~12~~ 21 #11? (Boso)

Most of the men at left were not part of our ancestral line, though they certainly were extended kin. Life back then was constant war and cruelty. That includes Berenger, Marquis of Thuringia (9A #10) whose daughter Poppa (8 ~~9A~~ #5) married the old Viking raider Rollo. Berenger's cruelty s at left + below.

LOUIS III. surnamed "the Blind," Roman emperor, **890-916.** was a son of Boso king of Provence or Lower Burgundy and Ermengarde, daughter of the emperor Louis II. In 900, after the death of the emperor Arnulf, he went to Italy to obtain the imperial crown. He was chosen king of the Lombards at Pavia, and crowned emperor at Rome (Feb. 901) by Pope Benedict IV. He gained a temporary authority in northern Italy, but was soon compelled, by his rival Berengar, margrave of Friuli, to leave the country. He returned (904) to Italy, where he secured the submission of Lombardy, but the year after he was surprised at Verona by Berengar, who blinded him and sent him back to Provence, where he remained until his death (Sept. 928), at Arles.

Note: Margrave = Marquis. Is Friuli in Thuringia? His Maternal Grandfather from there. (see chart 9A #21).

MEDIEVAL ITALY. The Italians recognized eight kings of the house of Charles the Great, ending in Charles the Fat (deposed 888). After them followed ten sovereigns, all more or less alien, the last of whom was Berengar II. who in 961 ceded his rights to Otto the Great. Anarchy and misery are the main features of the long period between the death of Charles the Great and the descent of Otto. Early in the 9th century the Saracens began to occupy Sicily, overran Calabria and Apulia, took Bari and threatened Rome. In 890 the Greeks established themselves again at Bari, and ruled the Theme of Lombardy through an officer entitled the Catapan.

Charts 22+28

kings reigned and the mayors ruled, until at length the phantom monarchy seemed no longer worth preserving, and the mayors of the palace themselves founded a dynasty, the Carlovingian, that eclipsed the Merovingian.

Pepin, Grimoald, Ebroin are among the most important mayors of the palace. But the great founder
28 #7 of the Carlovingian line was Pepin of Héristal (687–714). He was an Austrasian, but in the Battle of Testry (687) he beat down the rival power of Neustria, and thus established the supremacy of the eastern and less Latinized Franks. He, too, was the first to make real progress in the introduction of Christianity among the Germans across the Rhine. He was succeeded in his
28 #1 mayoral power by Charles Martel (717–741). The latter was (after the Battle of Vincy, 717) mayor of the whole of the Frankish territory, and brought it to a much higher degree of order, discipline, and unity than it had yet attained. But the Frankish power and all Christendom were threatened by the startling advance of the Mohammedans from Spain. In 732
See below Charles met them, and in the epoch-making Battle of Poitiers or Tours dealt them a blow from which their power in the west never really recovered.

But this, though the greatest of Charles's exploits, was not his only one. He extended the frontier of the Frankish power in the north and east by the conquest of Frisia, Saxony, and Swabia. He co-operated with the papacy and the English monk St. Boniface in spreading and guarding Christianity in Germany. See Charles Martel.

22+28 But Charles Martel, strong as he was, did not dare, or did not care, to sweep away the phantom kings—
#8 the *rois fainéants*. His successor, Pepin the Short (741–768), did however take this inevitable step. In 751 the pope readily gave Pepin permission to claim the royal title. King Pepin fully repaid the debt when he entered Italy, broke the Lombard power which was threatening to destroy the independence of the papacy, and granted to the pope territories which formed the beginning of the states of the church (755).

22 #4 **Charlemagne.** In 768 Pepin's son Charles succeeded to the throne (768–814). Charles the Great or Charlemagne raised to the zenith the power of the Franks in western Europe, and brought Germany finally into the circle of European civilization. He introduced a far better organization of government than anything the world had known since the fall of the Roman empire—and this is the basis on which most continental states have been built. In fact, he founded the medieval empire; he fanned the languishing embers of culture and education into a blaze that did not entirely die at his death. "With him," writes a French historian, "the dissolution of the ancient world ends; with him the construction of the modern world begins."

On the appeal of the pope, Charlemagne conquered Lombardy, and took the title of "Charles, king of the Franks and Lombards, and patrician of the Romans." In a long series of campaigns he broke the Saxon power and incorporated it with his dominions. He conquered, in person, or through his generals, Bavaria, the northern Slavs upon the Baltic, the Avars of Hungary, and the Mohammedan dynasty of Spain. On Christmas Day, 800, he was crowned in St. Peter's at Rome, by Leo III, and thereafter styled himself "Carolus Augustus, Roman Emperor." This, the best-known incident of his life, was a step of doubtful value; the connection between the empire and Italy proved a danger to both. But it had little influence upon the future history of France.

Although the influence of the great Charles's work was permanent, yet signs of disruption were plentiful during the reign of his successor, Louis the Pious; but on his death, in 840, the tendency became irrepressible. In 843 the treaty of Verdun partitioned the empire of Charles among three claimants. Another Charles was to have the west, which became properly known as France. Louis took the east, which subsequently grew to be Germany. Between them was erected the middle kingdom of Lotharingia (Lorraine).

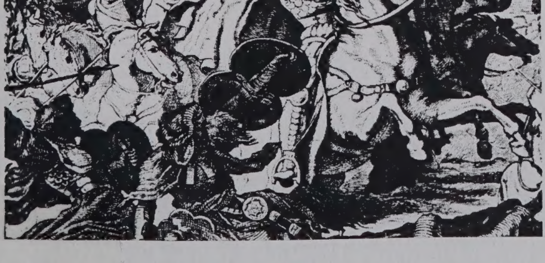
France after Charlemagne. The century and a half from 843 to 987 is a period of great obscurity and confusion. The Danes attacked at various points, penetrating up the Loire, the Seine, the Garonne, the Scheldt. The Carlovingian dynasty showed itself nearly as feeble as the old Merovingian, and there were no mayors of the palace to take it into tutelage. Paris was attacked by the Northmen in 885, and though they were driven off from that city, they made themselves masters of many other places, such as Rouen, Bordeaux, and Aix-la-Chapelle. In 912 the treaty of St. Claire-sur-Epte ceded to them Normandy, where their successors were destined to play so great a part. As the power of the monarchy decayed, the feudal powers of the great nobles developed, and the authority of the monarchy became merely nominal. In 987 the most important of these noble families forced itself on to the throne, in the person of Hugh Capet. With him the third French dynasty begins. But for more than a century its fortunes were very 24
obscure; the reigns of Hugh Capet (987–996), Robert #6
II (996–1031), Henry I (1031–60), Philip I (1060–1108) call for no remark here.

With Louis VI (1108–37) a decided upward movement is perceptible. Despite his unwieldy bulk, he set himself to the task of government with great energy. He enforced good order within his duchy of France, and he united (temporarily) the duchy of Aquitaine to the territories of the crown. But the less striking features of his reign are really the more important; he strengthened the union of the Capetian dynasty with the papacy, and in the throes of its struggle with the empire, and put the monarchy forward as the champion of the weak against the strong—that is to say, of the town folk, peasantry, and clerks against the feudal nobles. The long reign of Louis VII (1137–80) is comparatively inglorious. He was well served by the Abbot Suger, but his energy was chiefly thrown into the crusades; and he inflicted a really serious blow on the prospects of the French monarchy when he divorced his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine, and allowed her and her dominions to pass into the hands of Henry II of England.

Philip Augustus and St. Louis. But France was saved from the peril by Philip Augustus (1180–1223), who was one of the chief founders of the French monarchy. In 1199 the Angevin power came into the weaker hands of King John; and Philip Augustus, by subtle diplomacy and bold fighting (the battle of Bouvines, 1214), expelled the English king from Brittany, Normandy, Maine, Anjou, Touraine, and most of Poitou. This was the principal event of his reign; but, at the same time, the internal organization of France was rendered more effective by the emancipation of the towns from the feudal yoke, by the better organization of a central administration of law,

Battle of Tours, after painting by Steuben

BETTMANN ARCHIVE



Beginning of the Capetian Kings of France (Charts 24/27)

. 24#
27

ROBERT I., king of France, or king of the Franks, **922-923.** was the younger son of Robert the Strong, count of Anjou, and the brother of Eudes, who became king of the western Franks in 888. About 921 Robert, supported by many of the clergy and by some of the most powerful of the Frankish nobles took up arms drove Charles III. into Lorraine, and was himself crowned king of the Franks at Reims, June 922. Collecting an army, Charles marched against the usurper, and June 923, in a stubborn and sanguinary battle near Soissons, Robert was killed. He left a son, ✓Hugh the Great, Count of Paris (ruler of large estates in northern France — 923-56 — at times in conflict with later Carolingian kings, had power to take their thrones from them, but generally supported them), ✓and his grandson was Hugh Capet, king of France.

FRANCE.

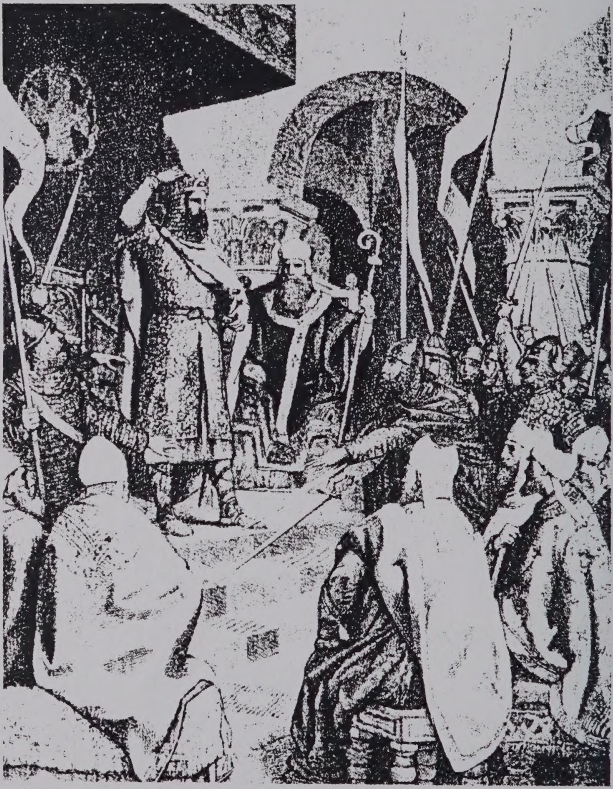
24 #6

HUGUES CAPET, Duke of France **956-996.** (956-96) and King of France (987-96). First of the Capetians, the third dynasty of French kings who ruled through fourteen kings in the direct line, and were followed by the Valois dynasty. Members of the family earlier than Hugh Capet include ROBERT the Strong († 866), Count of Anjou, founder of the family; his sons, the Counts of Paris EUDES (888-98) and ROBERT I. (922-23); and HUGH the Great, Duke of France and Count of Paris, son of Robert I., and father of Hugh Capet, who inherited part of Burgundy (965).

(not ours but his Sister Hedwig m. Reginar III Count of Hainaut 24 #2+3

ROBERT II. king of France, a son of **996-1031.** Hugh Capet, born (970) at Orleans. He was educated at Reims under Gerbert, afterwards Pope Silvester II. As the ideal of medieval Christianity he won his surname of "Pious" by his humility and charity, but he also possessed some of the qualities of a soldier and a statesman. His father associated him with himself in the government of France, and he was crowned in 987, becoming sole king on Hugh's death. In 988 he had married Rosala, or Susanna, widow of Arnold II., count of Flanders; he repudiated her in 989, fixing his affections on Bertha, daughter of Conrad the peaceful, king of Burgundy, and wife of Eudes I., count of Blois; and although the pair were related, and the king had been godfather to one of Bertha's children, they were married in 996, a year after the death of Eudes. Pope Gregory V. excommunicated the king, and a council at Rome imposed a seven years' penance upon him. For five years the king braved all anathemas, but about 1002 he gave up Bertha and married (1003) Constance, daughter of a certain count William. Still attached to Bertha, Robert took this lady with him to Rome in 1010, but the pope refused to recognize their marriage, and the king was

(Continued on p. 37).



HUGUES CAPET PROCLAIMED KING OF FRANCE.
From an old engraving designed by U. BOURGEOIS.

Hugues was the representative of the *new nationality* of France, as opposed to the old Teutonic element and the foreign dominion of the Carolingians.

The King was a devoted friend of the Church, to which he probably owed his throne. As lay abbot of the abbeys of St. Martin at Tours and of St. Denis he had many friends among the clergy. He was interested in clerical reform, was fond of participating in religious ceremonies. It is said that he refused, from motives of humility, to wear the royal crown, except upon the single occasion of his coronation. By his wife Adelaide of Aquitaine he left a son who succeeded him.

Chart 29 29

Charts 28 + 29

FRANKS, THE, a confederation of Germanic tribes who are found about A.D. 250 settled in the lower Rhine valley, and grouped shortly afterwards as Salian Franks (on the lower Rhine) and Ripuarian Franks (on the middle Rhine). After the accession of CLOVIS, in 481, to the throne of the Salian Franks, the dependence upon Rome, which had lasted since the early part of the fifth century, came to an end. Clovis, having occupied the Seine valley, overthrew (496) the Alemanni, and then became an orthodox Christian. This induced the church to throw all its influence on the side of the Salian Franks, who by 510 had conquered or absorbed all the other Frankish tribes. At that time the
29 kingdom of Clovis included most of modern France north of the Loire. The next epoch in the history of the Franks was marked by their division (567) into the Austrasian and Neustrian Franks, their struggle for supremacy, and their final separation. The careers of Fredegond and Brunhilda illustrate the hostility between the Austrasian and Neustrian Franks, and the death of Brunhilda in 613 marks the temporary victory of the Austrasians. The Austrasian mayors of the palace arose, and the battle of Testry in 687 established the victory of the eastern over the western division, and was the deathblow of the Merovingian dynasty. The rise of the CARLOVINGIANS led to the formation of the empire of Charles the Great; but on his death quarrels ensued among his descendants and finally, by the treaty of Verdun (843), the empire was dismembered. Three monarchies then arose, one of which was that of Germany, another that of France, and the third that of Burgundy and Lorraine. The German Franks lived in what became known as the Duchy of Franconia. The German king CONRAD I (911–18) and the kings and emperors ruling from 1024–1125 belonged to the Frankish, or Salian, dynasty. See FRANCE; FRANCONIA; GERMANY.

CARLOVINGIANS, CAROLINGIANS, or CAROLINGS, the second reigning dynasty of France.
#8 Arnulph, bishop of Metz, established the family in the seventh century. Pepin or Pippin, duke of Austrasia, #2
Arnulph's grandson, became mayor of the palace under the Merovingian kings. Charles Martel, natural #1
son of Pepin, usurped the position on Pepin's death (714), and by the victory of Poitiers (732) over the Saracens, which saved France from the fate of Spain, and by wise administration strengthened his position so much that he became actual ruler, though content 22
with the title of duke of France. Pepin III, called the #8
Short, Charles' son, in league with the pope, deposed Childeric III. the last of the Merovingians, and was crowned in 752. Charlemagne, his son, succeeded him #4
in 768 and widely extended the empire. Louis I, #2
called the Pious, his son, died and the empire was divided (843) by the Treaty of Verdun among his three sons. Louis II, called the German, received Germany; Lothaire I received Italy, Lorraine, Burgundy, and in addition the Imperial Crown; and Charles etc
II, called the Bald, received France.

The Carlovingian dynasty became extinct in Italy in 875. In 870 the two other lines divided the possessions of the first line among themselves by the Treaty of Mersen (or Meerssen). It gave the greater part of Lorraine (then called Lotharangia after Lothaire) to Germany. The German line became extinct with the death of Louis the Child in 911. Charles II, called the 21 #10
Bald, died in 877 and was followed by a succession of feeble princes, the so-called *rois fainéants* (the "do-nothing kings"). The French Carlovingian dynasty ended with Louis V in 987, when the Capets began their reign. At about 1000 the Carlovingians vanished from history. See LOUIS V; FRANCE, History; GERMANY, History; HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE.

Pages from American Peoples Encyclopedia

HISTORY

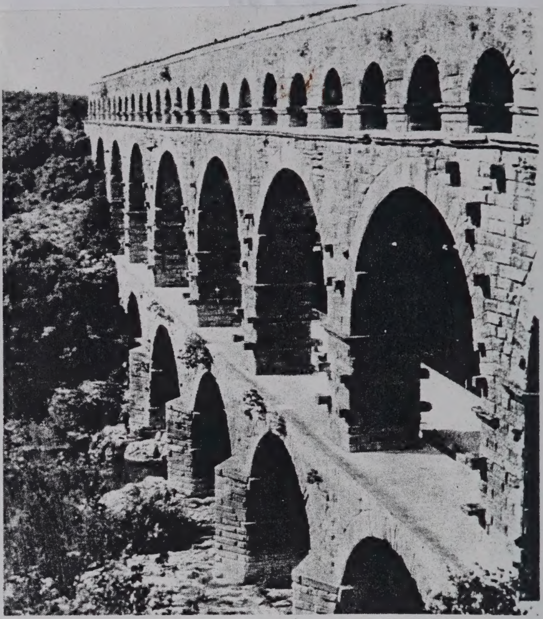
Ancient Times. As early as the sixth century B.C. the colony of Massilia (Marseilles) was founded by Phoenicians, and subsequently peopled by Greeks; and the natives of the interior learned from the newcomers something of the commerce and arts of the more civilized countries of the Mediterranean. The inhabitants, too, of what we should call France were closely akin to those of the Po Valley, and from 218 B.C., when Hannibal crossed southern Gaul, the relations of the Gauls with Rome were frequent. Eventually southern Gaul became a Roman province. Hardly had this been achieved when the Gauls and Romans alike were threatened by the Cimbrians and Teutons; but in 102 B.C. Marius completely defeated the invaders at Aix.

In 58 B.C. Caesar was appointed to the command of the southern province, and was soon drawn by circumstances and his own ambition to interfere in the interior. For again Gaul was threatened by invaders—this time the Helvetians; while on the upper Rhine the Germans, under Ariovistus, were menacing the security of the country. Caesar forced the Helvetians to retire, and at Vesontio (Besançon) he inflicted an annihilating defeat on the dreaded Germans. Then in a series of campaigns, which are among the most brilliant in history, and are described by himself with extraordinary lucidity and power, he procured the nominal submission of the whole country. But his absence in Britain allowed the organization of rebellion. The first outburst was crushed; but in 53 B.C., central and southern Gaul rose under the able and heroic chieftain VERCINGETORIX of the Arverni. Caesar never met a more dangerous antagonist; but in 52 B.C. Vercingetorix was captured in Alesia, and after that the revolt was over.

In the year 180 (which may be taken as marking the end of the tranquil period of the Roman empire) no province stood higher in culture, prosperity, and order than Gaul. But the following centuries were for it, as for the rest of the empire, a time of violent confusion and rapid transition: the two chief forces on which the future of the country depended were the Christian Church and the barbarian invasions. Visigoths and Ostrogoths, Vandals, Burgundians and Lombards, Alemanni, and others passed through the land, and effected settlement, usually of a transitory kind. Constantine and Julian are both closely identified with the province.

In 451 the appearance of Attila at the head of a vast army, chiefly consisting of Huns, startled the inhabitants of Gaul into temporary union. The Huns drove as far west as Orléans. When they stood at the gates of Paris they had to retire because the Roman Aëtius was approaching their rear with a motley army. After a desperate struggle he practically annihilated the Huns near Châlons-sur-Marne in what is considered one of the decisive battles of history.

Early Medieval Times. In 476 the western empire of Rome ended, and Gaul was forced to work out her own destiny. That destiny was to be largely influenced by the Franks, a people of Germanic stock, who were destined to become the leading military and political agent in the plains of northern Gaul and to give to France its name and its first dynasty of kings—the Merovingians. Early in the fifth century these people were already settled along the central and lower course of the Rhine (the Salians at the mouth of the Rhine, the Ripuarians between the Meuse and the Moselle). 29 Chlodwig (Clovis, Louis) became king of the Salian Franks in 481 and he defeated in turn the Romans (486), the Ripuarian Franks, and the Alemanni. But the really decisive event for him, for his dynasty, and for his people, was his Christian baptism at Reims (496). Nearly all of the other Germanic barbarian races were Arians, and the persistent hostility of the Catholic Church contributed very largely to their overthrow and disappearance. But Chlodwig had the good fortune to join himself to the orthodox church. The union between the French royal house and the papacy all through the Middle Ages was very close and it is difficult to say which side gained most from the union.


H. ARMSTRONG ROBERTS

Pont du Gard, old Roman aqueduct near Nîmes

But the dynasty of Chlodwig had no organization that could guarantee a normal transfer of power from father to son. Soon we find Gaul, amid great confusion, divided into three main parts. In the south was the Burgundian kingdom; in the north, Austrasia and Neustria. Neustria was the western and more southerly portion, occupying, roughly speaking, the country between the Loire and the Meuse, very largely influenced by Roman culture. Austrasia stretched from the Meuse to the Rhine and beyond; it was thoroughly Germanized; and hostile to the civilization of the west and south. The last half of the sixth and the first part of the seventh century are for the Frankish kingdoms a period of violent confusion. The rivalry of Neustria and Austrasia is reflected in the fierce contest of Brunhilda and Fredegond. See SALIC LAW.

Meanwhile power was slipping from the MEROVINGIAN kings. They were, for the most part, weak in body and mind, and their servants and ministers made themselves first independent, then supreme over them. Finally, they deposed the Merovingian kings, and reigned in their stead. These were the mayors of the palace—at first mere court officials, who subsequently held a power something like that of the justiciars in Angevin England. Regularly, for many reigns, the

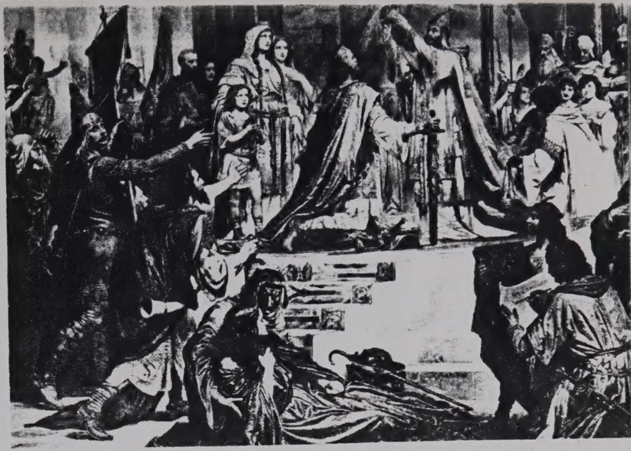
APE: —

Clovis I -(465?-511) king of the Salian Franks, succeeded his father, Childeric I in 481. By his conquest (486) of the Seine territory he founded the kingdom of the Franks & in 496 became a Christian. Routing the Arian West Gothic king Alaric near Poitiers (507) he annexed Aquitania and Toulouse, and transferred his residence to Paris. By contriving the death of all rival kings, he sought to unite all the Franks into one kingdom.

Charlemagne

Chest 22 #4

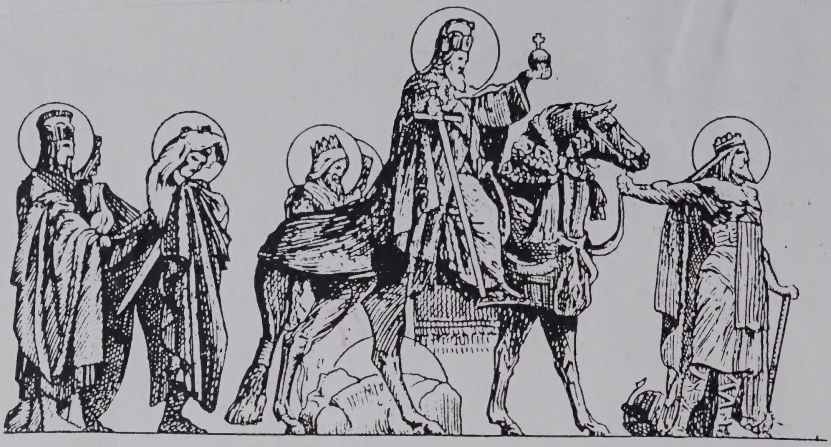
CHARLEMAGNE, or Charles The Great, 742–814, grandson of Charles Martel, was probably brought up at the court of his father, Pepin the Short, and on his death became king of the Franks (768), at first jointly with his brother Carloman, and after the latter's death (771) he ruled alone. His long reign of 46 years was occupied in consolidating and extending his power, waging war against every race that seemed to threaten the empire. He conducted or directed 53 expeditions, and warred against 12 nations. His forces were so overwhelming and so well organized, and his military and political genius so great, that the enemy rarely faced him; and in all the 18 campaigns against the Saxons (772–804), for instance, whom he forcibly converted to Christianity, only two battles of importance were fought. The Saxons on his eastern frontier gave him much trouble during 33 years, and his ferocious measures of massacre and wholesale depor-
of them are almost the only exceptions in his humane Policy. In 773 Pope Adrian I summoned Charles to Italy to assist him against Desiredus king of Lombardy. Charles crossed the Alps, and was soon master of Italy, the greater part of which he added to his Frankish empire. In 776, after an unsuccessful revolt by the Lombards, he created Italy a kingdom which he conferred on his son ⟶



"The Coronation of Charlemagne" a painting by late 19th-century German artist, F. A. von Kaulbach

conferred on his son Pepin, who was crowned king of Italy by the Pope (781). Meantime Charles had his attention directed to Spain by the troubles among the Saracens, and in 778 he invaded the peninsula with two armies. Save that he added the Spanish borderland to his empire, making the Ebro his frontier, he accomplished but little; and on his return his rearguard was cut off at Roncesvalles.

The next 20 years were spent in border wars against Lombards, Bavarians (788), Avars (795–796), Saxons, Arabs, and Bretons. In 800, on the invitation of Pope Leo III, Charles again proceeded to Italy, and on Christmas Day was crowned emperor of the Romans; and the foundation of the political system of the Middle Ages was laid. The remaining years of his reign were comparatively quiet, and he devoted himself to the consolidation and progress of his empire. He encouraged agriculture, commerce, and industry, both by precept and example. Being a good scholar, he welcomed to his court men of learning, such as Alcuin and Eginhard, established schools, promoted great public works, built splendid palaces, and in every way showed that he had the heart and the brain to rule the realms his military genius had won. Charlemagne was no recluse, but was fond of sport and hunting. He died in 814 at Aix-la-Chapelle, where he was buried.

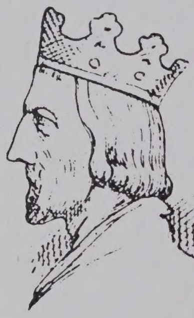


CHARLEMAGNE'S TRIUMPH OVER THE SAXONS. A. D. 785.

Preceded by his ancestor Charles Martel († 741) and followed by his successors, Charles on horseback, on whose side walks the vanquished Saxon hero Witikind, tramples with his horse the idol of the Saxons. (*Fragment of a frieze by* LAMEIRE. *School of Fine Arts, Paris*).

CHARLEMAGNE (CHARLES *the Great*) (768-814), King of the Franks and emperor. He was the eldest son of *Pepin* by Berta. At that date the Franks were governed by Pepin and his brother Carloman, who ruled as mayors of the Palace under a Merovingian king. By the abdication of Carloman (747), Pepin became sole ruler. In 751 Pepin deposed the last Merovingian (Childeric III.) and himself assumed the Frankish crown, with the approbation of Pope Zacharias (741-752), a Benedictine from Calabria. In 754 Pope Stephen II. visited Pepin at Paris and anointed him as king, together with his two sons, *Charles* and *Carloman*. Between these two the kingdom was equally divided by Pepin on his death-bed (768), Charles receiving Austrasia, Neustria and western Aquitaine. This arrangement was displeasing to his junior, who perhaps claimed the whole inheritance on the ground that he was born after their father's coronation (751).

In 770 Charles married Desiderata, the daughter of *Desiderius, king of the Lombards*; but the following year he repudiated the Lombard princess and married Hildegarde, a Suabian lady, who became the mother of his three legitimate sons, *Charles, Pepin* and *Louis*.



PEPIN *le Bref*, king of the Franks († 768). *From an ancient sculpture*

By his arms Charlemagne subjugated the Saxons and the Avars, and conducted a successful expedition against the Moors in Spain, with the result that his kingdom extended from the Ebro to the Elbe. In 772, the Frankish host marched southward in answer to an appeal for help from Pope Adrian I. (772-795). The main army, led by Charles himself crossed the Alps over the Mont Cenis to Susa, where it encountered the Lombard army, under Desiderius; while a second army, which had crossed the Great St. Bernard, threatened the communications of the Lombards. Pavia, the capital of the Lombards was reduced after a long blockade; after the fall of Pavia (773) Charles took the title of King of the Lombards.

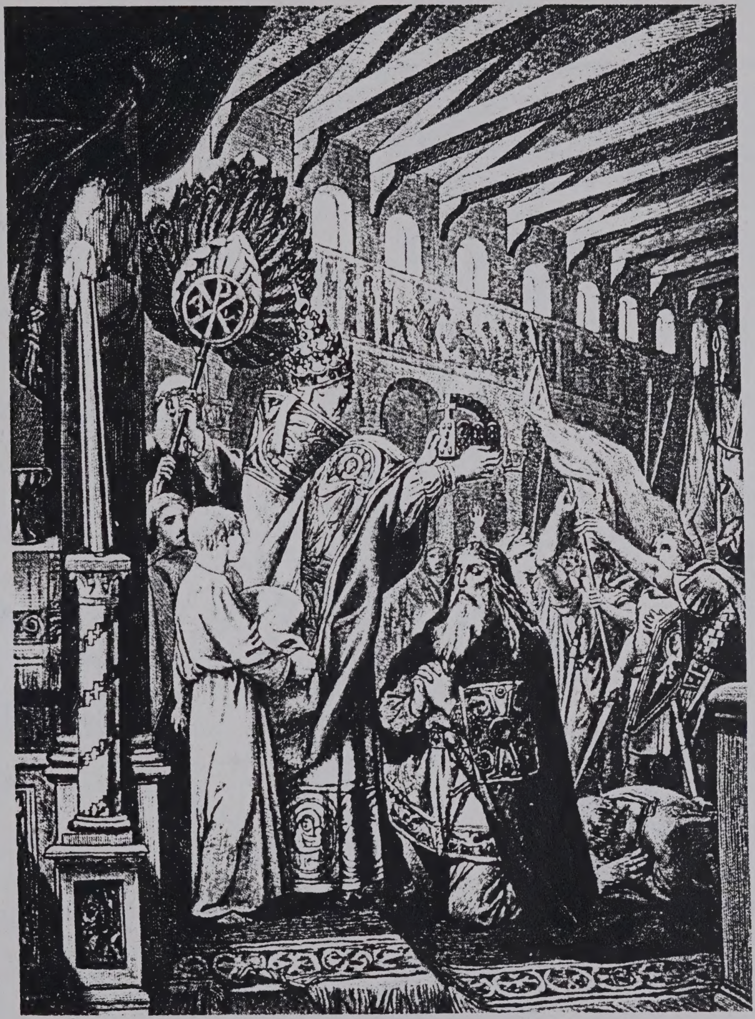
His relations with the papacy were defined during a visit which he paid to Rome at the Easter feast of 774. He was then acclaimed as *Patrician of the Romans*, and he confirmed the so-called *Donation of 754* by which his father Pepin had guaranteed to the papacy its ancient and lawful possessions in Italy. As Patrician, Charles claimed the right of hearing appeals from the Roman law courts, and he exacted an oath of allegiance from the Romans, when the successor of Pope Adrian (772-795) was elected, though he did not interfere with the election.

In 800, two days before his coronation, he presided over the tribunal before which Pope Leo III. purged himself of various accusations; but it was Lothair I., his grandson, who first established (824) the right of the emperor to supervise the temporal administration of the pope through an envoy permanently residing in Rome. On Christmas Day, after celebrating mass in Old St. Peter's Pope Leo III. crowned Charles as emperor in the presence of the Roman people; the whole cathedral resounded at the same instant with the acclamations of the multitude, "Long life and victory to Charles Augustus, crowned by God, great and pacific Emperor of the Romans!"

In 813 Charlemagne convoked a full assembly of prelates and nobles at Aix la Chapelle, and designated his surviving son, *Louis*, as his associate in the Empire, and the sole heir of his splendid realm.

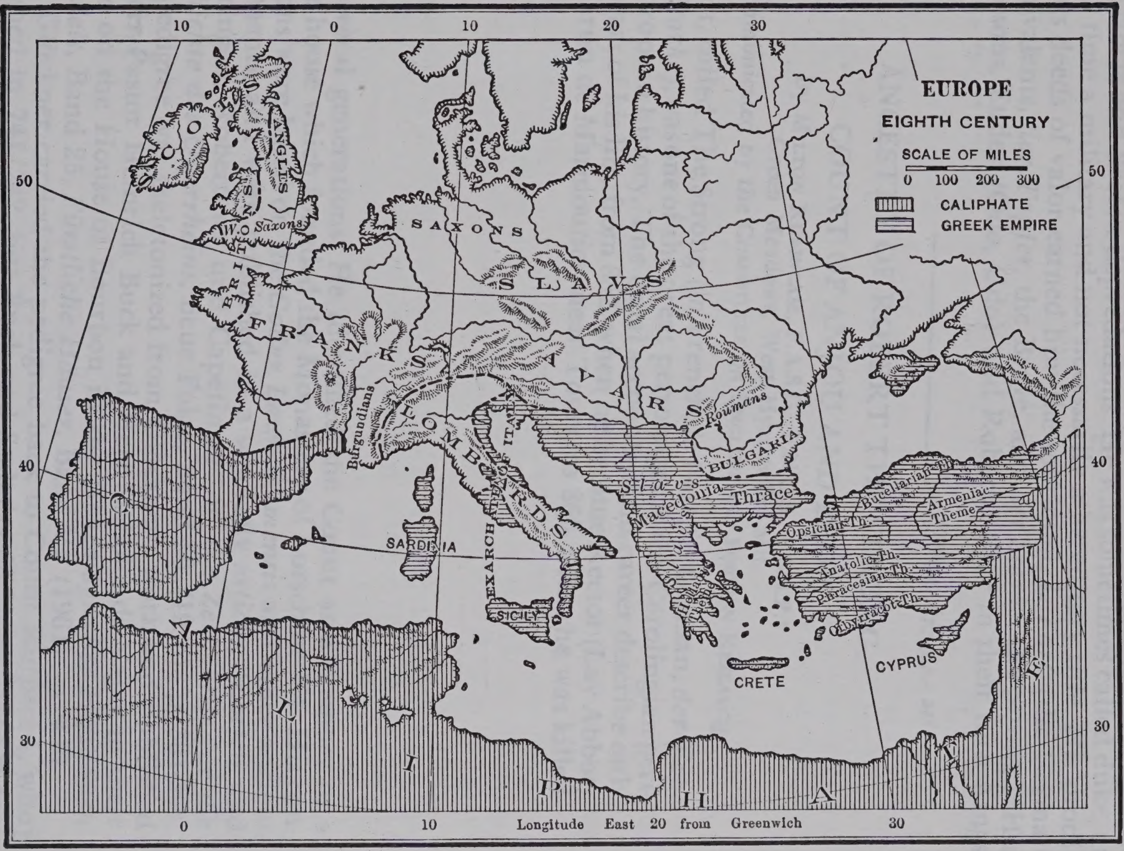
After four months of failing health, Charles died Jan. 814 from an attack of pleurisy. He was buried in the chapel at Aachen, probably in the antique sarcophagus which is preserved there.

Charlemagne
22
12A #4



THE CORONATION OF CHARLEMAGNE IN ST. PETER'S, ROME. A. D. 800.

On Christmas Day at the celebration of Mass in the Old Constantinian basilica Pope Leo III. placed a golden crown on Charlemagne's head. On this occasion the momentous ceremony of the Donation likewise took place in St. Peter's, where Charles confirmed and extended the older Donation made to the Holy See by his father King Pepin At Paderborn (p. 17) Pope Leo had found a refuge from his enemies in Rome, and Frankish aid had enabled him to return to his capital. Charlemagne's dominion then comprehended at least half the European continent, (p. 10), all the richer and more important territories of the ancient Roman empire. His authority was respected, his ascendancy feared, his friendship highly prized, by those states which maintained their independence.


EUROPE
EIGHTH CENTURY
SCALE OF MILES
0 100 200 300
CALIPHATE
GREEK EMPIRE
10
0
10
20
30
50
40
30
SCOTS
ANGLES
W. Saxons
BRIT
SAXONS
SLAVS
FRANKS
AVARS
Roumans
BULGARIA
Burgundians
LOMBARDS
EXARCH
Slavs
Macedonia
Thrace
Bucellarian Th.
Armeniac Theme
Opsician Th.
Anatolic Th.
Thracesian Th.
Cibyrraeot Th.
SARDINIA
SICILY
CRETE
CYPRUS
AFRICA
Longitude East 20 from Greenwich

Charles Martel
+ Charlemagne (28)

29

in action at Brissarthe. In those dozen years he was one of Emperor Charles the Bald's *missi dominici*, rebelled against and was reconciled to the emperor, was created Count of Anjou and Blois, acquired the countships of Auxerre and Nevers, and heroically defended the part of the Frankish realm lying between the Seine and the Loire against the Norse and Breton depredations. He was sometimes called duke, at that time a military and not necessarily a hereditary title. His prodigious deeds of valor earned him the sobriquet, *le Fort* (the German equivalents, *der Tapfer*, the Brave, and *der Starke*, the Strong.) His two sons, Eudes (Odo, Udo) and Robert I were in their turn Kings

NEHGR 117:268-271

27

#3

ANCESTRY OF ROBERT THE STRONG,

COUNT OF ANJOU AND BLOIS

By Milton Rubincam, F.A.S.G., F.N.G.S., F.G.S.P.*
Green Meadows, West Hyattsville, Md.

Communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research

Robert, called The Strong (in French, *le Fort*; in German, *der Tapfer, der Starke*), was one of the great personages in the Carolingian period of European history. The usual accounts of his career describe only twelve years of his life, from 852, when he became Rector (Lay Abbot) of St. Martin de Marmoutier, near Tours, to 866, when he was killed

for several generations. He identified the Count as a member of a noble house which founded the Monastery of Lorsch in 764. His conclusions were based on the *Codex Laureshamensis* and other ancient documents, and were published in a scholarly article, "Lorsch und Lothringen, Robertiner und Capetinger" in the *Zeitschrift für die Geschichte des Oberrheins*, neue Folge, Band 50 (1936), p. 301-354. The pedigree was skeletonized from Glöckner's work and published by Herr Pastor Heinrich Buck and Herr Szabolcs de Vajay in their article on the House of Bourbon in the *Genealogisches Handbuch des Adels*, Band 25, *Fürstliche Häuser*, Band VI (1961), p. 9-10.

Dr. Glöckner carried the pedigree back to Count Rutpert I, who flourished in 741/742, but Buck and Szabolcs de Vajay trace it for three more generations, to the first Lantbertus. Among their references is Hervé Baron Pinoteau's *Les Origines de la Maison Capétienne* (1958).[3] As this work is not available to the present writer, it is not known if it presents documentary evidence for this pedigree extending to the first half of the seventh century. For purposes of discussion and independent research by interested students of the mediaeval period, the pedigree is summarized as follows:

I. Lantbertus (Lambert) I; a nobleman of the Frankish Kingdom of Neustria; brother (or son ?) of Robert (Chrorobertus, Chrodobertus), *referendarius* of King Dagobert I, of Neustria. Of record, 8 April 630. Son:

II. Robert (Chrodobertus, Rodobercthus, Radobertus); described as *vir clarissimus;* majordomo of King Chlodwig II, 22 Jan. 653; Chancellor of King Chlotar (Clotaire) III, of Neustria, 658; Count Palatine, 2 Oct. 678; married Doda (Detta) (?). Son:

III. Lantbertus (Lambert) II; died before 741; uncle of St. Chrodegang (or Rutgang), who was Bishop of Metz from 754 to 766, Primate of Gaul and Germany, and first Abbot of Lorsch, 764. Lantbertus II's wife is apparently unknown. Son:

IV. Rutpert I (described as *Robertus comes, filius quondam Lantberti,* 741/742); Count in the Upper Rhine and Worms (*Graf im Oberrhein und Wormsgau*); of record, 722-757; Duke in the Haspengau, 732; royal *missus* in Italy, 757; dead before 764. Married Williswint, daughter of Count Adalhelm and heiress of large possessions in the Wormsgau, which she brought to her husband's family. In the year 764, Williswint, widow of Count Rutpert, and her son Cancor, founded a monastery near their own church of St. Peter and their manor at Lorsch, on the Weschnitz River, about 17 miles from the city of Worms. Originally, the monastery was established on an island in the Weschnitz, but subsequently it was moved to the town of Lorsch, where its ruins may still be seen.[4] In a document now lost (*mit einer heute Verlorenen Urkunde,* says Glöckner), Williswint and Cancor appointed as the first Abbot of Lorsch their "blood relative" (*Blutsverwandte*), Bishop Chrodegang (Rutgang), of Metz. The charter of foundation describes them as *Cancor, illustris Rhenensis pagi comes cum matre sua religiosa & Domino acceptabili Williswinda, vidua Ruperti comitis.*[5] Count Rutpert I and Williswint had at least two sons:

1. Cancor; Count in the Rheingau; co-founder, with his mother, of the Monastery of Lorsch, 764; died 771; married Angila, and had one son and two daughters, Heimrich, Rachilt, and Eusemia.
2. Turincbertus; *see below.*

V. Turincbertus (in German, Thüringbert); of record, 767-770; a wealthy landowner at Lorsch. Son:

VI. Rutpert II, Count in the Upper Rhine and the Wormsgau; of record, 770-807; Lord of Dienheim, 795; married (1) Theoderata (Tietrada, Thierrée), who died before 789, and (2) Isingarde, of record in 789. Son (by the first wife ?):

VII. Rutpert III, Count in the Wormsgau; of record from 812; dead before 834. He married Wialdruth (Waldrada, Vaudrée), heiress of great possessions in the Orléans area. She was a daughter of Count Hadrian of Orléans and his wife, Waldrat.[6] In 834 Wialdruth and her son Guntram jointly established a foundation at Bönsheim, near Darmstadt, *pro remedio animae .. . . . quondam viri mei Rutperti comitis.* Issue:

1. Guntram; died before 837.
2. A daughter; married Walaho, and had two sons, Robert and Megingoz (died 892), who married Gisela. Megingoz was described in a document as *nepos Odonis regis.* Originally, the Latin word *nepos* meant "grandfather," but later signified "nephew." As here used, however, it was intended for "cousin"—an interesting early example of the interchangeability of the terms "nephew" and "cousin," so common in 17th and 18th century documents.[7]
3. Rutpert IV; *see below.*

VIII. Rutpert IV; Count in the Wormsgau as early as 836; subsequently Count of Anjou, Blois, Tours, Auxerre, and Nevers; Lay Abbot of St. Martin de Marmoutier, 3 April 852; killed while fighting the Norsemen, at Brissarthe, 15 Sept. 866; known in history as Robert the Strong. Married (1) ————, and (2) *ca.* 864, Aelis (Adelheid, Adelaide) of Tours, who was born *ca.* 819 and died *ca.* 866. She was the widow of Conrad I, Count of Aargau and Auxerre, who died 22 March 863, and daughter of Hugo, Count of Tours, by his wife, Bava. Issue (by second wife):

1. Odo (Udo, Eudes); Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris, and, from 888, King of the Franks.
2. Robert I; Count of Paris, 888; King of the Franks, 922; died 923. His son, Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, was father of Hugh Capet,

chosen King of the Franks in 987. From that time to this, the male-line descendants of Robert the Strong have never lost their royal status.

*President, The American Society of Genealogists.

[1] Édouard Favre, *Eudes, Comte de Paris et Roi de France (882-898)* (*Annales de l'Histoire de France,* fascicle 99, 1893), p. 230: "On sait que les récits de Richer ont une valeur historique très discutées; jugée dans son ensemble, son oeuvre ne doit être utilisée qu'avec une extrème prudence."

[2] G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., F.A.S.G., F.S.A., "The Origin of the Capets," THE REGISTER, vol. 99 (April 1945), p. 130-131, and chart; Frederick Lewis Weis, Th.D., *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England between 1623 and 1650* (1951), p. 62-63; and Calvin Kephart, LL.M., D.C.L., Ph.D., "Origin of the Capetian Royal Dynasty of France," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly,* vol. 34 (Sept. 1951), p. 70-71.

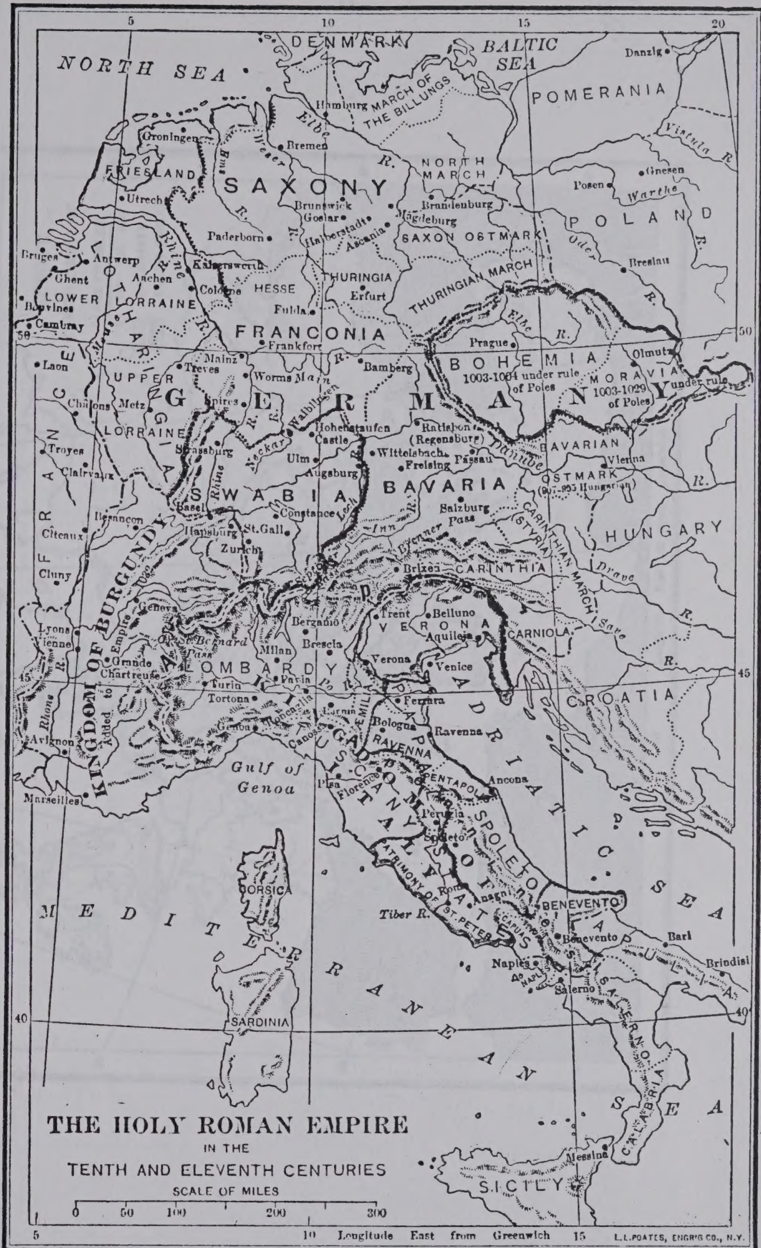
[3] The writer has seen another work of Pinoteau's, *Héraldique Capétienne,* which, of course, does not carry the line beyond the 12th century, since coats-of-arms were not in general use at an earlier period. Antoine Jordan's *Généalogie et Héraldique des Capétiens* (1953) ignores the problem of Robert's ancestry.

[4] Karl Baedeker, *The Rhine from Rotterdam to Constance* (1906), p. 257. Lorsch was the burial place of Ludwig the German and Kunigunde, wife of the German King, Conrad I.

[5] *Codex principis olim Laureshamensis abbatiae Diplomaticus,* vol. I (1768), p. 2.

[6] Dr. Kephart, in the article cited above, states (p. 70) that Waldrada was a daughter of Robert (Ruodbert) (*ca.* 780-823), "Count of Worms and Trechire." He is obviously confusing her father with that of her husband, Rutpert III. He traces her ancestry to a certain Hatto (Otto), Count of Worms (680-756), but offers no documentary evidence to support his claim. Until better evidence is presented, we accept the statement that Wialdruth was a daughter of Count Hadrian of Orléans.

[7] Glöckner, p. 345: ". . . . das Wort *nepos* hier sowohl Vetter als Neffe bedeuten kann."

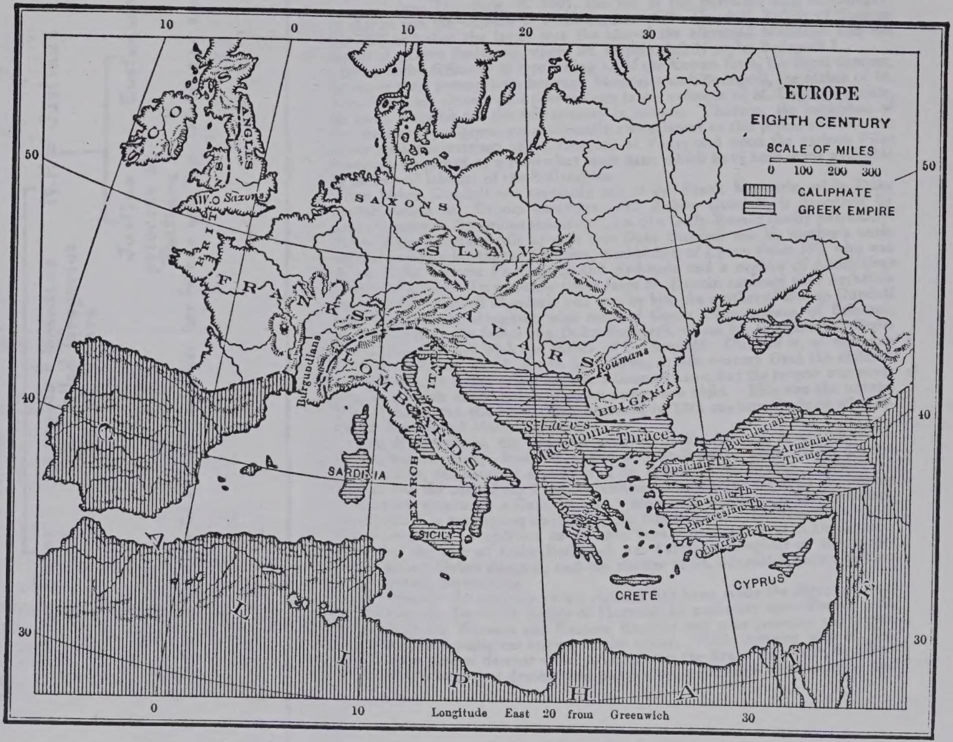


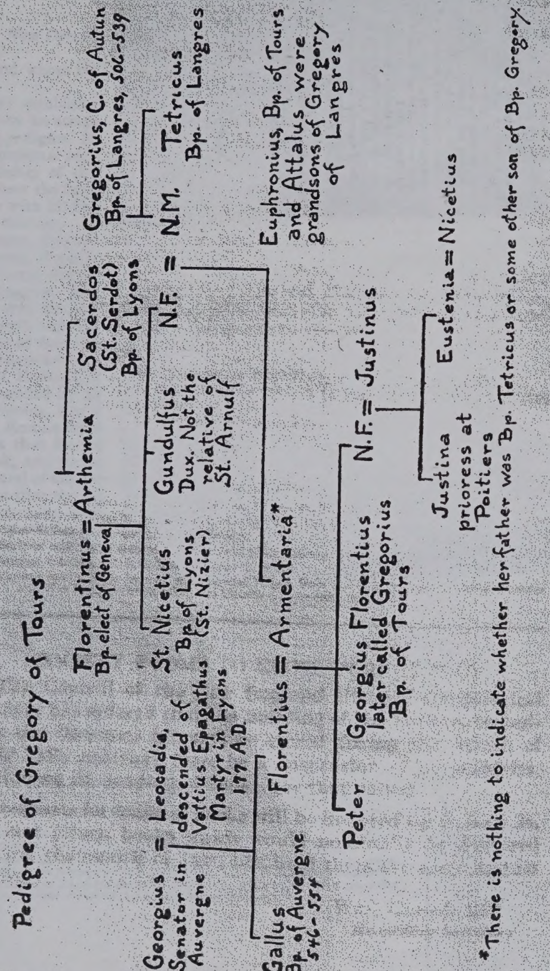
THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

IN THE

TENTH AND ELEVENTH CENTURIES

NORTH SEA
DENMARK
BALTIC SEA
Danzig
POMERANIA
Hamburg
MARCH OF THE BILLUNGS
Elbe R.
Bremen
Groningen
FRIESLAND
Utrecht
Weser R.
SAXONY
NORTH MARCH
Brunswick
Goslar
Brandenburg
Magdeburg
Halberstadt
Ascania
SAXON OSTMARK
Paderborn
Gnesen
Posen
Warthe
POLAND
Oder R.
Breslau
Vistula R.
Bruges
Antwerp
Ghent
LOWER LORRAINE
Aachen
Kaiserswerth
Cologne
HESSE
THURINGIA
Erfurt
THURINGIAN MARCH
Fulda
Bouvines
Cambray
FRANCONIA
Frankfort
LOTHARINGIA
Mainz
Treves
Worms
Main R.
Bamberg
Prague
BOHEMIA
1003-1004 under rule of Poles
MORAVIA
1003-1029 under rule of Poles
Olmutz
Laon
UPPER LORRAINE
GERMANY
Chalons
Metz
Spires
Waiblingen
Hohenstaufen Castle
Ratisbon (Regensburg)
Wittelsbach
Freising
Passau
Danube R.
BAVARIAN OSTMARK
Vienna
Troyes
Clairvaux
Strassburg
Neckar R.
Ulm
Augsburg
BAVARIA
SWABIA
Basel
Constance
Salzburg
Brenner Pass
Inn R.
CARINTHIAN MARCH (STYRIA)
HUNGARY
FRANCE
Besancon
Citeaux
Hapsburg
St. Gall
Zurich
Cluny
KINGDOM OF BURGUNDY
Added to Empire
Geneva
Septimer Pass
Brixen
CARINTHIA
Drave
Lyons
Vienne
Gt. St. Bernard Pass
Bergamo
Trent
Belluno
VERONA
Aquileia
CARNIOLA
Save
Grande Chartreuse
Milan
Brescia
LOMBARDY
Verona
Venice
Turin
Pavia
Po R.
Tortona
Ferrara
CROATIA
Rhone R.
Avignon
Genoa
Canossa
Parma
EMILIA
Bologna
RAVENNA
Ravenna
ADRIATIC SEA
Marseilles
Gulf of Genoa
Pisa
Florence
TUSCANY
PENTAPOLIS
Ancona
Perugia
Spoleto
DUCHY OF SPOLETO
PATRIMONY OF ST. PETER
ITALY
CORSICA
Rome
Anagni
Tiber R.
BENEVENTO
Benevento
Bari
Brindisi
APULIA
CAPUA
Naples
NAPLES
Salerno
SALERNO
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
SARDINIA
CALABRIA
Messina
SICILY
SCALE OF MILES
0 50 100 200 300
5 10 15 20
50 45 40
Longitude East from Greenwich
L.L.POATES, ENGR'G CO., N.Y.


EUROPE
EIGHTH CENTURY
SCALE OF MILES
0 100 200 300
CALIPHATE
GREEK EMPIRE
ANGLES
W. Saxons
SAXONS
SLAVS
FRANKS
AVARS
Roumans
BULGARIA
Slavs
Macedonia
Thrace
LOMBARDS
Burgundians
ITALY
EXARCH
SARDINIA
SICILY
CRETE
CYPRUS
Bucellarian Th.
Armeniac Theme
Opsician Th.
Anatolic Th.
Thracesian Th.
Cibyrraeot Th.
CALIPHATE
Longitude East 20 from Greenwich
10
0
10
20
30
50
40
30
0
10
30


Pedigree of Gregory of Tours
Georgius Senator in Auvergne
Leocadia, descended of Vettius Epagathus Martyr in Lyons 177 A.D.
Florentinus Bp. elect of Geneva
Arthemia
Sacerdos (St. Serdot) Bp. of Lyons
Gregorius, C. of Autun Bp. of Langres, 506-539
Gallus Bp. of Auvergne 546-554
St. Nicetius Bp. of Lyons (St. Nizier)
Gundulfus Dux. Not the relative of St. Arnulf
N.F.
N.M.
Tetricus Bp. of Langres
Florentius
Armentaria*
Euphronius, Bp. of Tours and Attalus were grandsons of Gregory of Langres
Peter
Georgius Florentius later called Gregorius Bp. of Tours
N.F.
Justinus
Justina prioress at Poitiers
Eustenia
Nicetius
*There is nothing to indicate whether her father was Bp. Tetricus or some other son of Bp. Gregory

NEHGR 101

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research

A New Consideration of the Carolingians

By David H. Kelley of Harvard University

In The Register for October 1944 (vol. 98, pp. 303–310) I printed an epitome of an article by M. Depoin, Secretary of the Société Historique de Vexin, which appeared in the Revue Mabillon (vols. IX and X, 1921–2), upon the ancestry of St. Arnoulf (582–640), the *stamm-vater* of the Carolingians. In that article M. Depoin proved the following facts: (1) that St. Arnoulf was the son of a Duke Bodegesil and belonged paternally to a Frankish family; (2) that he descended from Munderic (fl. 509), the son of the parricide king of Cologne; (3) that he was the nephew or great-nephew of St. Gundulf, Bishop of Tongres (524–607) and that the latter was the son of the aforesaid Munderic and the brother of a Duke Bodegesil, whom M. Depoin rightly styles Bodegesil I.

later experts eliminate Bodegesil I — otherwise this is believed to be correct.

Owing to the difficulty of reconciling all of the known facts, the exact descent, for two or three generations, between Munderic and Bodegesil, the father of St. Arnoulf, was less clear. As I pointed out in my epitome of M. Depoin's article, the source material for the 6th century is meagre. Charters, the backbone of later mediaeval pedigrees, are practically non-existent at this period and one has to rely upon the writings of St. Gregory of Tours and upon the various *Vitae Sanctorum*, composed at a somewhat later date, which have been made available by the learned labours of the Bollandists.

Now Bishop Gundulf was certainly son of the Frank Munderic, while Duke Gundulf, whom M. Depoin identifies with Bishop Gundulf, is described by Bishop Gregory as "ex ordine senatorio", i.e. of a Gallo-Roman family paternally. Bishop Gregory further tells us that this Duke Gundulf was his mother's uncle and that he was a brother of Nicetius, Archbishop of Lyons about 552, who was the son of the Senator Florentinus and Arthemia and a nephew of Archbishop Sacerdos of Lyons. To reconcile these facts M. Depoin assumed that Arthemia had previously married Munderic and was by him the mother of Bishop Gundulf and of an unknown daughter, who married Count Mummolinus of Soissons, who was certainly the father of a Duke Bodegesil, whom M. Depoin styles Bodegesil II and identifies with the father of St. Arnoulf. Gundulf is, of course, a Frankish name but, as M. Kurth has shown, in 6th century Gaul the children of a Gallo-Roman father might receive a German name but the reverse was never true, for a Frank never gave a Roman name to a child. This was the natural order of things and the same thing occurred in 12th century England with respect to English and Norman names.

Count Mummolinus, the paternal ancestor of St. Arnoulf, according to M Depoin, was obviously, from his name, a Gallo-Roman, while, as M. Depoin clearly proves, the paternal ancestors of St. Arnoulf were Franks. Further St. Gundulf was the son of the Frank Munderic, while Duke Gundulf of Gregory of Tours was paternally a Gallo-Roman. Moreover, one encounters chronological difficulties in attempting to identify St. Gundulf with the Duke Gundulf of Bishop Gregory. In addition to all this Venantius Fortunatus in his *Carmina* states that the wife of Duke Bodegesil was Palatina, daughter of the Gallo-Roman bishop, Gallus Magnus, and the mother of St. Arnoulf is known to have been a Suevian, named Oda.

Quite recently the ancestry of St. Arnoulf has been made the object of careful study by Mr. David H. Kelley of Harvard, an authority upon Roman pedigrees in both the Western and Eastern Empires and who possesses the largest collection of such pedigrees known to the writer. While agreeing with M. Depoin as to the general descent of St. Arnoulf from the Frank Munderic, he differs on certain details of that descent and has evolved a pedigree which explains and

NER 101: 109.

RE: Ancestry of Maria [illegible] [illegible] reconciles all of the difficulties created by the above known facts. As I consider Mr. Kelley's solution in the highest degree probable, he has, at my request, prepared the following paper upon the subject for THE REGISTER. In addition he has added a brief discussion of the family and descendants of the Senator Ansbertus, from whom M. Chaume (cf. "Les origines du duché de Bourgogne") deduced the descent of St. Léger, the father-in-law of Karl Martel. This pedigree of Mr. Kelley's is of great interest as it reaches back to Romans prominent in Gaul before the fall of the Empire.

The origin of the Carolingians should be of importance, not merely to mediaeval genealogists, but also to historians in general, especially as the pedigree illustrates the amalgamation which was taking place between the German magnates and the senatorial families of Gaul in the 6th century. It is evident that while Charlemagne descended in the male line from the German conquerors, he also had in his veins a considerable amount of blood derived from the senatorial families of Gaul. [G. Andrews Moriarty, F.S.A.]

M. Depoin's article[1] on the origin of the Carolingians, summarized with additions by Mr. Moriarty,[2] brought out a number of very interesting points. It seems, however, that two of his arguments break down upon further examination. These are the identity of Bodegisel (Baudgise), son of Mummolinus, C. of Soissons with Bodegisel (or Boggis) father of St. Arnulf, and the identity of St. Gundulf, uncle of St. Arnulf with Gundulfus, dux, uncle of the mother of St. Gregory of Tours.

M. Depoin believes that the pedigree given in the *Vita Gondulfi*[3] is essentially correct, but that the chronology demands two persons named Bodegisel. Although he did not mention it, this can easily be shown by the fact that Bodegesel, son of Munderic, died in 581[4] and that St. Arnulf was not born until after 13 August 582. He has assumed therefore that "nepos" has here the, at this period rather common, connotation of great-nephew and that his father was the only other Bodegisel definitely known to us from this period, the son of Count Mummolinus obviously from his name a Gallo-Roman. However, Kurth[5] has shown that in the VI century a Frankish name does not always denote a paternally Frankish ancestry, but a Roman name always denotes a paternally Roman ancestry.

Since M. Depoin's main argument is based upon the fact that St. Arnulf was paternally a Frank, not a Roman, his theory refutes itself.

It seems that we are justified in assuming, with M. Depoin, that Bodegisel, father of St. Arnulf, was a nephew of St. Gundulf, Bp. of Tongres. It would seem, however, that he was a son of Gundulf's brother Bodegisel, who definitely had children according to Gregory of Tours,[6] rather than being identical with Bodegisel, the Roman, son of C. Mummolinus and a theoretical sister of Gundulf.[6a] Bodegisel, son of Munderic is the person referred to by Venantius Fortunatus[7] where we see that his wife was named Palatina. Since the mother of St. Arnulf was Oda, this is another reason for inserting another generation here. While Bodegisel the Roman was probably a relative of the others, there is no reason to assume that he was a nephew of Gundulf, if he was not the father of St. Arnulf, and the author believes that he has shown that that is improbable.

There still remains the question of the identity of St. Gundulf, Bp. of Tongres and Gundulfus, dux, the great uncle of St. Gregory. Gregory in his *Vita Patriae*[8] speaks of the birth of St. Nicetius (Nizier) Bp. of Lyons to Florentinus and Arthemia who already had two children. These two have usually been assumed by commentators to be Gundulf and his sister, the mother of Armentaria, mother of St. Gregory. This Gundulf bore the same relationship to Gregory as Nicetius[9] and was called "ex genere senatorio". Kurth attempts to show,[10] with considerable success, that this phrase indicates a paternal Roman descent, which would be justified if Gundulf were son of Florentinus. If he is identified with the son of Munderic, however, the phrase "ex genere senatorio" should not apply to him. We also run into chronological difficulties, since Nicetius became Bp. of Lyons about 552,[11] and at his birth his mother was already a very old woman, so that she is compared to Sarah.[12] It seems difficult to believe that before she married Florentinus she was the widow of a man who was still young in 509 as M. Depoin believes. It should also be noted that the *Chronicon Episcopium Tungrensium* records a tradition that St. Gundulf's mother was the daughter of King Clotaire. M. Depoin discards this, and by itself it would be of little value, but it adds weight to the evidence against the identity of St. Gundulf and Gundulfus Dux. Certainly Gundulfus Dux, both of whose parents were Roman according to the natural interpretation of St. Gregory's words, is not to be identified with St. Gundulf, whose father is known to

---

[1] J. Depoin. "Grandes Figures Monacales des Temps Merovingiens". *Revue Mabillon*, 1921, pp. 245–258; 1922, pp. 13–25, 105–118.

[2] G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Origin of the Carolingians", THE REGISTER, vol. 98 (1944), pp. 303–310.

[3] The "Vita Gondulfi" of the Bollandistes says, "sanctus Gundulfus, filius deplorati Munderici . . . Ille nutritus cum Bodegisilo duce, fratre suo . . . dixit . . . Arnulfo filio Bodegisili ducis: 'Audi me, nepos charissime'."

[4] The index to Venantius Fortunatus says that this Bodegisel died 585. However, as he was very old at the time, there is still a chronological difficulty, even if no impossibility.

[5] Godefroid Kurth, "Etudes Franques", Paris, 1919, pp. 168–181, number VI, "De La Nationalite des Comtes Francs au VI^e Siecle."

[6] Greg. Tur. "Hist. Franc.", Lib. VIII, paragraph 22, "Obiit his diebus Bodygisilus dux plenus dierum, sed nihil de facultate eius filiis minuatum est."

[6a] He may be the Bodegisel who had a Gascon wife Sanda about this period (cf. Cartul. de Couture, p. 5).

[7] Venantius Fortunatus, Carmina, book VII, number V, "De Bodegisilo duce" and number VI, "De Palatina filia Galli Magni Episcopi, uxore Bodegisili ducis". Number V, lines 19, 20 "Massiliae ductor felicia vota dedisti, rectoremque suum laude perenne refert".

[8] Greg. Tur. "Vitae Patrum" — "Igitur Florentinus quidam ex senatoribus, accepta Artemia coniuge, cum duos iam haberet liberos . . . Revquievit vir sapiens, audita uxore, rememorans illud quod vox divina quondam principio fidei nostrae Abrahae beato praeciperat: *Omnia quaecumque dixerit tibi Sarra, audi vocem eius*. Denique impletis pariendi diebus, mulier enixsa est puerum, quem quasi victorem futurum mundi Nicetium in baptismo vocitavit.

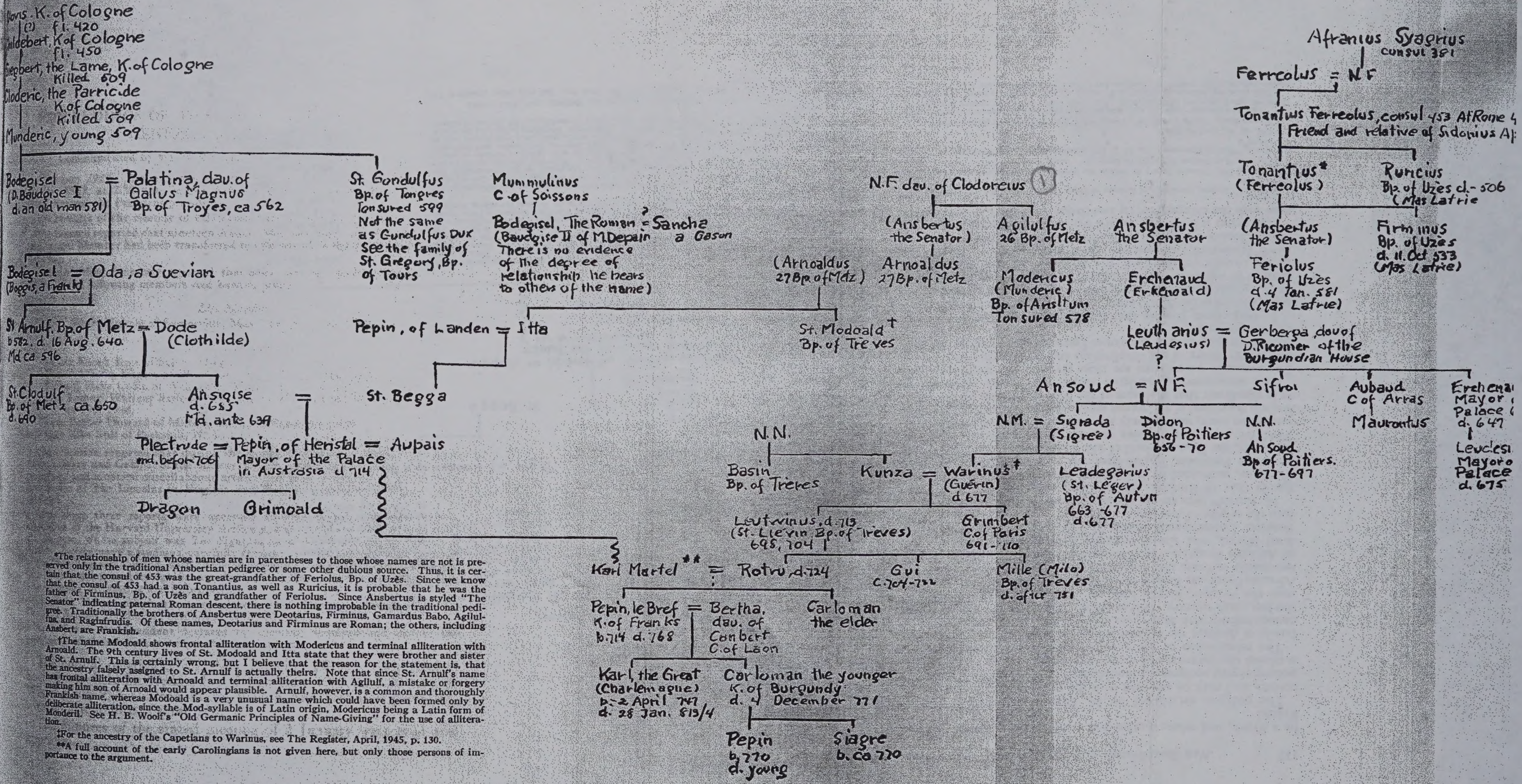
[9] Greg. Tur. "Hist. Franc.", liber VI, paragraph 11 — "Gundulfum . . . de genere senatorio . . . matris meae avunculum esse". Greg. Tur. "Hist. Franc.", liber V, paragraph 5 — "Sancti Niceti episcopi, avunculi matris meae".

[10] Kurth, "Etudes Franques," Tome II, no. XIII, "Les Sénateurs en Gaule du VIe Siécle."

[11] The exact date is still a matter of dispute and is outside the scope of this paper.

[12] See note 8.

THE ARNULFINGS


lovis. K. of Cologne
(?) fl. 420
ildebert, K of Cologne
fl. 450
iegbert, the Lame, K. of Cologne
Killed 509
loderic, the Parricide
K. of Cologne
Killed 509
Munderic, young 509
Bodegisel
(D. Baudgise I
d. an old man 581)
= Palatina, dau. of
Gallus Magnus
Bp. of Troyes, ca 562
St. Gondulfus
Bp. of Tongres
Tonsured 599
Not the same
as Gundulfus Dux
See the family of
St. Gregory, Bp.
of Tours
Mummulinus
C. of Soissons
Bodegisel, The Roman ? = Sancha
(Baudgise II of M. Depain
There is no evidence
of the degree of
relationship he bears
to others of the name)
a Gason
Bodegisel = Oda, a Suevian
(Boggis, a Frank)
St Arnulf, Bp. of Metz = Dode
b 582. d. 16 Aug. 640.
Md ca 596
(Clothilde)
Pepin, of Landen = Itta
St. Begga
St. Clodulf
Bp. of Metz ca. 650
d. 690
Ansigise
d. 655
Md. ante 639
=
Plectrude = Pepin, of Heristal = Aupais
md. befor 706
Mayor of the Palace
in Austrasia d 714
Dragon
Grimoald
N.F. dau. of Clodoreus
1
(Ansbertus
the Senator)
Agilulfus
26 Bp. of Metz
(Arnoaldus
27 Bp. of Metz)
Arnoaldus
27 Bp. of Metz
St. Modoald †
Bp. of Treves
Ansbertus
the Senator
Modericus
(Munderic)
Bp. of Arsitum
Tonsured 578
Erchenaud
(Erkenoald)
Leutharius = Gerberga dau of
(Leudesius)
?
D. Ricomer of the
Burgundian House
Ansoud = N.F.
Sifroi
Aubaud
C of Arras
Mauronius
Erchenai
Mayor
Palace
d. 647
Leudesi
Mayor o
Palace
d. 675
N.M. = Sigrada
(Sigree)
Didon
Bp. of Poitiers
656-70
N.N.
Ansoud
Bp. of Poitiers.
677-697
N.N.
Basin
Bp. of Treves
Kunza = Warinus ‡
(Guérin)
d 677
Leadegarius
(St. Leger)
Bp. of Autun
663-677
d. 677
Leutwinus, d. 713
(St. Lievin Bp. of Treves)
695, 704
Grimbert
C. of Paris
691-710
Karl Martel ** = Rotru, d. 724
Gui
c. 704-732
Mille (Milo)
Bp. of Treves
d. after 751
Pepin, le Bref = Bertha,
K. of Franks
b. 714 d. 768
dau. of
Conbert
C. of Laon
Carloman
the elder
Karl, the Great
(Charlemagne)
b. 2 April 747
d. 28 Jan. 813/4
Carloman the younger
K. of Burgundy
d. 4 December 771
Pepin
b. 770
d. young
Siagre
b. ca 770
Afranius Syagrius
consul 381
Ferreolus = N.F.
Tonantius Ferreolus, consul 453 At Rome 4
Friend and relative of Sidonius A
Tonantius*
(Ferreolus)
Runcius
Bp. of Uzès d. 506
(Mas Latrie
(Ansbertus
the Senator)
Feriolus
Bp. of Uzès
d. 4 Jan. 581
(Mas Latrie)
Firminus
Bp. of Uzès
d. 11 Oct 533
(Mas Latrie)

---

*The relationship of men whose names are in parentheses to those whose names are not is preserved only in the traditional Ansbertian pedigree or some other dubious source. Thus, it is certain that the consul of 453 was the great-grandfather of Feriolus, Bp. of Uzès. Since we know that the consul of 453 had a son Tonantius, as well as Ruricius, it is probable that he was the father of Firminus, Bp. of Uzès and grandfather of Feriolus. Since Ansbertus is styled "The Senator" indicating paternal Roman descent, there is nothing improbable in the traditional pedigree. Traditionally the brothers of Ansbertus were Deotarius, Firminus, Gamardus Babo, Agilulfus, and Raginfrudis. Of these names, Deotarius and Firminus are Roman; the others, including Ansbert, are Frankish.

†The name Modoald shows frontal alliteration with Modericus and terminal alliteration with Arnoald. The 9th century lives of St. Modoald and Itta state that they were brother and sister of St. Arnulf. This is certainly wrong, but I believe that the reason for the statement is, that the ancestry falsely assigned to St. Arnulf is actually theirs. Note that since St. Arnulf's name has frontal alliteration with Arnoald and terminal alliteration with Agilulf, a mistake or forgery making him son of Arnoald would appear plausible. Arnulf, however, is a common and thoroughly Frankish name, whereas Modoald is a very unusual name which could have been formed only by deliberate alliteration, since the Mod-syllable is of Latin origin, Modericus being a Latin form of Monderil. See H. B. Woolf's "Old Germanic Principles of Name-Giving" for the use of alliteration.

‡For the ancestry of the Capetians to Warinus, see The Register, April, 1945, p. 130.

**A full account of the early Carolingians is not given here, but only those persons of importance to the argument.

be a Frank, and whose mother was traditionally supposed to be a Frank.

The pedigree established by M. Depoin is, therefore, largely correct, and may be accepted with the modifications shown in the accompanying pedigree. It should also be added that M. Depoin has confused the paternal and maternal grandparents of St. Gregory.[13]

The relationship of the ancestors of the Karolingians to the family of Ansbert the Senator still requires elucidation. The writer cannot believe with M. Depoin that this is entirely an invention of the late ninth century. For one thing, the name of a son of Carloman the younger, Siagre, born ca. 770, is identical with that of Afranius Syagrius, Roman consul 381 A.D. This does not, however, necessarily indicate that the Carolingians were paternally descended of Afranius Syagrius. M. Chaume[14] has shown that Rotru, wife of Karl Martel, was almost certainly a descendant of Ansbert the Senator. Unfortunately neither M. Depoin nor M. Chaume has gone into the origins of Ansbert.

M. Kurth[15] lists among the successions to episcopacies within a family that of Ruricius, Bp. of Uzes, succeeded by his nephew, Firminus, succeeded by his nephew Ferreolus. Sir Samuel Dill[16] says that Ferreolus, Bp. of Uzes was a descendant of Tonantius Ferreolus, the Roman consul of 453 A.D. Since GALLIA CHRISTIANA[17] says that Ruricius was the son of Ferreolus, a man of praetorian rank, and the only Ferreolus of praetorian rank that we know is the consul of 453, we can assume he was the father of Ruricius. It is significant that the dates of the Bishops of Uzes fit the above.

The accompanying pedigree shows the known relationships. The names in parentheses are those given in the traditional Ansbertian genealogy of the Carolingians and need further verification. Note the appearance of the names Ferreolus and Syagrius throughout the pedigree.

It would seem possible that the tradition regarding the Ansbertian ancestry of St. Arnulf arose from confusion with his predecessor as Bp. of Metz, Arnoaldus, nephew of Agilulfus, Bp. of Metz. The mother of Agilulfus was a daughter of king Clodoveius, according to the usually reliable Paul, the Deacon.[18] The *Historia Fundationis Monasterii Glanderiensis* mentions that Blithilde, the daughter of Clotaire I (Flotharius) married Ansbert the Senator.[19]

The writer is inclined to regard the traditional pedigree as largely true with the exception of its association with the Carolingians.

---

[13] Cf. O. M. Dalton, translation of Gregory of Tours' "History of the Franks", London, 1927—Introduction.

Sir Samuel Dill, "Roman Society in Gaul in the Merovingian Age", London, 1926, pp. 308 ff.

[14] Chaume, "Les Origins du Duchee de Bougogne", vol. I.

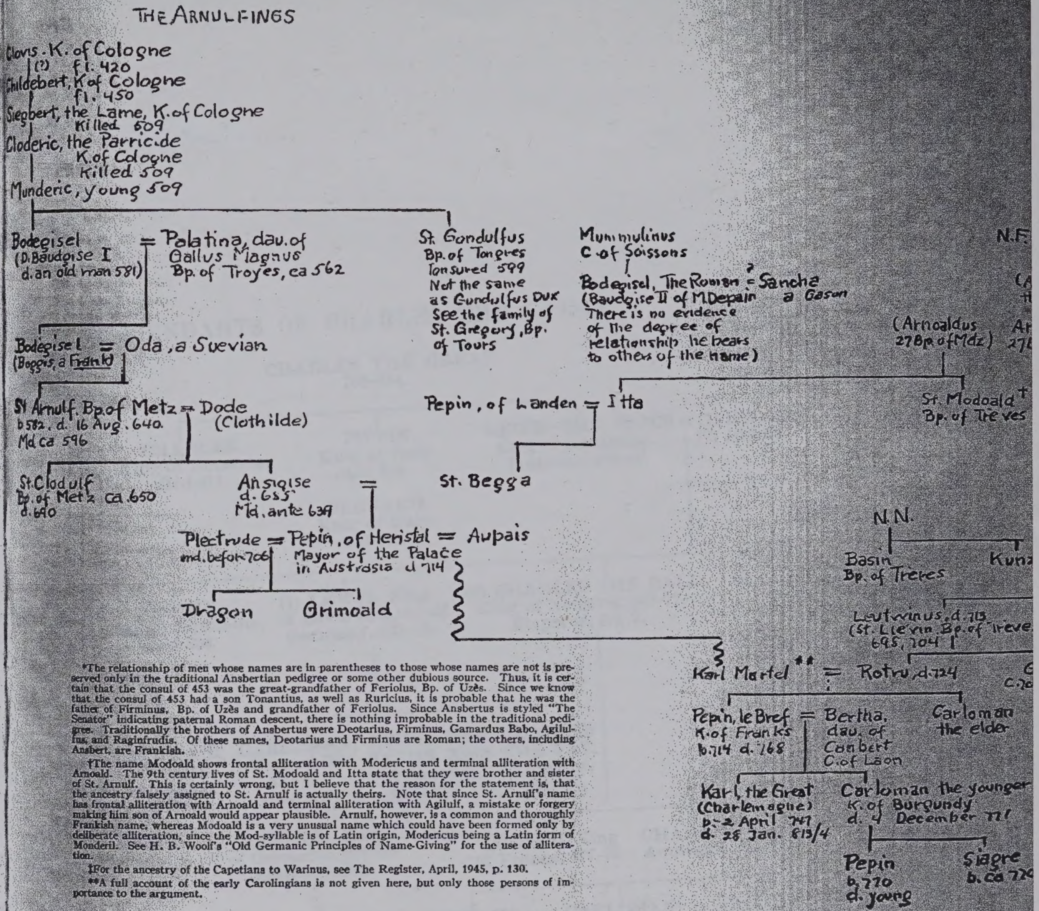
[15] Kurth, "Etudes Franques," vol. II, p. 115 (number XIII, "Les Senateurs en Gaule au VIe Siécle".)

[16] Dill, *op. cit.*, pp. 474, 494.

[17] Sammarthani, "Gallia Christiana", Tomus VI, p. 611, "Ferreolus vir praefectorius".

[18] "XXVIus episcopus Metz fuit Agilulgus qui fertur patre ex nobili Senatorum familia orto, ex Clodovei regis Francorum filia procreatus. Post istum extitit nepos ejus, nomine Arnoaldus;"

[19] This gives the children as Arnoaldus, Ferreolus, Madelricus, and Tarsicia. It is the earliest known account of this marriage of Ansbert, but is dated probably about 850 A.D.


THE ARNULFINGS
Clovis. K. of Cologne
(?) fl. 420
Childebert, K of Cologne
fl. 450
Siegbert, the Lame, K. of Cologne
Killed 509
Cloderic, the Parricide
K. of Cologne
Killed 509
Munderic, young 509
Bodegisel
(D. Baudgise I
d. an old man 581)
= Palatina, dau. of
Gallus Magnus
Bp. of Troyes, ca 562
St. Gondulfus
Bp. of Tongres
Tonsured 599
Not the same
as Gundulfus Dux
See the family of
St. Gregory, Bp.
of Tours
Mummulinus
C. of Soissons
Bodegisel, The Roman = Sancha
(Baudgise II of M. Depain
There is no evidence
of the degree of
relationship he bears
to others of the name)
?
a Gascon
N.F.
(Arnoaldus
27 Bp. of Metz)
St. Modoald †
Bp. of Treves
Bodegisel = Oda, a Suevian
(Boggis, a Frank)
St Arnulf. Bp. of Metz = Dode
b 582. d. 16 Aug. 640.
Md ca 596
(Clothilde)
Pepin, of Landen = Itta
St. Clodulf
Bp. of Metz ca. 650
d. 690
Ansigise
d. 655
Md. ante 639
=
St. Begga
Plectrude = Pepin, of Heristal = Aupais
md. before 706
Mayor of the Palace
in Austrasia d 714
Dragon
Grimoald
N.N.
Basin
Bp. of Treves
Leutwinus, d. 713
(St. Lievin Bp. of Treve
695, 704
Karl Martel ** = Rotru, d. 724
Pepin, le Bref = Bertha,
K. of Franks
b. 714 d. 768
dau. of
Canbert
C. of Laon
Carloman
the elder
Karl, the Great
(Charlemagne)
b. 2 April 747
d. 28 Jan. 813/4
Carloman the younger
K. of Burgundy
d. 4 December 771
Pepin
b. 770
d. young
Siagre
b. ca 770

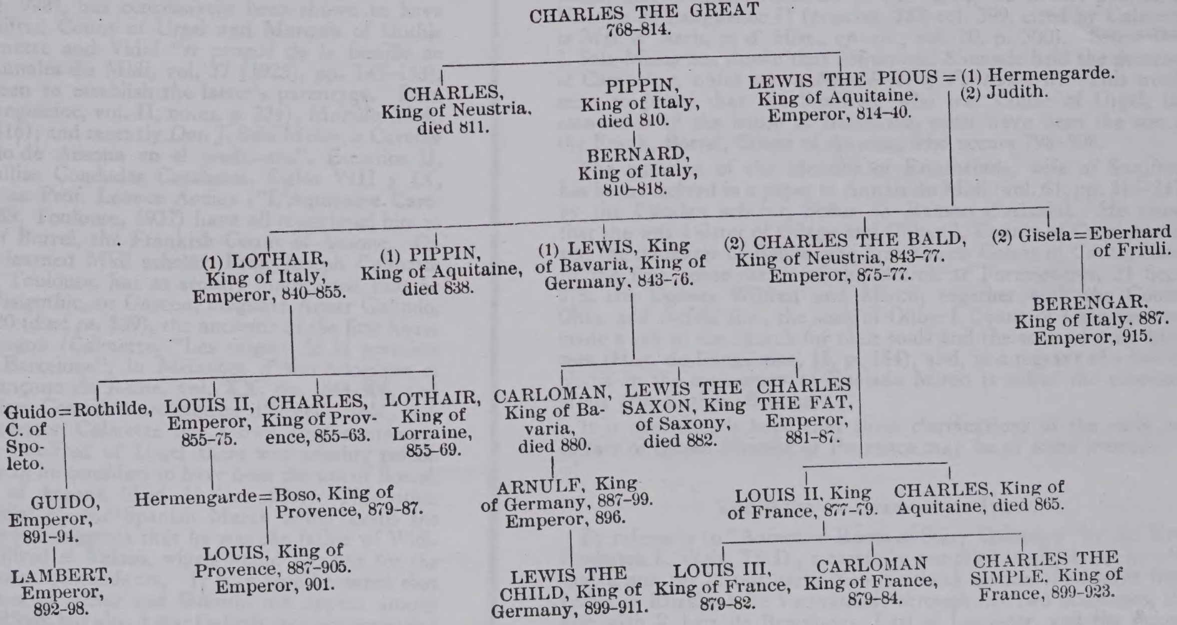
*The relationship of men whose names are in parentheses to those whose names are not is preserved only in the traditional Ansbertian pedigree or some other dubious source. Thus, it is certain that the consul of 453 was the great-grandfather of Feriolus, Bp. of Uzès. Since we know that the consul of 453 had a son Tonantius, as well as Ruricius, it is probable that he was the father of Firminus, Bp. of Uzès and grandfather of Feriolus. Since Ansbertus is styled "The Senator" indicating paternal Roman descent, there is nothing improbable in the traditional pedigree. Traditionally the brothers of Ansbertus were Deotarius, Firminus, Gamardus Babo, Agilulfus, and Raginfrudis. Of these names, Deotarius and Firminus are Roman; the others, including Ansbert, are Frankish.

†The name Modoald shows frontal alliteration with Modericus and terminal alliteration with Arnoald. The 9th century lives of St. Modoald and Itta state that they were brother and sister of St. Arnulf. This is certainly wrong, but I believe that the reason for the statement is, that the ancestry falsely assigned to St. Arnulf is actually theirs. Note that since St. Arnulf's name has frontal alliteration with Arnoald and terminal alliteration with Agilulf, a mistake or forgery making him son of Arnoald would appear plausible. Arnulf, however, is a common and thoroughly Frankish name, whereas Modoald is a very unusual name which could have been formed only by deliberate alliteration, since the Mod-syllable is of Latin origin, Modericus being a Latin form of Monderil. See H. B. Woolf's "Old Germanic Principles of Name-Giving" for the use of alliteration.

‡For the ancestry of the Capetians to Warinus, see The Register, April, 1945, p. 130.

**A full account of the early Carolingians is not given here, but only those persons of importance to the argument.

THE DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES THE GREAT


CHARLES THE GREAT 768-814.
CHARLES, King of Neustria, died 811.
PIPPIN, King of Italy, died 810.
LEWIS THE PIOUS = (1) Hermengarde. (2) Judith. King of Aquitaine. Emperor, 814-40.
BERNARD, King of Italy, 810-818.
(1) LOTHAIR, King of Italy, Emperor, 840-855.
(1) PIPPIN, King of Aquitaine, died 838.
(1) LEWIS, King of Bavaria, King of Germany, 843-76.
(2) CHARLES THE BALD, King of Neustria, 843-77. Emperor, 875-77.
(2) Gisela=Eberhard of Friuli.
BERENGAR, King of Italy, 887. Emperor, 915.
Guido=Rothilde, C. of Spoleto.
LOUIS II, Emperor, 855-75.
CHARLES, King of Provence, 855-63.
LOTHAIR, King of Lorraine, 855-69.
CARLOMAN, King of Bavaria, died 880.
LEWIS THE SAXON, King of Saxony, died 882.
CHARLES THE FAT, Emperor, 881-87.
GUIDO, Emperor, 891-94.
Hermengarde=Boso, King of Provence, 879-87.
ARNULF, King of Germany, 887-99. Emperor, 896.
LOUIS II, King of France, 877-79.
CHARLES, King of Aquitaine, died 865.
LAMBERT, Emperor, 892-98.
LOUIS, King of Provence, 887-905. Emperor, 901.
LEWIS THE CHILD, King of Germany, 899-911.
LOUIS III, King of France, 879-82.
CARLOMAN King of France, 879-84.
CHARLES THE SIMPLE, King of France, 899-923.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN EUROPE

By G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A., F.S.G.

Communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research

The Origin of the Sunifreds, Marquises of Barcelona and Counts of Provence

The origin of the Marquises of Barcelona, ancestors of the later Kings of Aragon, to a cadet branch of which family, the Counts of Provence, belonged Eleanor and Margaret, the wives respectively of Henry III of England and St. Louis IX of France, has long been vigorously debated by the érudits of the French Midi and the Spanish Catalonia.

Wilfred "el Veloso" (i.e. "the Hairy"), the first Marquis of Barcelona (died 11 Aug. 998), has conclusively been shown to have been the son of Sunifred Count of Urgel and Marquis of Gothie (occ. 929–947) (Calmette and Vidal "A propos de la famille de Joffre le Poilu" in Annales du Midi, vol. 37 (1925), pp. 145–153). The difficulty has been to establish the latter's parentage. Dom Vaissete (Hist. de Languedoc, vol. II, notes, p. 234), Mabille (*ibid.*, p. 242, n.3, pp. 288, 316); and recently Don J. Sala Molas, a Catalan scholar, "El condado de Ausona en el medio-evo", Estudios II, Origines de las Familias Condades Catalanas, Siglos VIII y IX, Vich, 1933), as well as Prof. Leonce Auzias ("L'Aquitaine Carolingienne", pp. 188–89, Toulouse, 1937) have all considered him to have been the son of Borrel, the Frankish Count of Ausone. On the other hand, the learned Midi scholar, Prof. Joseph Calmette of the University of Toulouse, has as stoutly maintained that he was the son of the Visigothic, or Gascon, magnate Aznar Galindo, Count of Urgel *ca.* 820 (died *ca.* 839), the ancestor of the first house of the Counts of Aragon (Calmette, "Les origins de la prèmiere maison comtale de Barcelone", in Melanges d'Archéologique et d'Histoire, Ecole Française de Rome, vol. XX, pp. 299–306, and "Notes sur les Premiers Comtes Carolingiens d'Urgel", *ibid.*, vol. 22, pp. 89–97). Professor Calmette has shown that contemporaneous with Count Sunifred of Urgel there was another person of the same name, whom he considers to have been the son of Borrel, the Frankish Count of Ausone (died 14 Oct. 839). This other Sunifred was an official on the Spanish March under Louis the Pious. Professor Calmette suggests that he was the father of Widimille, the wife of Wilfred el Veloso, which would account for the name Borrel among their descendants. It may here be noted that not only do the names of Aznar and Galindo not appear among the descendants of Wilfred, but also Aznar Galindo was not succeeded on his death by Sunifred as Count of Urgel but by a Count Fredol, evidently a stranger, Sunifred becoming Count of Urgel at a considerably later date. Moreover, the "Genealogies de Mayá y de Leon", in their list of the children of Aznar Galindo, make no mention of a Sunifred (cf. Senor Don Miret y Sans' "Los vescomtes de Cerdanya, Conflent y Bergadá" in Memoria llegida en la Real Academia de Buenas Letras de Barcelona, 1901).

The question, in the writer's opinion, which he shares with M. le Prof. Léonce Auzias ("L'Aquitaine", *op. cit.*, pp. 188–189), has been settled in favour of Count Borrel of Ausone as the father of Count Sunifred of Urgel, by the researches of Senor D. Sala Molas above cited. On 14 Oct. 829 the Emperor Louis the Pious gave the royal demesne of Fontcouverte in the pagus of Narbonne to his "faithful Sunifred in the same manner in which Charlemagne had given it to his father Borrel" (Vaissite, Hist. de Lang., *op. cit.*). As there was only one Borrel, the Count of Ausone, who occurs in 798, 804, and 808, the question is whether the grant was made to the Sunifred, who was Count of Urgel. It is well established that Sunifred had, beside his son Wilfred "el Veloso", two sons named Miron and Sisenade (Charter to the Abbey of Grasse printed in Histoire de Languedoc II (preuves 200) col. 399, cited by Calmette in Mel. d' Arch. et d' Hist., *op. cit.*, vol. 20, p. 300). Señor Don J. Sala Molas has shown that Miron and Sisenade held the demesne of Camplong, *which was a dependence of Fontcouverte.* This would seem to prove that the Sunifred, who was Count of Urgel, the *stammvater* of the house of Barcelona, must have been the son of the Frank, Borrel, Count of Ausone, who occurs 798–808.

The question of the identity of Erminsinde, wife of Sunifred, has been resolved in a paper in Annals du Midi (vol. 61, pp. 346–357) by the Catalan scholar, Señor D. Ramon d'Abadal. He shows that she was a sister of Gilape and Olibar I, Counts of Carcassonne, and the daughter of Bellon, the first known Count of Carcassonne. At the first consecration of the church at Formigueres, 21 Sept. 878, the Counts Wilfred and Miron, together with the Counts Oliba and Acfrid (i.e., the sons of Oliba I Count of Carcassonne), made a gift to the church for their souls and the souls of their kinsmen (Hist. de Languedoc, II, p. 184), and, in a regrant of a lost diploma to the monastery of Exalada Miron is called the successor of his grandfather, Bellone.

It is the writer's hope that these clarifications of the early ancestors of Queen Eleanor of Provence may be of some interest.

The Wife of Bernard of Italy

By reference to "Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists" by the Rev. Frederick L. Weis, Th.D., a carefully compiled book, it will be seen that a number of our early New England settlers descended from Isabel or Elizabeth de Vermandois through her two marriages, the first with Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, and the second with William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey. In The Register (vol. 97, p. 342), the Hungarian scholar, the late Dr. Marcellus D. R. von Redlich, of Chicago, Ill., published the descent of General

Douglas MacArthur from her second marriage with William de Warrenne.

Isabel or Elizabeth was the daughter of Hugh de France, styled "le Grand", who was Count of Vermandois in right of his wife, Adelaide, heiress of the Counts of Vermandois, who descended from Pepin King of Italy, the eldest son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde of Alemannia.

The present paper, in which the researches of the distinguished Burgundian scholar, the L'Abbe Chaume, have been used, is an attempt to show who was the mother of Pepin's son, Bernard, King of Italy, who revolted in 817 against his uncle, the Emperor Louis the Pious, and, upon the collapse of the revolt, was blinded and died soon after. He was the ancestor of the Vermandois counts. No mention is known of Bernard's mother, and he is held by some to have been an illegitimate child (Auzias "L'Aquitaine Carolingienne", Toulouse, 1937, p. 57).

In the Carolingian period, before the *beneficia* became hereditary fiefs, genealogical research is difficult as the magnates often were moved from one *beneficium* to another, as is shown by the removal of Lambert, Count of Nantes, to Spoleto, in Italy, where the family, at last, took root. Nevertheless, alodial lands were usually considered as hereditary. In this period the rules of nomenclature are of great genealogical help, as certain names belonged exclusively in certain families and passed to descendants in both male and female lines. L'Abbé Chaume in his "Les Origins du Duché de Bourgogne" has given us an interesting essay upon the rules which, at this period, governed nomenclature. However, exclusive reliance upon this, without some corroboration from other sources, is dangerous and may well result in some very doubtful pedigrees, as is evidenced by some of the descents drawn up by the Burgundian scholar.

In the present instance, the combination of nomenclature with certain other facts would seem to offer a good indication as to the mother of King Bernard, a fact that has long escaped scholars, including Professor Brandenburg in his authoritative "Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen" (Leipsic, 1935).

Pepin, the eldest of Charlemagne's sons, was born in April 773 and died in Italy 8 July 810, some years before his father (Brandenburg, *op. cit.*). When he was very young he was sent to Italy as king, in accord with his father's policy of appointing members of his family as subordinate kings in the various countries under his rule. With him was sent, as guardian and regent, Abbot Alard of Corbie (died in 826), the brother of the famous Wala, also Abbot of Corbie after his brother's death. Wala played an important role in the civil disturbances which marked the end of the third decade of the ninth century. Their father was Duke Bernard, a younger son of Charles Martel and a paternal uncle of Charlemagne. In 773 this Duke Bernard, who died in or about the year 784, was sent to Italy in command of a part of the Frankish army which overthrew the Lombards. Besides Alard and Wala, Duke Bernard had a son Bernier, a monk, and daughters Gondrée and Thierrée, and perhaps others (Chaume, *op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 142; Auzias, *op. cit.*, pp. 520, 525, citing Paschase Radbert's "Vita Adalhardi", 7, 61). Radbert calls Bernard a brother of Pepin le Bref (father of Charlemagne) and in the "Genealogies of Witger" he is named as a son of Charles Martel. The Annales Francorum and the Annales Franc. Mettenses for the year 773 call Bernard "avunculus" (uncle, on the maternal side), of Charlemagne, but this evidently refers to the fact that Bernard had married a sister of Queen Berthe "au Grand Pied", the daughter of the Merovingian Count Caribert of Laon, the wife of Pepin le Bref, and mother of Charlemagne; for the same reason Parchase Radbert, in his life of Abbot Alard, states that Alard was "*Pippini regis nepos*, *Caroli consobrinus Augusti*" (nephew of King Pepin and maternal cousin of Charlemagne) and in another place he styles him "*Bernardi filius*, *fratris Pippini regis** (Auzias, *op. cit.*). The Annales Regales, under date of 812, calls Bernard the "*patruelis*" (son of a paternal uncle) of Charlemagne. As M. Auzias has pointed out this is undoubtedly a confusion with his son Abbot Wala, and the passage should read "*Imperator . . . . Walanem*, *filium Bernardi* patru (i) sui, cum illo esse jussit", or else "*filium Bernardi*, *patruel* (*em*) *su*(*um*)". That is to say "son of Bernard and the paternal cousin of Charlemagne". Archbishop Hincmar calls Alard "Caroli imperatoris carne propinquum" *(ad Proceres Regni pro Institutione Karlomanni Regis 12).*

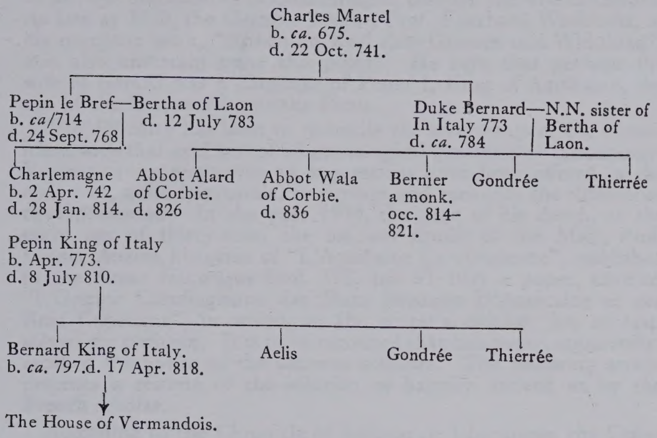
As was above noted, Abbot Alard was sent to Italy as guardian and regent for the young Pepin; he was again sent there on a delicate mission either to the Pope or King Pepin. After the latter's death in 810, he was again in Italy acting in the same capacity for Pepin's son, the young King Bernard (born in 797; died 17 April 818), and in 811 Alard's brother, Wala, was also dispatched to Italy to remain there until the danger from the Saracens was averted. Young Bernard, we are told, received his wife from Abbot Alard, who was to remain with him until he came of age, and it was in Rome that Abbot Alard received the news in 814 of the great Emperor's death in Aachen (cf. Chaume, *op. cit.*). These facts clearly prove a connection between King Pepin and his son Bernard and the two sons of Duke Bernard, Alard, and Wala.

We now turn to the question of nomenclature. The names of some, at least, of King Pepin's children are known, and he had besides young king Bernard, at least four daughters, Aélis, Gondrée, Bertrée, and Thierrée (Chaume, *op. cit.*) The name Bertrée was obviously derived from that of Pepin's paternal grandmother, Berthe au Grand Pied, while those of Gondrée and Thierrée appear among the children of Duke Bernard, father of the Abbots Alard and Wala.

---

*In the language of the eleventh century the word "frater" is often used in the sense of a brother-in-law.

The inference, therefore, is very strong that the mother of the young King Bernard was a younger daughter of Duke Bernard, either Gondrée or Thierrée.



The Wife of Count Vulgrin, Count of Angoulême

Persons reasonably versed in English history know that King John married in Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, Isabel, daughter of Count Aymer of Angoulême, who had been betrothed to Hugh de Lusignan, the powerful Count de la Marche, whom she then jilted, only to marry him subsequent to John's death in 1216. The Counts of Angoulême descended from Count Vulgrin, who flourished in the mid-ninth century.

After the deaths, in private war, of the Counts Emenon of Périgord and Angoulême and Landri of Saintes, on 14 June 866, King Charles the Bald sent a stranger from Francia, one of his own kinsmen, Vulgrin to Aquitaine, as Count of Angoulême and Périgord, and, perhaps, of Agen. He was a brother of Hildouin the Young, who was Abbot of St. Denis in 838 (Ademar de Chabannes, Chronicle, III/19–20, cited by M. Auzias in L'Aquitaine Carolingienne (1937), pp. 351–52 and notes). At this date, Vulgrin was already a mature man and brought with him to Aquitaine his two sons Aduoin and William. The family took root in Aquitaine, and on the death of Vulgrin on 3 May 886, Audouin succeeded him as Count of Angoulême and William as Count of Périgord. Count Vulgrin carried on a vigorous resistance to the Norman pirates, who, at this period, were conducting their terrible invasions of the Loire region, and, upon the whole with success (Auzias, *op. cit.*, pp. 352–53).

We are here concerned with the identity of the wife of Count Vulgrin. Upon this point the Chronicle of Ademar de Chabannes gives us some information (Chronicle, III, 19–20). He says: "(Vulgrimmus) Aginnum quoque urbem habebat, quem assumens vindicavit *propter sororem Willelmi Tolosani, quam in matrimonium acceperat*" (ms. C). That is to say that Vulgrin had married a sister of William de Toulouse and, in another place, he repeats the statement. As M. Auzias points out, the only "William de Toulouse" at this time, a contemporary of Vulgrin, was William, the eldest son of the famous Bernard, Count of Autun and Toulouse, Marquis of Septimania, who was Chancellor of the Emperor Louis the Pious, and who played such a prominent role in the troubled days of the eight thirties. This William was at the Court of Charles the Bald in 843, when his mother sent him her famous Manuel, but the following year 844 he had joined Pepin of Aquitaine in his war against his brother Charles (Auzias, p. 170); in 866 William was on the expedition into Spain (*ibid.*, p. 260). The mother of William was the famous Dhouda, the learned lady, whose "Manuel de Dhouda", which has come down to us contains much information about the family. Her parentage is not known, but she, undoubtedly, belonged to one of the great families of Septimania.

The grandfather of William, the father of the Chancellor Bernard, was the illustrious Burgundian, St. William Count of Autun, who was made Marquis of Septimania by Charlemagne, who sent him to guard the Spanish March against the Moslems of Spain. Called Guillaume au Court Nez he was known to the Church as St. William de Gellone; he was the founder of that monastery, where he died a monk in 806. St. William is one of the heroes of the epic poetry of the Charlemagne cycle.

St. William was the son of Count Thierry of Autun in Burgundy by his wife Aude, a daughter of the Arnulfing, Karl Martel. As his name shows, he was, undoubtedly, a Merovingian, and probably a near relative of Bertha au Grand Pied, the wife of Pepin le Bréf, who was a daughter of Count Caribert of Laon, whose mother, the Merovingian Bertha, founded Prum Abbey in 720. Thus St. William descended on the paternal side from the Merovingians and on the maternal from the Arnulfings (cf. Auzias, *op. cit.*, pp. 519–525).

The Wife of Gérard, Count of Auvergne

(Ancestors of Eleanor of Aquitaine)

This is a discussion of the identity of the wife of Count Gérard of Auvergne, the *stammvater* of the great house of the feudal Counts of Poitou and Dukes of Aquitaine, whose heiress, the Duchess Eleanor, in the twelfth century, became the wife of Henry fitz Empress, after her divorce from the Capetian King Louis VII, and so became the ancestress of the Plantagenet Kings.

The question of the identity of the wife of Count Gérard has long been hotly debated by the French érudits, and, in 1935, the

distinguished German scholar, Prof. Dr. Eric Brandenburg, in his authoritative work, "Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen" (Leipsic, 1935), placed the Counts of Poitou in the second part of his book, as *perhaps* descendants of Charlemagne, through the wife of Gérard. As late as 1950, the German savant, Prof. Eberhard Winkhaus, in his excellent work, "Ahnen zu Karl dem Grossen und Widukind", was also uncertain upon this point). He says that *perhaps* the wife of Gérard was a daughter of Pepin I, King of Aquitaine, the son of the Emperor Louis the Pious.

The difficulty has been to reconcile the statements of the chroniclers with that acid test of all genealogical questions — chronology. Various, quite unconvincing, suggestions have been offered in the endeavor, quite impossible, to explain and reconcile the difficulties thus presented. In the year 1934, the year of his death, at the early age of thirty-nine, the brilliant érudit of the Midi, Prof. Léonce Auzias, historian of "L'Aquitaine Carolingienne", published in the *Revue Historique* (vol. 173, pp. 91–102) a paper, entitled "L'Origine Carolingienne des Ducs Féodaux D'Aquitaine et des Rois Capetiens", in which, in the writer's opinion, he, at last, solved the problem. It is to be regretted that this paper, apparently, escaped the notice of the German scholars. The following article presents a résumé of the solution so happily arrived at by the French scholar.

According to the Chronicle of Adémar de Chebannes, the Count Géraud, an adherent of King Pepin, who fell on 25 June 841 in the terrible Battle of Fontenoy, near Auxerre, in the army of Charles the Bald, was the "gener" (son-in-law) of Pepin I, King of Aquitaine (Adémar de Chebannes or one of his interpolaters, Bibl. Nat., mss. lat. 5296, fol. 118 r°.). In the "Life of Louis the Pious" by the anonymous writer styled "L'Astronome", we find the same statement, and in the "Translation de Saint Magloire", the writer, in speaking of the marriage of Hughes Capet with Adelaide of Poitou, the great-great-great-granddaughter of Count Gérard, states that she was of the race of Charlemagne — "(*Hugo dux*) *cum venerabili conjuge, Adelaide nomine filia Pictavorum comitis, de progenie Karoli Magni Imperatoris*" (Bibl. de L'École des Chartes, 1895, p. 247). The English chronicler, William of Malmesbury, writing in the twelfth century, states also that the Counts of Poitou were "*de genere Karoli Magni*" (Gesta Regum Anglorum, ed. Stubbs, vol. I, p. 149).

It is evident that the chroniclers regarded the wife of Count Gérard as a Carolingian, and that Count Gérard was the "gener" of King Pepin I of Aquitaine. However, when we turn to the question of chronology, we find that it is quite impossible for the wife of Gérard to have been the daughter of Pepin. Pepin was born shortly after 800, about 800–805, and married in 822 Engletrude, daughter of the Neustrian Count Théodebert (Annales Bertiniani, ann. 822; Annales Royales, ann. 822). Ranulf I, son of Count Gérard, was made Count of Poitou in 839, then a post of great danger from the Norse pirates, by the Emperor Louis" "*Ranulfum, filium Girardi comitis Avernis, nepotem Willelmi fratris Girardi, comitem Pictavis praefecit*" (Ademar, ed. Chavanon, p. 132). The impossibility that his mother could have been a daughter of Pepin is obvious.

In dealing with the problem, the modern scholars have suggested two lines of thought: one, they have tried to show that Adémar was a careless and unreliable writer, and, two, that Ranulf must have been the son of an otherwise unknown first wife of Gérard. M. Auzias has shown that apart from some few errors, such as occur in all chronicles, Adémar was, on the whole, a careful and reasonably accurate writer. Accordingly, he has studied what Adémar actually said and cites the Glossary of du Cange, which states that, while the word "gener" usually means a son-in-law, it was also used in the Lower Empire and in Mediaeval times *to denote a brother-in-law*. The writer had found this use of the word confirmed in the Latin Lexicon of Andrews (New York, 1855, p. 674).

With this meaning, the chronological difficulty disappears. Pepin of Aquitaine, born 800–805, married in 822 his wife Engeltrude. There is no evidence that any daughter of Count Théodebert married Gérard, and the statements of the Carolingian descent of the Counts of Poitou show that the wife of Gérard must have been an hitherto unknown daughter of the Emperor Louis by his first wife, born about 800–805, who married in or shortly before 820 Count Gérard and became the mother of Ranulf I about this time.

M. Auzias also gives certain facts which tend to show a connection of the Counts of Poitou with the Carolingians. Ranulf I, although quite young, was entrusted in 839 with the important comté of Poitou. Both he and his son were adherents of the Kings Pepin I and II, the champions of Aquitanian independence from the West Frankish kingdom. Ranulf I fell mortally wounded in the Battle of Brissarthe on 9 Oct. 866. In 864 Charles the Bald succeeded in immuring King Pepin II in the monastery of Senlis, where he soon died. His son Charles the Child died soon after *s.p.* on 29 Sept. 866 (Annal. Bert., *op. cit.*). In 867 King Charles made his son Louis, thereafter Louis the Stammerer, King of the West Franks, King of Aquitaine. In 868 Charles deprived the sons of Ranulf I of their father's honnours (*ibid.*) and Ranulf II and his brothers were placed at the Court of young Louis (Tardif Monuments Historique, nos. 202, 203, pp. 130, 131). We hear little of him until after the deposition of the Emperor Charles the Fat in 888 and the election of the Robertin, Count Eudes, as the West Frankish King, when he suddenly emerges into great importance and was made Duke of Aquitaine, although the chief magnate of that region, the Count of Auvergne, William the Pious, grandson of Bernard Marquis of Septimania, the Chamberlain of the Emperor Louis, would have been the logical person for that honnour. Moreover, it is somewhat significant that William acquiesced in the appointment. M. Auzias suggests, very logically,

that, on the extinction of the family of King Pepin, Ranulf II would have regarded himself as a descendant of the Carolingians, the logical successor in Aquitaine. Adémar states that the elevation of Ranulf to the Dukedom of Aquitaine by Eudes was rather the result of fear than of friendship and that Ranulf died, poisoned at the Court of Eudes, on 5 Aug. 890 (Adémar, ed. Chavanon, pp. 139–140). This is quite likely, for Eudes, with his position on the throne of the West Franks quite debatable, must have felt the necessity of averting, if possible, any revolt in the Aquitanian region.

It is submitted that M. Auzias has resolved the doubts as to the Carolingian descent of the House of Poitou.

A RECORD OF MARRIAGES PERFORMED BY REVEREND NEHEMIAH HUNT (1772–1860) OF WILTON AND AVON, MAINE

Contributed by Clarence A. Day, of Orono, Maine

The original record, as kept by Mr. Hunt, is in the possession in 1954 of one of his descendants, Mrs. Pearl Dow Loring of Orono, Maine.

In making the copy the contributor has attempted to give the spelling exactly as in the original. In some instances, because of stains, faded ink, or indistinct writing, he has not been absolutely sure of the name. In these instances the uncertainty has been indicated by the use of a question mark.

Rev. Nehemiah^6 Hunt (*William,*^{5} *Jeremiah,*^{4} *Samuel,*^{3} *Samuel,*^{2} *William*^{1}) was born in Dunstable, N. H. (presumably), 3 Jan. 1772, and died in Avon, Maine (presumably), 30 Dec. 1860. He married, 12 Jan. 1792, Joanna Mooars. Their ten children were: Betsy, Joanna, Noah Johnson, Nehemiah, Polly, Esther, Hephzibah, Charles V., Lura Livermore, and Sylvester Strickland.

Mr. Hunt lived for some years in Wilton, but moved about 1826 to Avon. Many of his marriages were of people in the towns of Avon, Phillips, Temple, Strong, Salem, and Berlin (now part of Phillips), an area in Franklin County from which not many vital records have found their way into print.

1815 December 10 Abial Turner of Livermore and Cyrena Smith of Wilton.
1816 January 25 Micaiah Covel and Nancy Gould, both of Wilton.
1816 March 24 John Butterfield and Jerusha Mcau(r)ther both of Wilton.
1816 September 1 David W. Dresser [?] of Temple and Roxana Wood of Wilton.
1816 September 22 Culbert [?] Trip and Mahitable Royal both of Wilton.
1817 February 7 Cornelious Dillingham and Betsey Pumphilly both of Turner.
1817 April 10 Leonard Peckings and Vashty Randell both of Wilton.
1817 September 11 John Wheeler and Betsy Hescock both of Wilton.
1818 March 19 Ezekiel Hill of Wilton and Permelia Jackman of Plantation No. 4.

1818 April 12 Barron Randell and Jane McCarther both of Wilton.
1818 April 23 David Peckings and Mary An Randell both of Wilton.
1818 May 14 Ensign Jesse Hiscock and Jane S. Wheeler both of Wilton.
1818 June 25 Thomas S. Robert and Susannah Huff both of Wilton.
1818 September 3 Elisha Bass and Joanna Hunt both of Wilton.
1818 September 13 Redmon Morris and Polly Knoles both of Wilton.
1818 November 5 James Dolly and Sophia Barker both of Wilton.
1818 December 1 Alvah Avrill and Abigail Averill both of Wilton.
1818 December 3 Aaron Young of Livermore and Hannah Knoles of Wilton.
1819 January 14 Joel Brown and Sally French both of Wilton.
1819 April 15 Elijah Wealch and Patty Ditson both of Wilton.
1819 December 3 Joseph Dennet of Saco and Love W. Wing of Wilton.
1820 March 28 Zeriah Bass of Weld and Polly Hunt of Wilton.
1820 April 11 John Hardy and Jane Dolly both of Wilton.
1820 November 29 Moses Avrill, Jr. and Lucinda Doyin [?] both of Wilton.
1821 January 23 Neh. Hunt, Jr., and Sophia Hardy both of Wilton.
1821 January 28 Ezekiel Knoles of Wilton and Eliza Neal of Temple.
1821 October 25 Richard Hall of Wilton and Percis Butterfield of Farmington.
1822 February 27 James Richardson of Wilton and Betsy Richards of Temple.
1822 February 28 Joseph Frasure and Roda Butterfield both of Farmington.
1822 March 7 Daniel Hardy, Jr. and Lucinda Teague both of Wilton.
1822 March 25 William Dolly and Nabby Hardy both of Wilton.
1822 April 17 Thomas L. Brown and Charlotte Knoles both of Wilton.
1822 May 2 James Richards and Alluria [?] How both of Temple.
1822 July 23 Joel Doyen and Electa W. Mozier both of Chesterville.
1822 September 5 Isaac Brown, Jr. and Ruth Mosier both of Wilton.
1822 September 19 Cotton W. Harper of Dixfield and Mary Powers of Wilton.
1822 October 10 John Walker and *Hannah Walker both of Wilton.*
1822 October 24 John C. Holden and Susannah W. Hardy both of Wilton.
1822 November 14 John Adams of New Vinyard and Nancy Chandler of Farmington.
1823 January 23 Samuel Russell of Farmington and Phebe Barrett of Temple.
1823 January 30 George Hardy and Hannah Averill both of Wilton.
1823 March 30 Gilbert Ellis and Anna Mitchel both of Temple.
1823 April 9 Abram Farmer and Charity Hathaway both of Temple.
1823 July 17 Stephen S. Holland and Nancy Hardy both of Temple.
1823 December 7 Hugh Staple and Joanna H. Conant both of Temple.
1823 December 25 Isaac Hathaway of Temple and Polly Webster of Wilton.
1824 January 29 Thomas Hender of Camden and Lydia C. Whiting of Wilton.
1824 February 5 James Libby of Dexter and Mary Mosier of Wilton.
1824 March 23 Phillip Richardson and Eunice Richards both of Temple.
1824 May 27 Thomas T. Perry and Sarah Ditson both of Wilton.
1824 August 22 James H. True of Temple and Dorotha Webster of Wilton.
1824 August 29 Cyrus Hatch, Jr. and Abigail Teague both of Wilton.
1824 September 14 David Brown and Elmira Knoles both of Wilton.
1824 October 14 Samuel Millet, Jr. and Ellice Averill both of Wilton.
1824 October 28 Josiah Green, Jr. of Farmington and Cynthia Cutler of Wilton.
1824 December 2 Rodney Carter and Lucy Averill both of Wilton.
1825 February 17 John Perly of Temple and Maranda Perry of Wilton.
1825 February 22 Elias Adams and Lucinda Russel both of Farmington.
1825 February 24 Dexter Brown and Maria Hardy both of Wilton.
1826 November 30 Thomas Vining and Jemima Haines both of Avon.
1827 July 26 Isaac Clark and Mary Dow both of Avon.
1827 December 30 Josiah L. True of Temple and Sophia Doyen of Avon.
1828 March 2 Melezer Bray of Phillips and Susannah Clark of Avon.
1828 June 12 Gershom Collar [Collier ?] and Margaret Dickey both of Avon.
1828 November 11 Moses Sanburn, Jr. and Salley Dow both of Avon.
1828 November 20 Joshua Dow and Eliza Haynes both of Avon.
1828 November 27 Sears Mayo, Jr. of Freeman and Sally Will of Avon.
1829 May 12 Capt. Charles Cummings of Temple and Lucy G. Wells of Phillips.

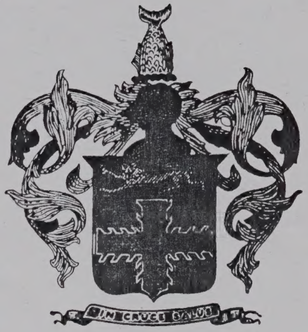
Thomas Lawrence Ancestry through his mother, Elizabeth Bull:

1 Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German emperor, d. 936
2 Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide
3 Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4 Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5 Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, The Conqueror, King of England, & widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G. A. Moriarty, The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III & Queen Philippa), MSS. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., & H. M. West Winter, The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), part I, "Brandenburg Updated," generations I-XIV, 1987, XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (& Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (& Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu & (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, & Adela of Poitou.
6 Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand; see Sir A. R. Wagner, Pedigree & Progress, 1975, p. 253, & sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntington, Northampton & Northumberland
7 Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntington & Northampton
8 Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9 Walter Fitz Robert = Maud de Lucy
10 Alice Fitz Walter (sister of Robert Fitz Walter, leader of the Magna Charta Barons) = Gilbert Pecche
11 Hamon Pecche = Eve ---
12 Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye
13 Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---
14 Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan ---
15 Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam
16 Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley
17 Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck
18 Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill
19 Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton
20 Joan Knighton = Charles Bull
21 Richard Bull = Alice Hunt
22 Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence
23 Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle

24. Thomas Lawrence + Joan Antrobus were parents of our ancestor, Marie Lawrence (b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England 1625) who married (1st) Thomas Burnham in Ipswich, MA Bay Colony

Note that John Lawrence, father of Thomas, had two wives. Probably we are descended from Elizabeth Bull rather than from the second wife, Margaret Roberts, since the above was printed under the auspices of the highly meticulous The American Genealogist as part of the ancestry of President Taft.

Later note (1996) - yes, I have found that Thomas Lawrence's mother was indeed Elizabeth Bull, the first wife.



Lawrence.

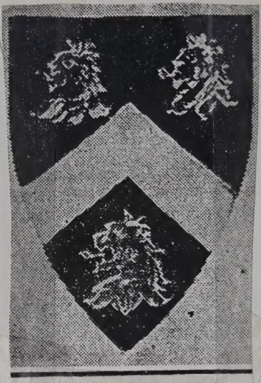
Thomas Lawrence Ancestry through his father, John Lawrence:

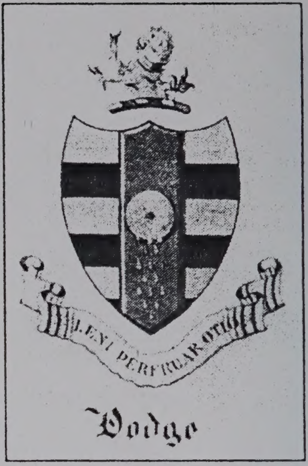
CHARLEMAGNE, father of
Pepin, King of Italy, who had
Bernard, King of Italy, who had
Pepin, Count de Vermandois, died [illegible], had
Herbert II, died 943, who had
Herbert, Count de Troyes, second husband of
Ogive, granddaughter of King Alfred, who had
Herbert III, Count de Vermandois, who had
Otho, Count de Vermandois, 1021, who had
Herbert, Count de Vermandois, 1045, who had
Countess Adelaide, heiress=Hugh Magnus.
Count de Vermandois, son of
Henry I, King of France.
Lady Isabel de Vermandois=Robert, Earl of Mellent.
Robert, II Earl of Leicester, Lord Justice, had
Robert III, Earl of Leicester, Lord High Steward.
Lady Margaret de Belmont=Saier de Quincy.
Robert de Quincy=Lady Hawyse of Chester.
Margaret de Quincy=John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln.
Lady Maude de Lacie=Richard, Earl de Clare.
Thomas de Clare=Lady Amy Fitz Maurice.
Thomas de Clare of London.
Lady Maude de Clare=Robert VII, Baron Clifford.
Lady Katharine de Clifford=Ralph de Greystock.
Lady Maude de Greystock=Eudo, fifth son of
IV Baron de Wells and Lady Eleanor Mowbray.
Lady Mary Wells=John Laurence of Lancashire.
Margaret Laurence=Robert, son of John; son of
Nicholas, son of Edward, youngest son of
Sir Robert, son of John, son of John, son of
James Laurence and wife, Matilda, daughter of
John Washington of Washington, 1452.
William Laurence, son of Robert and Margaret.
William Laurence of Sevenhampton, had William,
John Laurence, born 1528, who had
William Laurence of St. Ives=Francis Huston
Henry Laurence of St. Ives=Elizabeth Hager.
John Laurence, father of
Sir Henry Laurence, cousin of Oliver Cromwell.
William Laurence II, son of William of Sevenhampton,=Kate Beaumont, and had
John=~~secondly, Margaret Roberts; had~~ Elizabeth Bull
Thomas, second son=Joan Antrobus, had
Marie = Thomas Barnham

Virkus Series
Vol 6 p 197
(929.2 V81-Mpls)

This features yet
another Dodge/
Burnham marriage
(upper right)

On this page are coats
of arms of our Burnham-

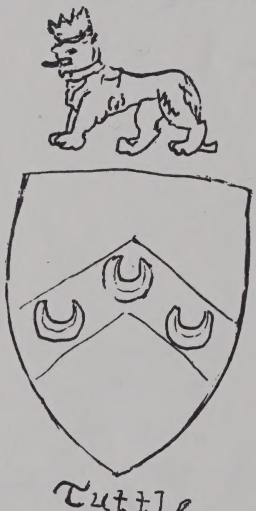

The Burnham Arms.

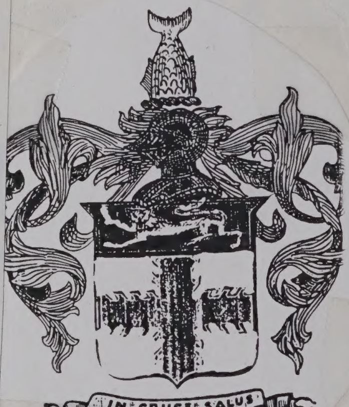


Dodge

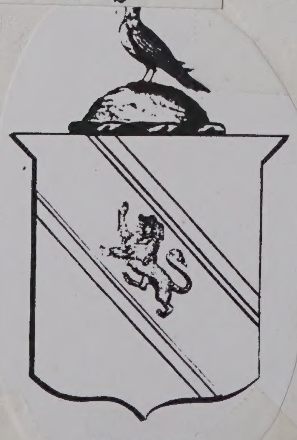
Arms: *Barry of six or and sable; on a pale gules, a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.*
Crest: *A demi sea-lion azure, collared, maned, and finned or.*

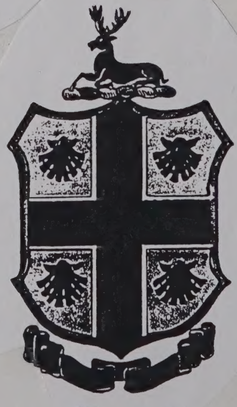
Sarah Foster;
4–Elisha (1748-1813), Johnson, Vt.; in Battle of Lexington, and expdn. to R.I.; *m* 1772, Ginger Raymond (*b* 1752);
3–Elisha (1772-1845), *m* 1804, Polly Burnham;
2–Jonathan Holt (2 below).
11–William **Lawrence,** of St. Albans, Herts., Eng.;
10–John, St. Albans; *m* Margaret Roberts; Cerra
9–Thomas, St. Albans; *m* Joan Antrobus, she *m* 2d, John Tuthill, Eng. to Ipswich, in the "Planter." 1635;
8–Marie (1625-1715), came with her mother; *m* 1645, Lt. Thomas **Burnham** (qv);
7–John (1648-1704), Ipswich, Mass.; *m* 1668, Elizabeth Wells (*d* 1717; Thos.^{8}, qv);
6–Thomas (1673-1748), *m* Susannah—(*d* 1748);
5–Stephen (1738-1822), *m* Mary Andrews;
4–Dea. Jonathan (1758-1830), Am.Rev.; *m* Rachel Holt (1758-1839);
3–Polly (1780-1847), *m* Elisha **Dodge** (3 above);
2–Jonathan Holt (1819-93), Calif. pioneer of 1850; aided materially in development of San Joaquin Co. (see portrait); *m* 1859, **Emily** Bray (*b* London, Eng., 1833-*d* 1904 [see portrait]; Wm.^{8} [1803-77], from Eng., settled at


Tuttle

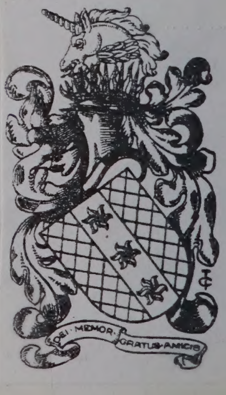


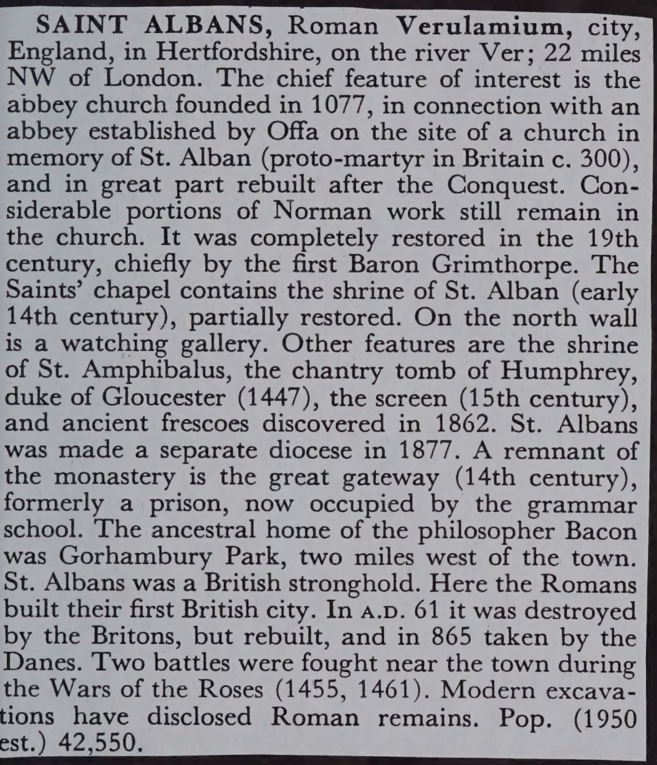
Lawrence.


Tothill

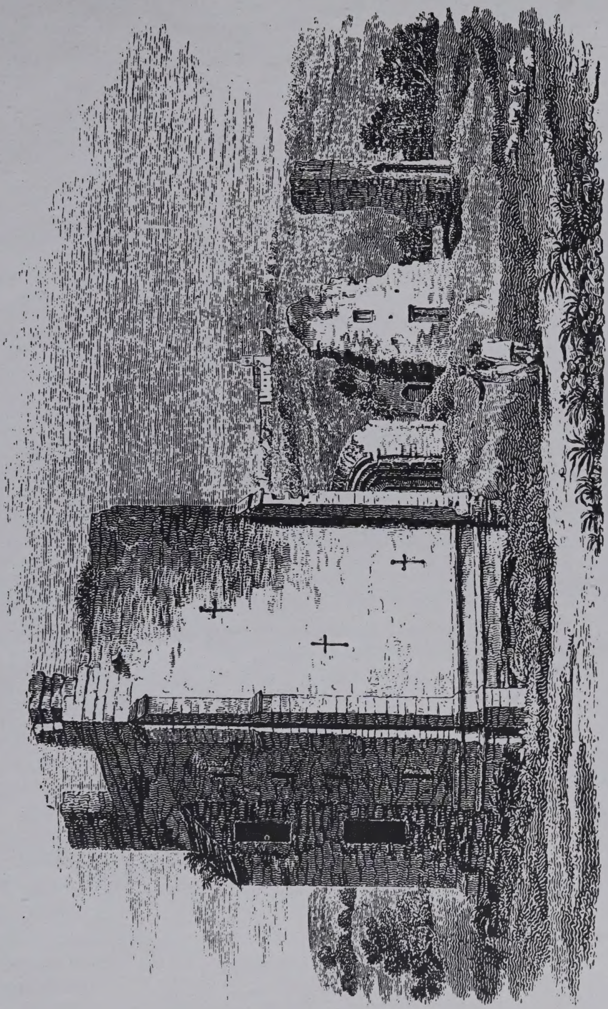

Cogswell

ANTROBUS OF EATON HALL
Cheshire





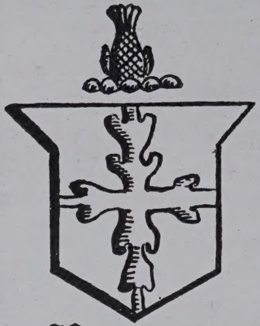
SAINT ALBANS, Roman **Verulamium,** city, England, in Hertfordshire, on the river Ver; 22 miles NW of London. The chief feature of interest is the abbey church founded in 1077, in connection with an abbey established by Offa on the site of a church in memory of St. Alban (proto-martyr in Britain c. 300), and in great part rebuilt after the Conquest. Considerable portions of Norman work still remain in the church. It was completely restored in the 19th century, chiefly by the first Baron Grimthorpe. The Saints' chapel contains the shrine of St. Alban (early 14th century), partially restored. On the north wall is a watching gallery. Other features are the shrine of St. Amphibalus, the chantry tomb of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester (1447), the screen (15th century), and ancient frescoes discovered in 1862. St. Albans was made a separate diocese in 1877. A remnant of the monastery is the great gateway (14th century), formerly a prison, now occupied by the grammar school. The ancestral home of the philosopher Bacon was Gorhambury Park, two miles west of the town. St. Albans was a British stronghold. Here the Romans built their first British city. In A.D. 61 it was destroyed by the Britons, but rebuilt, and in 865 taken by the Danes. Two battles were fought near the town during the Wars of the Roses (1455, 1461). Modern excavations have disclosed Roman remains. Pop. (1950 est.) 42,550.



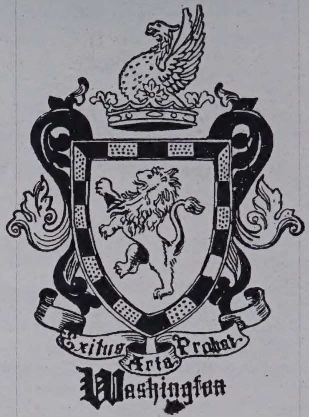
RAVENSWORTH CASTLE

Built about 1030 by Thorfin the Dane, Earl of Orkney Isles, and also called Lord of Tanfield. The founder of the Washington Family in England.

(KF) Oor line but interesting



Lawrence.



"He beareth Ermine, a cross raguledgules, by the names of Lawrence, a Lancashire."

WASHINGTON-LAWRENCE ANCESTRY

Sir Robert of Ashton Hall, Lancashire, England, from his Sovereign, Richard Coeur de Lion, received his arms:

"Argent, a cross raguly gules," A. D. 1191. The same was the coat of arms of the Lancashire branch generally. There were distinctions, as "He beareth Ermine, a cross ragules gules, by the name of Lawrence, of Lancashire."

"Raguled" is a term to represent the rough-hewn stems of a tree from which the branches have been rudely lopped.

The Gloucestershire and Buckinghamshire branches had the same arms the crest "A demi turbot," or "tail inverted and erect;" or again, "The tail (or hindmost half) of a chub (fish) inverted and erect."

Other crests were used by these families, as, "Two laurel branches vert, forming a chaplet."

Also, "A wolf's head, couped, ppr." The Lawrences of Ives Co., Buckingham, and of St. Ives Co., Huntingdon, had, "Argent, a cross raguly gules; on a chief of the second a lion pass, guard, or, "The crest," "a stag's head erased sa, platte attired or ducally gorgedor."

Five grandfathers and five grandmothers of the author of this book were the same as George Washington's, the first President of the United States.

Proceeding with the successive generations of ancestry, we have in order of time, the first—Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall.

The Second Generation

Sir Robert, a son, and the immediate successor of the Knight of the Crusades, to the estate of Ashton Hall, married a daughter of James Trafford, Esq., of Lancashire; by whom he had a son and heir, James Lawrence.

THE THIRD GENERATION

JAMES, of Ashton Hall, married, in 1252, Matilda de Washington, daughter of John de Washington, an heiress. A son by this marriage, and the successor of James of Ashton Hall, was JOHN LAWRENCE, said to have been living in the thirty-seventh year of Henry III.

Respecting the names of "Lawrence" and "Washington," it may be noted that Lawrence Washington, a brother of the first President of the United States, was one of the earliest proprietors of Mount Vernon.

The ancestral lineage of JOHN LAWRENCE, of Watertown, Mass., was descended from an old and distinguished English family. As traced and determined, it originates in and derives from one, Robert Lawrence, of Lancashire, England, who attended his sovereign, Richard Coeur de Lion, to the war of the Crusades in the Holy Land, and so distinguished himself in the siege of Acre, that he was knighted "Sir Robert, of Ashton Hall," and obtained for his arms, "Argent, a cross raguly gules," A. D. 1191. These arms were also those of the Lancashire branch generally.

The line of ancestry of Sir Robert Lawrence to the grand children of the author of this book may be thus summarized:

1. SIR ROBERT, of Ashton Hall, Knight of the Crusades.
2. SIR ROBERT, a son, and the immediate successor of the Knight of the Crusades, to the estate of Ashton Hall, m. a dau. of James Trafford, Esq., of Lancashire, by whom he had a son *James.*
3. JAMES, of Ashton Hall, m. it is said, "in 1252," Matilda de Washington, dau. of John de Washington, an heiress. Had son *John.*
4. JOHN, of Ashton Hall, m. Margaret, dau. of Walter Chesford; by whom he had a son *John.*
5. JOHN, m. Elizabeth Holt, of Stably, in Lancashire, and d. A. D. 1360. He had a son *Robert.*
6. SIR ROBERT, of Ashton Hall, m. Margaret Holden, of Lancashire, and had *Robert, Thomas, William* and *Edmund.*
7. SIR ROBERT, of Ashton Hall, m. Amphilbis, dau. of Edward Longford, Esq., of Longford, and had: 1. *James;* 2. *Robert;* 3. *Nicholas.*
8. NICHOLAS, of Agercroft, who m. and had *Thomas, Nicholas, Robert, John, William, Henry, Oliver.*
9. JOHN, of Agercroft, ancestor of the Lawrences of St. James Park in Suffolk; he d. in 1461, leaving *Thomas,* of Rumburgh, in Suffolk.
10. THOMAS, of Rumburgh, in Suffolk, he m. and had *John, Richard,* of St. Ives. The will of Thomas Lawrence is dated July 17, 1471.
11. JOHN, m. Margery ——; d. 1504; wife d. 1507. Had son *Robert.*
12. ROBERT, m. and had son *John.*
13. JOHN, of Rumburgh, m. Elizabeth ——, by whom he had *Henry, John, Agnes, Margaret, Katharine, William* and *Richard.*
14. JOHN, of Wisset, in Suffolk, and m. Agnes ——. They had issue: *John, Richard,* d. 1596; *Susan, Elizabeth* and *Margaret.* His wife d. Jan. 22, 1583. He was bur. at Rumburgh, May 21, 1590.
15. JOHN, of Wisset, m. Johan ——, and had *Henry, Robert, Margery* and *Katherine.* Will of John dated June 2, 1606. He was bur. Jan. 16, 1607.
16. HENRY, son of John and Johan Lawrence, m. Mary ——; by whom he had *John,* b. at Wisset, in Suffolk, and bapt. Oct. 8, 1609. The will of John Lawrence, of Wisset, father of Henry, refers to him as having removed from Wisset to New England, and settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1635, is the name of Henry Lawrence.

17. JOHN LAWRENCE, bapt. Oct. 8, 1609, in England; d. 1667, Groton, Mass.; m. Elizabeth ——, who d. 1663, Groton.
18. ENOCH LAWRENCE, b. Jan. 5, 1648-9; d. Sept. 28, 1744; m. Mar. 6, 1676-7, Ruth (Whitney) Shattuck, who was b. Apr. 15, 1645, and d. Mar. 6, 1676-7.
19. CAPT. DANIEL LAWRENCE, b. Mar. 7, 1681; d. 1777; m. Sarah ——, who d. probably at Canaan, Conn.
20. ISAAC LAWRENCE, SR., b. Feb. 25, 1704-5; d. Dec. 2, 1793; m. Lydia Hewitt, who d. Nov. 14, 1765.
21. ISAAC LAWRENCE, JR., of Canaan, Conn., m. May 8, 1760, Mary Brown, 7th child of Dea. Samuel Brown.
22. LYDIA LAWRENCE, b. 1761-2; d. Sept. 20, 1813; m. at New Haven, Vt., Phineas Phelps, b. Apr. 10, 1767; d. Apr. 20, 1813.
23. NASH DAVID PHELPS, b. Oct. 4, 1796; d. Apr. 15, 1884; m. Apr. 20, 1821, Elizabeth Hungerford, b. Feb. 7, 1798; d. Jan. 7, 1878.
24. CAROLINE ALEXANDRIA PHELPS, b. July 3, 1840; d. Mar. 29, 1921; m. Sept. 8, 1863, at Stanbridge, Que., Horace Brayton Leach, b. Sept. 25, 1836; d. May 6, 1919.
25. ELIZABETH MAY LEACH, b. Jan. 7, 1866; living Jan. 1, 1932; m. at Sheldon, Vt., Sept. 8, 1889, Oscar Herbert Rixford, b. Dec. 27, 1859; d. Sept. 11, 1926.
26. OSCAR ADELBERT RIXFORD, b. Aug. 4, 1890; m. Jan. 18, 1919, Montreal, Que., Mary Carolyn Hefflon, b. June 6, 1899; both living Jan. 1, 1932. They have two children (living Jan. 1, 1932):
    Oscar Theodore, b. July 21, 1925.
    Mary-Elizabeth Lenora, b. Oct. 6, 1922.

References: 1 to 18 generations—"Colonial Families," 1928.
19 to 27 generations—"Watertown, Mass., Bond," Vol. 1, 2nd Ed.
22 to 26 Family Record.
"Gen. Conn.," Vol. 2, pages 831-832.
"D. A. C.," Lineage of Elizabeth M. Rixford.
"General Washington Family," by Albert Wells.

THE NAME

Of Lawrence, as a personal and family name, it is sufficient to say, as to the orthography, that it is now almost universally spelled and written Lawrence, and not Laurence or Lawrance, as formerly was the case.

The derivation of this name of men may be traced to the Latin word Laurus—Laurentius. Its signification has been thus given on the Town Records of Hingham, Mass., first page: "Christian names for men now most used with the signification, Lawrence—flourishing like a bay-tree."

ARCHBISHOP LAWRENCE

The first individual of this name who lived in England, yet ascertained, was Lawrence, the monk. Collier, in his Dictionary, has the name Laurentius. In Harris's "History of Kent," it is Lawrence. He came from Italy with Austin, who was sent to Britain for the propagation of Christianity in the island.

Upon the death of Austin, he succeeded him to the Archbishopric of Canterbury. He is said to have been both learned and pious; and, at his death, was buried in the Abbey of St. Austins, A. D. 916.

The Ancestral Lineage of John Lawrence, of Watertown, Mass.

The lineal ancestry of this stock of Lawrences in America, now found quite numerous in New England and other parts of the country, has been at length very satisfactorily ascertained. As traced and determined, it originates in and derives from one Robert Lawrence, of Lancashire, England; born probably as early as A. D. 1150, and the ancestor of the earliest families of the name in England. Attending his Sovereign, Richard Coeur de Lion, to the war of the Crusades in the Holy Land, he so distinguished himself in the siege of Acre, that he was knighted, "Sir Robert of Ashton Hall," and obtained for his arms, "Argent, a cross raguly gules," A. D. 1191.

(1) John Lawrence, progenitor of Isaac Lawrence, probably came from England in the company which came over with Governor Winthrop, in 1630. The place of his birth is not known; but as Governor Winthrop was from the county of Suffolk, it may be that Mr. Lawrence was from the same county.

The first account of him that can be relied upon as certain, is, that he was an inhabitant of Watertown, Mass., as early as 1635. The name of his wife was Elizabeth. Whether they were married in England or not, has not been ascertained. They had twelve children born at Watertown. He afterwards removed to Groton, Mass., at an early period of its settlement, his name being found in the records there in 1663. His wife died in Groton in 1663. He then married a widow—Susanna Batchelder, of Boston—the ceremony of which took place at Charlestown, November 2, 1664. By her he had two children. He died at Groton, July 11, 1667. He left children:

1. John, b. 14 d. 1 mo. 1635.
2. Nathaniel.
3. Joseph.
4. Jonathan, d. young.
5. Mary.
6. Peleg.
7. Enoch.
8. Samuel.
9. Isaac.
10. Elizabeth.
11. Jonathan.
12. Zachariah.
13. Abagail.
14. Susanna.

Second Generation

(2) Enoch Lawrence (7-7), born 5 d. 1 mo. 1648-9, was married March 6, 1676-7, to Ruth, the widow of John Shattuck. Her maiden name was Ruth Whitney. Her husband was drowned in crossing Charlestown ferry, September 14, 1675. He died September 28, 1744. He left children:

1. Nathaniel.
2. Daniel, b. Mar. 7, 1681.
3. Zachariah.
4. Jeremiah.

Third Generation

(3) Daniel Lawrence (16-2), (Daniel Lawrence, father of Isaac and Daniel, lived and died in Canaan about seventy years ago. It is supposed that at the time of his death, he was with a son, John, who has since died in Norfolk. Isaac gave the use of a farm to his half-brother John as compensation for taking care of their father). Married Sarah ——. He left children:

1. Daniel, b. Apr. 22, 1702.
2. Isaac, b. Feb. 25, 1704-5 (4).

The foregoing facts in relation to the ancestors of Isaac Lawrence, have been chiefly derived from Butler's "History of Groton," recently published, and which is a highly valuable work, giving an account of about thirty families of the name of Lawrence which have lived in Groton. See Vol. I, for fourth to twenty-sixth Generations.

Isaac Lawrence and His Descendants

Fourth Generation

(4) Isaac Lawrence (20-2). It has always been said by his descendants that he came from Plainfield, Conn., to Canaan; but as there are no records in Plainfield to show that he or any of his family were ever there, the following facts are produced in proof of the assertion.—Groton was a frontier town, and much exposed to Indian depredations. The suffering was so extreme that the inhabitants became discouraged, and many of them removed from the town. Several families went to Plainfield, Conn., and others contemplated going to the same place. Among the latter was Daniel Lawrence, Joseph Lawrence, uncle of Daniel, and Zachariah Lawrence, who was uncle or brother of Daniel. This took place in 1707, while Daniel, Jun., and Isaac, sons of Daniel, were young children. (Daniel Lawrence, Jun., was the grandfather of Mr. Isaac Fellows, on the maternal side. He was great-grandfather of Dea. Anson Lawrence and Nathaniel Lawrence.) As no record of them can be found in Groton after this event it may be taken as conclusive corroboration of the general belief on this point.

"Watertown, Mass., Gen.," by Bond, says on page 124—Capt. Isaac Lawrence—Isaac and his family removed to *Hinesboro, Vt.;* which is an error, he moved to *Hinesburg, Vt.*

While he and his family were on their way to Canaan with a team composed of a yoke of oxen and a horse, they left the last house in New Hartford, about twenty-five miles from the place of their destination. The greater part of this distance they were obliged to cut their way through a heavily timbered forest. For several days after their arrival the family took up their quarters under a large oak tree, and slept in their wagon. Near this tree, which was on the south side of the river, near where the saw mill now stands (1848) and a few rods east of the house where Mr. Silas Beckley now lives, he built the house that he first occupied. He also built the house on the north side of the river, long known as the Lawrence tavern stand, where he died in the year 1751.

There is in the Dunham family a loom which was made of the identical oak tree under which Isaac Lawrence and his family took up their temporary residence on their first arrival. He arrived on June 2, 1738, and was one of the first settlers of the town.

He married *Lydia Hewitt*, born Nov. 4, 1707, Stonington; married Dec. 19, 1727 Isaac Lawrence. On the doorstep of the Lawrence House, built 1751, and mentioned in Nathaniel Hawthorne's "American Note Book," are the names of their children. The date of his death was December 2, 1793. His wife died November 14, 1765. His children were:

1. Jonas, b. 1728; m. Tryphena Lawrence, of Littleton, Mass., who d. Jan. 21, 1795, at West Stockbridge (5).
2. Stephen, b. ——; d. in infancy.
3. Isaac, Jun., m. Mary Brown, Mar. 18, 1760 (6).
4. Asa, d. in infancy, July 24, 1750.
5. William, d. young, Jan. 5, 1750.
6. Elijah, d. young.
7. Solomon, d. young, July 21, 1750.
8. Azubah, m. Samuel Hyde, of Norwich, Conn., Oct. 25, 1750.
9. Lydia, b. Dec. 2, 1747; d. Aug. 4, 1750.
10. Amy, m. Elijah Cobb, Mar. 30, 1760.
11. Hannah, b. May 25, 1750; m. Willard Kingsbury.

Immortal Sailor

The shortest and most desperate sea battle of the War of 1812, was fought off Boston Light, June 1, 1813. It was over in fifteen minutes. The "Chesapeake" struck her flag, but not before nearly all her officers were killed or wounded. Captain Lawrence had been but recently assigned to this boat. Mortally wounded, he said, "Tell the men to fire faster and not to give up the ship; fight her till she sinks." He was taken to Halifax a prisoner and died there, June 5.

(5) Isaac Lawrence, Jun. (23-3), married Mary Brown, March 18, 1760. He removed from Canaan to Vermont, near Onion River, about 65 years since (1848). He had, before he left Canaan, four or five sons, namely: Elijah, Samuel, Isaac and Henry. Also several daughters, one of whom was named Lydia. Elijah, Samuel and Isaac, removed from Vermont to lower Canada, 40 or 50 years ago (1848) where it is supposed their families now reside. Their children were:

1. Lydia, b. Sept. 2, 1761 (or 2).
2. Elijah, b. Oct. 17, 1763.
3. Samuel, b. Nov. 19, 1765.
4. Isaac, 3rd., b. Nov. 22, 1767; m. Debby Root.
5. Mary, b. May 4, 1770.
6. Apame, b. Dec. 7, 1772.
7. Henry, b. Feb. 25, 1778.
8. Erastus, b. Mar. 11, 1780.
9. Pamelia, b. May 17, 1782.

Children of Phinneas Phelps and *Lydia Lawrence*—6th in descent from John Lawrence:

David, m. Miss Elizabeth Hungerford.
Polly, m. Joseph Wright.
Elkanah, m. Miss Chappell.
Caroline, m. William Norton.
Pamelia.
Teresa.
Lawrence.
Daniel.

References: "Genealogy of the Ancestors and Posterity of Isaac Lawrence," by F. S. Pease, page 14.

"Colonial Daughters of the 17th Century;" "Daughters of the American Colonists," page 30, 1931.

"Nash Genealogy," and "Phelps Genealogy," by Phelps & Servin, page 252, "Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe."

THE LAWRENCE FAMILY

- PART I -
THE ANCESTRY OF OLIVER LAWRENCE

GENERATION I

William Lawrence, born ca 1535, married 25 Nov 1559, at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England, to Catherine Beaumont. Although it seems not to have been yet proven, it is speculated that he *may have been* the son of one John Lawrence of that place who was chief Burgess there in 1553 and mayor in 1567 and 1575. Among their children was: John Lawrence, as below:

GENERATION II

John Lawrence, born 12 Jan 1561/2 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England, was twice married, the name of his first wife not being now known. His second wife, whom he married 25 Jan 1586/7 at St. Alban's, was ~~Margaret Roberts~~. Elizabeth Ball!
Issue of John Lawrence by his first wife: (Elizabeth Ball)
  1. William Lawrence, bapt. 4 Dec 1580, married 16 Feb 1617/18 at St. Stephen's Church, near St Alban's, to Joan Brooke (or Brocke) who may have been the daughter of John Brocke and Joan Lawrence who were married 26 Aug 1564.
  2. Edward Lawrence, bapt. 18 Jun 1582; nothing further.

Issue of John and ~~Margaret (Roberts~~s) Lawrence: (Elizabeth Ball)
  3. Richard Lawrence, bapt. 26 Jul 1587, died 21 May 1616; nothing further.
* 4. Thomas Lawrence (as below).

GENERATION III

Thomas Lawrence, son of John and ~~Margaret (Roberts)~~ Elizabeth Ball Lawrence, was baptized 2 Feb 1588/9 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England. On 23 Oct 1609 at St. Alban's he married Joan Antrobus who was born at St.Alban's 25 Jun 1591/2, a daughter of Walter and Jane/Joan (Arnolde) Antrobus. He was probably chief Burgess of that place in 1622. Thomas Lawrence died 20 Mar 1624/5 after which Joan remarried to one John Tuttle, a mercer, of Holcot, County Northampton, England, a son of Thomas and Anne (__________) Tuttle. John Tuttle was baptized at Holcot 4 Jun 1596. John and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence Tuttle embarked for America on the ship *"Planter"* 2 Apr 1635. In 1651 John Tuttle returned to the British Isles, settling at Carrickfergus, Ireland, where he died 30 Dec 1656. His widow, Joan, probably died at the same place sometime after 1660.
Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence:
  1. Joane Lawrence, bapt. 29 Aug 1610, died 31 Aug 1610.
  2. Jane Lawrence, bapt. 18 Dec 1614, married George Giddings.
  3. Marie Lawrence, bapt. 17 Nov 1616, died young(?); nothing further.
  4. John Lawrence, bapt. 26 Jul 1618, married Susannah ___________.
  5. Thomas Lawrence, bapt. 8 Mar 1619/20; died __ Jul 1703; m/1 ___?_____, m/2 Mary Ferguson.

Cont'd --->

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, Cont'd:
*6. William Lawrence, bapt. 27 Jul 1622, m/1 Elizabeth Gildersleeve, m/2 Elizabeth Smith 4 Mar 1664/5.
7. Marie Lawrence, bapt. 10 Apr 1625, married Thomas Burnham. (born posthumously)

GENERATION IV

William Lawrence, son of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, was baptized 27 Jul 1622 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England. He embarked for America aboard the ship *"Planter"* in 1635 along with his step-father, his mother, and other relatives. He was, in 1645, associated with his brother, John, as one of the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y., in which town he resided the remainder of his life. He resided upon Lawrence's or Tew's Neck (so called), of which he was the owner, and seemed to have been a gentleman of affluence. He was a magistrate under the Dutch government at Flushing, in 1655, and also held, under the English government, a military commission. He was also in the magistracy of the North Riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Gildersleeve who was born ca 1624, a daughter of Richard Gildersleeve. She seems to have died pre 1664/65 and William remarried 4 Mar 1664/65 to Elizabeth Smith who was born in 1643, a daughter of Richard and Sarah (Folger) Smith. Upon William's death in 1680, his widow remarried 26 Mar 1681 to Sir Philip Carteret. It is believed that she may have married, third, to Richard Townley although there is debate concerning this marriage. Elizabeth died in July 1712.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence:
1. Elizabeth Lawrence, married 1 Feb 1672 Thomas Stevenson.
2. William Lawrence, married 1 Jun 1680 Deborah Smith.
* 3. John Lawrence, born ca 1654, mar. ca 1680 Elizabeth Cornell.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence:
4. Mary Lawrence, born 1665, m/1 James Emmott, m/2 Rev. Edward Vaughan.
5. Joseph Lawrence, born 1667; married Mary [Townley?]; died 1759.
6. Thomas Lawrence, born 1668; died 26 Oct 1687; bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
7. Richard Lawrence, born ca 1672, mar. 24 Sep 1699 Charity Clark.
8. Samuel Lawrence, born ca 1672, died 9 Aug 1687, bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
9. Sarah Lawrence, married 12 Jan 1705 James Tillott.
10. James Lawrence, nothing further.

GENERATION V

John Lawrence, son of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence, was born ca 1654 on Long Island, N.Y. About 1680 he married Elizabeth Cornell, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Jessup?) Cornell. She was born ca 1662 and baptized 2 Jul of that year.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Cornell) Lawrence:
* 1. ?Richard Lawrence, born perhaps ca 1682; married ____________________.
2. Elizabeth Lawrence, born ca 1685, married __________ Ford.
3. Mary Lawrence, born ca 1689, married George Briggs.
4. Deborah Lawrence, born ca 1691, married William Robenson.
5. Sarah Lawrence, nothing further.
6. Charity Lawrence, nothing further.

Cont'd--->

(duplicate)

SEVENTEEN GENERATIONS OF LAWRENCES

Being Primarily A Genealogical Record Of
The Family And Descendants Of

OLIVER AND PATTY ANN (WAIT) LAWRENCE

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

Compiled And
Published November 1991 By

R. Fred Houts
3319 Logan Avenue North
Minneapolis MN 55412

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, Cont'd:
#6. William Lawrence, bapt. 27 Jul 1622, m/1 Elizabeth Gildersleeve,
m/2 Elizabeth Smith 4 Mar 1664/5;
7. Marie Lawrence, bapt. 10 Apr 1625, married Thomas Burnham. (see [illegible])

GENERATION IV

William Lawrence, son of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, was baptized 27 Jul 1622 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England. He embarked for America aboard the ship "Planter" in 1635 along with [illegible], his mother, and other relatives. He was, in 1645, associated with his brother, John, as one of the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y., in which town he resided the remainder of his life. He resided upon Lawrence's or Tew's Neck (so called), of which he was the owner, and seemed to have been a gentleman of affluence. He was a magistrate under the Dutch government at Flushing, in 1655, and also held, under the English government, a military commission and was also in the magistracy of the North Riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Gildersleeve who was born ca 1634, a daughter of Richard Gildersleeve. She seems to have died pre 1664/65 and William remarried 4 Mar 1664/65 to Elizabeth Smith who was born in 1646, a daughter of Richard and Sarah (Folger) Smith. Upon William's death in 1680, his widow remarried 26 Mar 1681 to Sir Philip Carteret. It is believed that she may have married, third, to Richard Townley although there is doubt concerning this marriage. Elizabeth died in July 1712.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence:
1. Elizabeth Lawrence, married 1 Feb 1672 Thomas Stevenson.
2. William Lawrence, [illegible]
* 3. John Lawrence, born [illegible] Elizabeth Cornell.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence:
4. Mary Lawrence, born [illegible] Vaughan.
5. Joseph Lawrence, born 1667, married Mary (Townley?); died [illegible].
6. Thomas Lawrence, born 1668; died 28 Oct 1687; bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
7. Richard Lawrence, born ca 1670, mar. 24 Sep 1689 Charity Clark.
8. Samuel Lawrence, born ca 1672, died 9 Aug 1687, bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
9. Sarah Lawrence, married 12 Jan 1703 James Tillott.
10. James Lawrence, nothing further.

GENERATION V

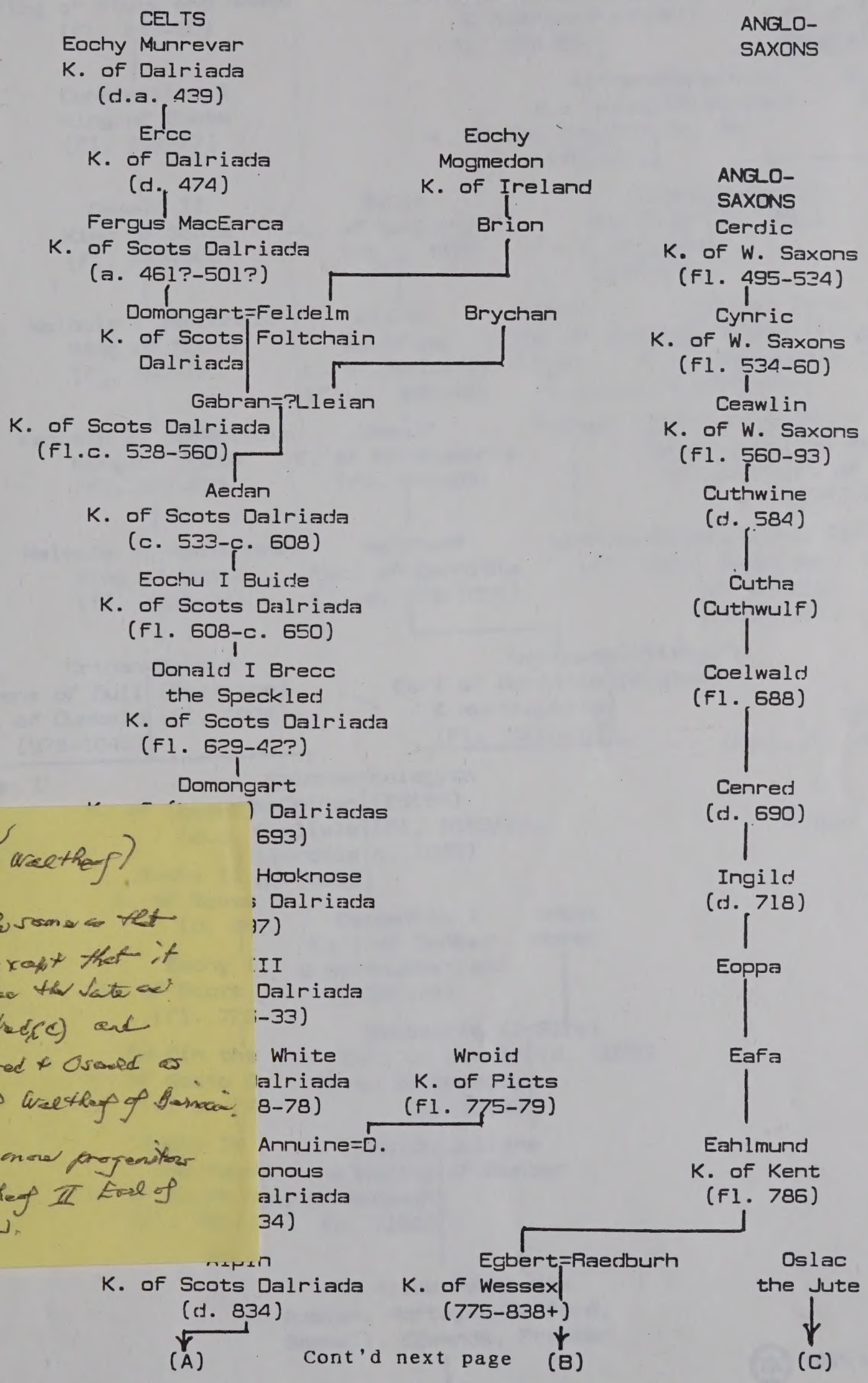
John Lawrence, son of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence, was born ca 1658 on Long Island, N.Y. [illegible] Elizabeth Cornell, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Jessup) Cornell. She was born ca 1662 and baptized 2 Jul of that year.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Cornell) Lawrence:
* 1. Richard Lawrence, born [illegible], married ______________.
2. Elizabeth Lawrence, born ca 1682, married __________ Ford.
3. Mary Lawrence, born ca 1685, married George Briggs.
4. Deborah Lawrence, born ca 1687, married William Robertson.
5. Sarah Lawrence, nothing further.
6. Charity Lawrence, nothing further.

Cont'd--->

Scot and Sassenach: Alice Parke's Early British Forebears

William G Cook #66


CELTS
Eochy Munrevar
K. of Dalriada
(d.a. 439)
Ercc
K. of Dalriada
(d. 474)
Fergus MacEarca
K. of Scots Dalriada
(a. 461?-501?)
Eochy
Mogmedon
K. of Ireland
Brion
Domongart=Feldelm
K. of Scots Foltchain
Dalriada
Brychan
Gabran=?Lleian
K. of Scots Dalriada
(fl.c. 528-560)
Aedan
K. of Scots Dalriada
(c. 533-c. 608)
Eochu I Buide
K. of Scots Dalriada
(fl. 608-c. 650)
Donald I Brecc
the Speckled
K. of Scots Dalriada
(fl. 629-42?)
Domongart
) Dalriadas
693)
Hooknose
Dalriada
7)
II
Dalriada
-33)
White
alriada
8-78)
Wroid
K. of Picts
(fl. 775-79)
Annuine=D.
onous
alriada
34)
K. of Scots Dalriada
(d. 834)
(A)
ANGLO-
SAXONS
ANGLO-
SAXONS
Cerdic
K. of W. Saxons
(fl. 495-534)
Cynric
K. of W. Saxons
(fl. 534-60)
Ceawlin
K. of W. Saxons
(fl. 560-93)
Cuthwine
(d. 584)
Cutha
(Cuthwulf)
Coelwald
(fl. 688)
Cenred
(d. 690)
Ingild
(d. 718)
Eoppa
Eafa
Eahlmund
K. of Kent
(fl. 786)
Egbert=Raedburh
K. of Wessex
(775-838+)
(B)
Oslac
the Jute
(C)

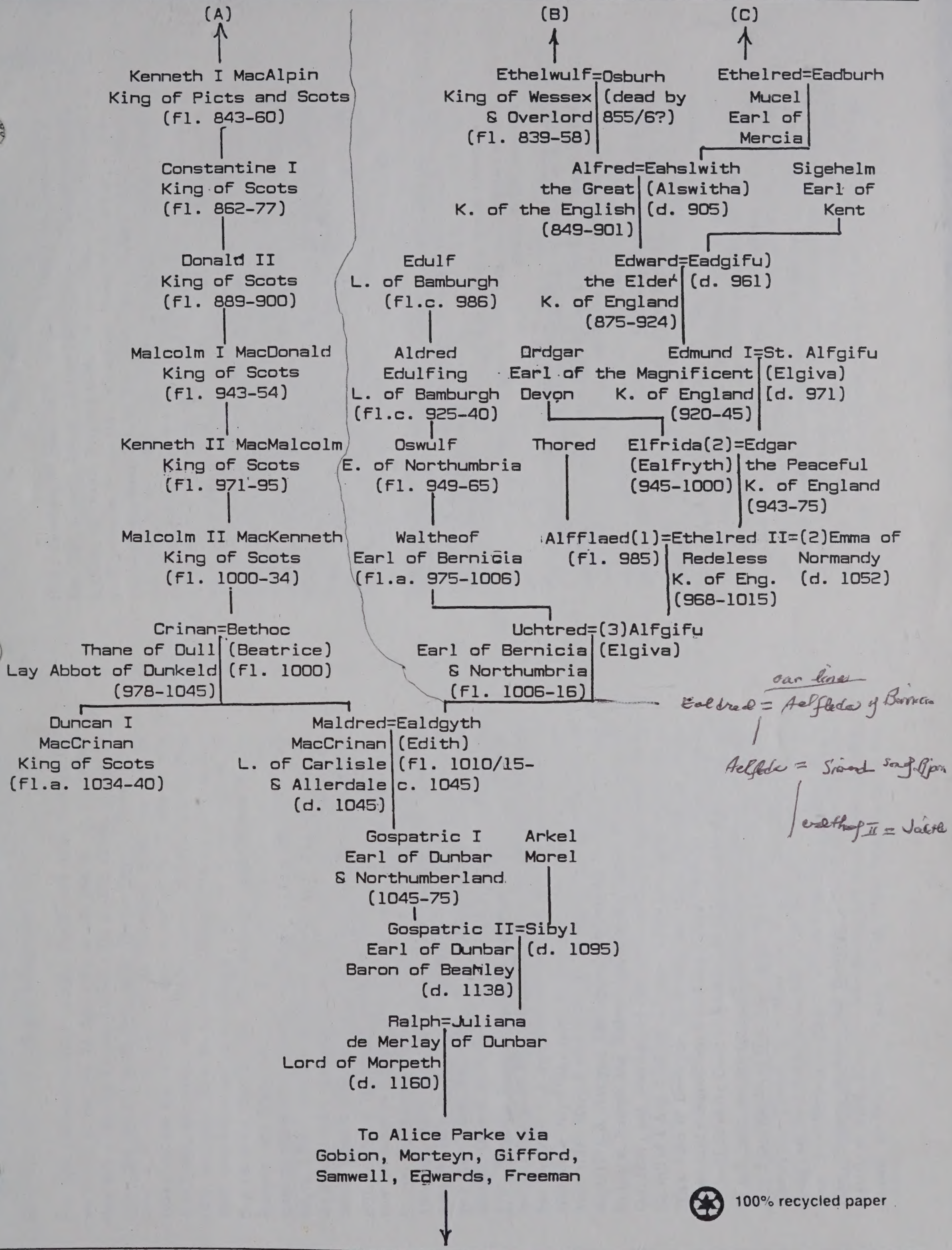
Cont'd next page

(Anglo-saxon
Ancestors of Waltheof)

This info is the same as that I already had, except that it adds Oslac the Jute as father of Eldred(c) and Edulf, Aldred + Oswald as ancestors of Waltheof of Bernicia.

i.e., 4 more progenitors of Waltheof II Earl of Huntingdon.

The Ancestral Safari by William Cook is based on the royal ancestors of Alice (Freeman) Thompson whose daughter Dorothy married Thomas Parke, son of Robert (MA 1630). Park/e/s immigrants are identified in the NEWSLETTER as above. MA 1630 indicates that Robert first landed in Massachusetts in 1630.


(A)
(B)
(C)
Kenneth I MacAlpin King of Picts and Scots (fl. 843-60)
Constantine I King of Scots (fl. 862-77)
Donald II King of Scots (fl. 889-900)
Malcolm I MacDonald King of Scots (fl. 943-54)
Kenneth II MacMalcolm King of Scots (fl. 971-95)
Malcolm II MacKenneth King of Scots (fl. 1000-34)
Crinan=Bethoc
Thane of Dull Lay Abbot of Dunkeld (978-1045)
(Beatrice) (fl. 1000)
Duncan I MacCrinan King of Scots (fl.a. 1034-40)
Ethelwulf=Osburh
King of Wessex & Overlord (fl. 839-58)
(dead by 855/6?)
Ethelred=Eadburh
Mucel Earl of Mercia
Alfred=Eahslwith
the Great K. of the English (849-901)
(Alswitha) (d. 905)
Sigehelm Earl of Kent
Edward=Eadgifu)
the Elder K. of England (875-924)
(d. 961)
Edulf L. of Bamburgh (fl.c. 986)
Aldred Edulfing L. of Bamburgh (fl.c. 925-40)
Ordgar Earl of Devon
Edmund I=St. Alfgifu
the Magnificent K. of England (920-45)
(Elgiva) (d. 971)
Oswulf E. of Northumbria (fl. 949-65)
Thored
Elfrida(2)=Edgar
(Ealfryth) (945-1000)
the Peaceful K. of England (943-75)
Waltheof Earl of Bernicia (fl.a. 975-1006)
Alfflaed(1)=Ethelred II=(2)Emma of Normandy
(fl. 985)
Redeless K. of Eng. (968-1015)
(d. 1052)
Uchtred=(3)Alfgifu
Earl of Bernicia & Northumbria (fl. 1006-16)
(Elgiva)
Maldred=Ealdgyth
MacCrinan L. of Carlisle & Allerdale (d. 1045)
(Edith) (fl. 1010/15-c. 1045)
Gospatric I Earl of Dunbar & Northumberland (1045-75)
Arkel Morel
Gospatric II=Sibyl
Earl of Dunbar Baron of Beanley (d. 1138)
(d. 1095)
Ralph=Juliana
de Merlay Lord of Morpeth (d. 1160)
of Dunbar
To Alice Parke via Gobion, Morteyn, Gifford, Samwell, Edwards, Freeman
our lines
Ealdred = Aelfleda of Bernicia
Aelflede = Siward son of Bjorn
Waltheof II = Judith

100% recycled paper

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England by James Savage (Vol 2)

Feb. 1659; Abigail, a. 1661; Sarah; David; and John, bapt. aft. his mo.'s 2d m. at her req. 24 Apr. 1681, as she join. the ch. 6 Mar. bef. then wid. of the first Thomas Tarbell. He d. 1672, his inv. was tak. 17 June; and his wid. m. 15 Aug. 1676, Thomas Tarbell. John, Newtown, L. I. one of the patentees of Hempstead 1644, was there in 1655; but was first of Ipswich, came at the age of 17 with his mo. Joan Tuttle, and sixteen other Tuttles, in the Planter, from London, 1635, hav. certif. from St. Albans, Co. Herts; after the conq. of New York, rem. thither and was an alderman, mayor of the city, judge of the Sup. Ct. of the Prov. d. 1699. He had Joseph, John, Thomas, Martha, Susanna, and Mary, wh. were all m. but none left issue to reach maturity exc. this last, whose h. was William Whittingham. John, Boston, m. 8 Feb. 1654, Eliz. Atkinson, had Eliz. b. 9 May 1655, but wh. the w. was, or his parentage, is unkn. Perhaps he was the pub. executioner, appoint. 1669, serv. many yrs. complain. of inadequacy of support by loss of employm. John, Boston, of that pt. call Muddy riv. now Brookline, m. 30 Sept. 1657, Sarah, d. of Thomas Buckminster, or by rec. Buckmaster. John, Wrentham, by w. Sarah, wh. d. 25 Mar. 1684, had Mary, b. 16 Mar. 1682. John, Hadley, br. of Daniel, m. 1684, Sarah Smith, d. of Samuel of Hadley, had John, b. 1686, d. next yr.; Mary, 1688; Deliverance, 1693; and Sarah, 1694. He was k. by the Ind. 1694 at Brookfield, whither he had recent. rem. His wid. m. 1705, Ebenezer Wells of Hatfield. Nathaniel, Groton, s. of John, freem. 1672, m. 13 Mar. 1660, Sarah, d. of John Morse of Sudbury, had Nathaniel, b. 4 Apr. 1661; Sarah, 1 Jan. 1663, d. soon, both at S.; Hannah, 3 July 1664; John, 29 July 1667, wh. d. at Lexington, 12 Mar. 1746; Mary, 3 Mar. 1670; Sarah, again, 16 May 1672; Eliz. 6 Sept. 1674, d. next yr.; Eliz. again; and Deborah, 24 Mar. 1683; and by sec. w. Hannah had Hannah, again, 26 Apr. 1687; Mary, again, 16 Oct. 1690; and Jonathan, 14 June 1696; and d. 14 Apr. 1724. As in his will of 4 Aug. 1718, no w. is nam. it may seem prob. that she was d. His s. John of Lexington, blacksmith, had Amos, youngest of ten ch. whose third s. Samuel was f. of Amos, Luther, William, Abbot, the min. of the U. S. at the Court of London, and Samuel, all disting. in our day for pub. serv. and private munif. Nicholas, Charlestown 1648, may have been that br. of first John, design. by his will. Nicholas, Dorchester, s. of Thomas, by w. Mary had Patience, b. 13 June 1658, d. young; and he d. 1685; in his will of 26 Jan. pro. 21 May of that yr. gives his w. Mary, and eldest s. without nam. him, and calls the ch. Mary, Rebecca, Nicholas, and Benjamin. Peleg, Groton, br. of Nathaniel, m. 1668, Eliz. d. of John Morse, had Eliab, b. 9 Jan. 1669; Samuel, 16 Oct. 1671; Eleazer, 28 Feb. 1674; Eliz. wh. d. 10 Oct. 1685; Jonathan, 29 Mar. 1679; Abigail, 6 Oct. 1681; Jeremiah, 3 Jan. 1687, d. soon; Joseph, 12 June 1688; Daniel; and Susanna; and d. 1692. Richard, Branford 1646, had Bethia, and Esther, both bapt. at New Haven, 1 June 1651, wh. are not found on the rec. of b. at B. but others are, Eleazer, b. 17 Jan. 1652; Eldad, 15 July 1655, d. soon; and Sarah, 27 May 1657. He sign. the agreem. for rem. to New Jersey 1665, and was estab. at Passaic, June 1668. Robert, Falmouth 1680, m. Mary, wid. of George Munjoy, d. of John Phillips of Dorchester, was a man of distinct. lieut. of the town, k. at the tak. May 1690, by the Fr. and Ind. and his wid. had third h. Stephen Cross, 1690, at Boston. Willis, I. 212. Thomas, Hingham 1638, m. Eliz. d. of James Bates of Dorchester, had Nicholas, b. at H.; Mary and Eliz. at D. d. 5 Nov. 1655, and his wid. rem. to Dorchester with her ch. Nicholas, bef. ment.; Mary, wh. m. 28 Oct. 1658, Thomas Maudesley, and Eliz. m. 31 Dec. 1658, William Smead. Thomas, Milford 1639, an orig. sett. d. 1648. Thomas, Newtown, L. I. 1656, may have been of Stamford 1670, was br. of John and William of Newtown, and much engag. in the politics of N. Y. 1689, d. 1703. Acco. of him and both brs. with large genealog. details is in Riker's Ann. of N. 281-290. Thomas, Brookfield, br. of Daniel, was k. by the Ind. 27 July 1693. William, Duxbury 1643. At D. he m. a d. of Francis Sprague. William, Newtown, L. I. 1645, may be the youth wh. was emb. in the Planter at London, 1635, aged 12, with elder br. John and Thomas, bef. ment. liv. first at Ipswich with his mo. was a man of gr. energy, d. 1680, had childr. by two ws. and his wid. m. Sir Philip Carteret, Gov. of N. J. Seven of this name had been gr. at Harv. and six at other N. E. coll. in 1834.

Clip. 10, IV

Lawson, Christopher, Exeter 1639, rem. to Boston, by w. Eliz. had Thomas, b. 4 May 1643; and Mary, 27 Oct. 1645; was a cooper, rem. to Maine bef. 1665, there purch. Swan isl. in Kennebeck riv. from the Ind. and was an import. man. Sullivan, 290; Holmes, I. 349; Folsom, 128; Williamson, II. 172. Yet so ill did he agree with his w. that their mut. complaints came to the Gen. Ct. 1669. *Deodate*, Scituate, s. of Rev. Thomas of Denton, Co. Norfk. Eng. is first heard of at Martha's Vineyard 1676, had been bred to divinity, I presume, but kn. nothing, for even Cotton Mather, tho. he gives him a place among his contempo. fellow serv. in Hecatompolis, felt unable to introduce him into either of his three classes; liv. aft. few yrs. at Boston, join. with our third, or Old South, ch. (had it been the sec. wh. then was taught by the Mathers, f. and s. his name would have found, as it should, room in the Magnalia, III.). He took the o. of freem. 1680, was call. to preach 1683 at Salem vill. now Danvers, where no ch. was yet form. but George Burrows had taught the people above two yrs. and they

Lawrence

Lawrence, Benjamin, Charlestown, sec. s. of George of Watertown, m. in Boston, 4 July 1689, Mary Clough, perhaps d. of John, had John, bapt. 22 Nov. 1696; Abigail, 30 Oct. 1698; William, and Eliz. tw. 14 July 1700, both d. soon; Eliz. again, 4 Oct. 1702; Benjamin, 10 Sept. 1704; and Mary, 28 Feb. 1707; but all these by sec. w. Ann, wid. of Benjamin Phillips, wh. he m. 3 Feb. 1696, wh. d. 11 Jan. 1716, aged only 37, says Bond, wh. is a strange error, for she bore her first ch. to former h. above 36 yrs. bef. On 18th Nov. of the same yr. he took third w. Ann, wid. of Nathaniel Adams, d. of Nathaniel Coolidge of Watertown; and she d. 28 Dec. 1718, aged 47, so that 9 July foll. he could take his fourth w. Eliz. Bennett, wh. outliv. him, and he d. 26 Nov. 1738, aged 75. **Daniel**, Charlestown, tw. br. of the preced. a painter, m. 19 June 1689, Sarah, d. of Edward Counts, wh. prob. brot. him no ch. and d. in few yrs.; serv. in the army, and was in the garrison at Brookfield tak. by the Ind. in the assault, 27 July 1693, but was recov. got back to Charlestown, there by w. Hannah Mason, m. Nov. 1695, had Daniel, bapt. 9 Aug. 1696; Samuel, 22 May 1698, at Mather's ch. in Boston; Hannah, 26 Feb. 1700, at C.; Sarah, 29 Mar. 1702, d. soon; Lydia, 30 Jan. 1704; and Sarah, again, 3 Feb. 1706. His w. d. 27 Aug. 1721, aged 56, and he m. 23 Aug. foll. Maud, d. of the Hon. James Russell; and d. 20 Oct. 1743. **David**, New Hampsh. 1683, d. 1710, leav. wid. Mary, ch. Joseph, David, and Phebe, and gr.ch. David, and Jonathan. **Enoch**, Groton, s. of John of the same, m. 6 Mar. 1677, Ruth, wid. of John Shattuck, d. of John Whitney, had Nathaniel, b. 21 Feb. 1678; Daniel, 7 Mar. 1681; Zechariah, 16 July 1683; and Jeremiah, 1 May 1686; d. at gr. age 28 Sept. 1744. **George**, Watertown, m. 29 Sept. 1657, Eliz. d. prob. of Benjamin Crispe, had Eliz. b. 30 Feb. says the rec. mean. perhaps 28, 1659; Judith, 12 May 1660; Hannah, 24 Mar. 1662; John, 25 Mar. 1664, k. by accid. at ten yrs.; Benjamin, and Daniel, tw. 2 May 1666; George, 4 June 1668; Sarah; Mary, 4 Dec. 1671; Martha; and Grace, 3 June 1680. His w. d. 28 May 1681, and he m. 16 Aug. 1691, Eliz. perhaps wid. of Joseph Holland, had Joseph; and Rachel, and Patience, tw. 14 July 1694. He d. 21 Mar. 1709. Eliz. m. 29 Jan. 1679, Thomas Whitney; Judith m. John Stearns; Hannah m. prob. Obadiah Sawtell; Sarah m. Thomas Rider; Mary m. 5 Apr. 1689, John Earle, and, next, Michael Flagg; Martha m. 29 Nov. 1697, John Dix; and Grace m. an Edes. **George**, Watertown, s. of the preced. by w. Mary had Mary, b. 15 Feb. 1697; George, 3 June 1698; Eliz. 9 Oct. 1700; John, 20 Feb. 1704; David, 16 July 1706; Sarah, 20 Jan. 1709; William, 20 May 1711; and Ann, 1 Mar. 1714, and he d. 5 Mar. 1736. **Henry**, Charlestown 1635. Frothingham, 84. A wid. Christian wh. Bond thot. to be his, d. 3 Mar. 1648. **Isaac**, Norwich, s. of the first John, m. 19 Apr. 1682, Abigail, d. of John Bellows. **John**, Watertown, freem. 17 Apr. 1637, by w. Eliz. had John, b. 14 Mar. 1636; Nathaniel, 15 Oct. 1639; Joseph, Mar. 1642, d. at 2 mos.; Joseph, again, 30 May 1643; Jonathan, perhaps his tw. br. d. soon; Mary, 16 July 1645; Peleg, 10 Jan. 1647; Enoch, 5 Mar. 1649; Samuel; Isaac; Eliz. 9 May 1655; Jonathan, again; and Zechariah, 9 Mar. 1659; all at W. exc. Eliz. b. at Boston, wh. may however have been ano. John's. He rem. a. 1662 to Groton, and his w. d. there 29 Aug. 1663; and he m. 2 Nov. 1664, Susanna, d. of William Batchelor of Charlestown, had Abigail, b. 11 Jan. 1666, prob. d. young; and Susanna, 3 July 1667. He d. 11 July 1667, and his wid. rem. to Charlestown, there d. 8 July 1668. His will, of 24 Apr. 1667, provides for w. and ch. as well as all the ch. of the former w. exc. John, and Peleg, wh. may have been bef. provid. for by deeds. His wid. in her will, names f. and mo. Batchelor, sis. Rachel Atwood, and Abigail Austin, and both her own ch. but in the will of gr.f. only Susanna, her d. is nam. so that we may infer, that Abigail was dec. bef. Feb. 1670, when his will was made. Mary m. 25 Aug. 1663, Indigo Potter, so shortly bef. the dec. of her mo. that her f. notic. it in his will. **John**, Charlestown, s. of the preced. by w. Susanna had Hannah, b. 22

Colonial Dames of America publ (1910)

R 929.1 CT1 (MPL)

Clippings

Lawrence

William Lawrence, below, is alleged to have been our Marie's brother.
Mr Smith was his father-in-law.

LAWRENCE

Arms: *Argent a cross raguly gules.*
Crest: *A demi-turbot in pale gules, the tail upwards.*
Mottos: (1) *In cruce salus.* (2) *Quaero invenio.*

WILLIAM LAWRENCE came to New Netherlands in 1645, having emigrated from England some years earlier with his brother John and sister Maria, coming from Great St. Albans in Hertfordshire. Political troubles prior to the death of Charles I., caused them to leave England, and they settled at first in New England. They claimed to be descendants of Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, in Lancastershire, who was a Crusader with Richard Cœur-de-Lion, by whom he was knighted. The wills of both William and John have the Laurens coat-of-arms on the seals, and it also appears on some of the old plate still possessed by some of their descendants. William Lawrence resided in Flushing, L. I., where he was one of the patentees, and where he served as magistrate, 1655, 1658, and 1661, under the Dutch. Under the English, he held both civil and military offices on Long Island, being a Captain of the Burgher Corps 1655, and Commander of the Flushing troops 1673. Energy and decision of character, as well as a liberal education and a superior mind, are shown in a letter to Stuyvesant and his Council, written 1662-1663. His death occurred in 1680, and the inventory on file in New York shows that his personal estate, which included a sword and some plate, amounted to £4,432 sterling.[10]

He married, 1664, *Elizabeth*, the daughter of Richard and Sarah (Folger) Smith, and their son, *Joseph Lawrence*, married Mary Townley, of Elizabethtown, Essex County, N. J. (now Union County), whose daughter *Abigail* married Captain Alexander Forbes I.

SMITH

RICHARD SMITH, for whom Smithtown, L. I., is named. was the son of Richard Smith, of Gloucestershire, England, with whom he came to Boston, Mass., in 1630. The younger Richard purchased a tract of about thirty thousand acres of land from the Narragansett Sachems, in 1641. He erected a house for trade, and gave free entertainment to travellers, it being the great road of the country. Smith's was the first house built in what is now North Kingston, and was probably a block house. In 1659, he leased an enormous tract from the Indians for a thousand years, which gave rise to so many disputes, that it was the final cause of his leaving Narragansett and settling Smithtown. Richard Smith became very influential with the Indians.

He negotiated and signed the treaty for Connecticut, and several times made peace between the Narragansetts and the Massachusetts colonies. His eastern neighbors became jealous of his power, had him indicted in their court, and carried to Newport for trial. They tried to prevent his release, which caused Roger Williams to interfere in his behalf, and to write a very complimentary letter concerning him to King Charles II. Smith became so incensed with his neighbors' behavior that he purchased land on Long Island from Lion Gardiner, removed there, and left his Narragansett property with his relatives. The Long Island property was given to Lion Gardiner by an Indian chief, Wyandauch, as a ransom for the chief's daughter, who was taken captive during the war between the Ninigrets and the Long Island Indians. The princess spent her captivity at Smith's house, which was the rendezvous of the whites during all the Indian wars. The patents for Smithtown were dated March 25, 1677. He had been one of the

—over—

-from reverse-

"Eight Men," 1645, and was a member of the Governor's Council, Province of New York, in 1688. His wife, whom he married in England, was Sarah Folger. He died 1691, leaving his town on Long Island to his seven children, in equal shares.

His daughter, *Elizabeth,* married, first, WILLIAM LAWRENCE; and, second, Sir Philip Carteret, the first Governor of New Jersey, who named the town Elizabeth, for her. A son of her first marriage, *Joseph Lawrence,* married Mary Townley, and their daughter, *Abigail,* married Captain Alexander Forbes I., whose descendant, *Anna Forbes Parker,* married *Cleaveland Forbes Dunderdale.* Their daughter is:

BEATRICE DUNDERDALE DOBBIN,

Member of Chapter I., The Colonial Dames of America.

[10] O'Callaghan's *Eng. Mss.*, p. 68.
Documents rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. XIV, pp. 653, 697.
Walter's *Hist. of Flushing, N. Y.*, pp. 16, 55, 56.
Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, pp. 281-290.
Thompson's *Hist. of Long Island*, Vol. II, pp. 362, 367.
N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec., Vol. III, p. 125; Vol. VII, p. 89.
The Thomes Book, p. 413.

Note: The fact that Marie's grandnephew's widow married the royal governor of New Jersey, and that his grandson used the Lawrence coat of arms on his signature seal proves the family's prominence, and also proves the family did use those arms.

R929.1 P689 (MPL)

Americans of Gentle Birth - by H. D. Pittman

In A. D. 1663, he was appointed by Governor Stuyversant, one of the commissioners to treat with the general court of Hartford; and upon the incorporation of New York, he was appointed by Governor Nicol, one of the first aldermen. Later he held other offices: Mayor of New York; Member of the Council, and Judge of the Supreme Court.

Inasmuch as *John Lawrence* and his three sons died without leaving male issue, *William Lawrence* and *Thomas** became the founders of the American branch. They were men of great prominence in the affairs of state of that day, and were also men of immense wealth. *William* married twice, his second wife being *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Richard Smith*, proprietor of Smithton on Long Island. At his death in 1680, she was left a widow with five sons and two daughters, the second son, *Joseph*, being the second in the American line of *Lawrences.* In 1681, *Mrs. Elizabeth Lawrence* became the wife of *Sir William Cartaret*, Governor of New Jersey.

To her son, *Joseph Lawrence, Lady Cartaret* then conveyed an extensive tract, deeded to her by his father, lying on Little Neck Bay, in the township of Flushing, where he married and six children were born to him: *Richard, Elisha, Thomas, Elizabeth, John* and *Abigail.* The eldest son, *Richard*, inherited the family estate, which is still owned by his descendents. The second son, *Elisha*, third in line, removed early in the seventeenth century to New Jersey, and represented his county, Monmouth, in the Provincial Assembly as early as 1707. His residence, called "Chestnut Grove," is so called to the present day.

On January 12th, A. D. 1692, he married *Lucy Stout*, whose adventures form a pleasant episode in "Smith's History of New Jersey." Seven children were the result of this union, among them, *Elisha II*, fourth in line, who was born A. D. 1701, and lived to be ninety-two years old. In A. D. 1725, he married *Elizabeth*, only child of *Dr. John Brown*, a native of Northampton, England. From this marriage there were five children. The eldest son, *John Brown Lawrence*, was the father of *James Lawrence*, who entered the service of his country as midshipman, in 1798, and after distinguishing himself, for his bravery and gallantry on various occasions, he attained the rank of post captain, and fell in the brilliant action of June, 1813, between the frigates Chesapeake and Shannon, his last words, "Don't give up the ship," being forever memorable in American history.

His aunt, *Ann Lawrence*, born A. D. 1751, fifth child of the *Lawrence-Brown* union, and fifth also in the *Lawrence* succession, became, in 1782, the wife of *Reynold Keen*, an eminent magistrate of Philadelphia. The offspring of this union were *Lawrence, Elisha* and *Julia Ann Keen*, who was married in 1835 to *Alexander Hamilton*, of St. Louis.

Lawrence Coat of Arms: Argent, a cross ragully, gules. On a chief of the second, a lion passant, guardant, or. *Crest:* A demi-turbot, in pale, gules, the tail upwards. *Mottoes:* A. In cruse salus (in the cross is salvation). B. Quaero, invenio (I seek, I find).

Notes: The Lawrence coat of arms is taken from the imprint of a seal which was used by *Thomas Lawrence*, in 1703, in sealing his will. The motto "B" is furnished by Burke as belonging to the English Lawrences bearing the same insignia, and still represented in the gentry of Great Britain. (American Heraldica.)

References: Mercy Hall Stowe—"A general memoir of the family of Lawrence," published in 1856.

J. B. Holgate—"American Genealogy," published in 1851. New York Genealogical Record, Vol. 3, page 121.

Sir Bernard Burke.

This letter is not the only evidence that the inhabitants of Ipswich were being select in accepting newcomers in the first years of settlement. The town records do note that in 1637 Humphrey Griffen was turned down as an inhabitant because the town was full.[15] The control over admission of inhabitants became even tighter as the century progressed. It appears that at no time did anyone have real freedom of movement in Massachusetts Bay.

Acceptance as an inhabitant implied the privilege of receiving a grant of land. The body which was granting the land would indicate the amount and location of the land, and then it was the duty of the lot-layers to make certain that the land was available and laid out.

It is difficult to determine whether the granting body recorded in the town book the boundaries of the land before the lot-layers laid it out or if the original granting was enacted verbally to the lot-layers who distributed the land according to instructions and then entered the boundaries in the town records. The latter seems to be the more likely solution, but the written record does not really differentiate between the granting and the distributing. For example, the town records record the following rather vague grant.

> Given and Granted unto John Gadge Fower Acres of meadowe & marshe lyinge on the towne syde of the River agaynst the plantinge ground of John Maninge & others . . .[16]

On the other hand at times the town records were rather exact as to the grant.

> Granted to Willm Fuller foure acres of plantinge ground lyinge on the west end of Hartbrake Hill havinge Mr. Denisons lott on the South and the highway to Chebecko on the Southwest and a Swamp on the northwest. Also he hath a house lott which he bought of John Hassall havinge William White on the South, Alexander Knight on the northwest and John Jackson on the Southeast. Also another house lott he bought of John Saunders lyinge in Mill Streete havinge Mr. Seawalls house lott on the East and Mr. Saltonstalls garden at the Mill on the South. Likewise he had a house lott granted him of the towne joininge to halfe an acre whch he bought of Willm Symmos havinge John Proctor on the Southwest John Covington on the northeast and Hugh Sherratt on the west to enjoy to him his heirs or Assign forever.[17]

---

[15] Ipswich Grants, entry 117.

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

dians and used by them for agricultural purposes were set aside as planting ground. The rest of the town was divided as marsh, which was used as a source of salt marsh hay for the livestock; meadow land, used for planting and haying; woodlots, which were extremely important since a family needed 15 cords of wood a winter which equalled 3/5 acre of standing timber;[20] thatch lots which were the source of roofing material; and upland consisting of high, dry, and cleared land used for many purposes. The remaining land in the area was set aside as commons to be used and granted as needed. This division of land usage indicated that a different value was placed on land according to its use.

TABLE I

LOT-LAYERS: OFFICES AND LANDHOLDINGS[21]

Name	Offices Held	Avg. Maximum Acreage
Mr. William Bartholomew	Town Clerk, Selectman	120
John Gage	Selectman	20
George Giddings	Selectman, Deputy	160
Thomas Howlett	Selectman, Deputy	100
Robert Lord	Selectman, Deputy, Town Clerk	150
John Perkins, Sr.	Selectman, Deputy	160
John Tuttle	Selectman, Constable	300
John Whipple	Selectman, Deputy	460
Giles Firmin	Selectman, Constable	120
Daniel Denison	Selectman, Deputy Assistant	1200
William Hubbard	Selectman, Deputy	1600
Thomas Scott	Selectman, Constable	110
Moses Pengry	Selectman, Deacon, Deputy	75
Simon Thomson	Selectman, Constable	100

An average individual would ordinarily procure a small grant of each type of land. His holdings therefore would be scattered all over the town since it was unlikely that a small parcel of land in any one place would contain the entire variety. As a result of the division of land Ipswich resembled a small English agricultural village because the land was doled out in strips. The system was similar to the open field system of old England but was not as rigidly maintained. Before many years men began to consolidate their holdings.

Jackson

---

[20] Ralph H. Brown, *Historical Geography of the United States* (New York, 1948), p. 108.

[21] Compiled from Ipswich Grants, Town Records, and deeds. All of the tables included in this study were constructed from the extensive statistical appendices in Edward S. Perzel, "The First Generation of Settlement in Colonial Ipswich, Massachusetts: 1633-1660" (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Rutgers - The State University, 1967).

Vol. 104

Features of Land Granting and Distribution

An interesting aspect of land granting and distribution related to the order issued by the General Court giving power to John Winthrop, Jr., John Humphrey, and John Endecott to grant land "in equity they shall thinke meete."[22] What criteria were the three proprietors supposed to use in determining the size of the grant? The social status of the prospective grantee was a deciding factor; thus the original landholdings portray to some extent the structure of society.

The individuals who arrived in Ipswich carrying their reputations with them acquired above average-size grants. These larger grants carried the designation "farm" and were usually located in one large block of land. The following list of men received grants from the town which were called or could be described as "farms."

Samuel Appleton
Simon Bradstreet
John Cogswell
Daniel Denison
Thomas Dudley
George Giddings
Richard Haffield
John Hassalle
John Norton
William Paine
John Shatswell
Samuel Symonds
John Tuttle
John Whipple
Matthew Whipple
William White
John Whittingham
Thomas Whittingham

The town expected these men to be leaders in the community. They were not typical settlers. Most of them rated the title of "Mister." A majority of them held the more important elected offices of the town. Indeed two of them served as Governor of the colony,[23] one was the head of the colony's military affairs,[24] and another, John Whittingham, was related to John Calvin.[25] All in all, the town's expectations in regard to these 18 farm-grantees was met by their subsequent achievements. Twelve of them (Appleton, Bradstreet, Cogswell, Paine, Symonds, Denison, Dudley, Giddings, Norton, John Whipple, and the two Whittinghams) became leading men of the first-generation society and the remaining six (Shatswell, Haffield, Hassalle, Tuttle, Matthew Whipple, and White) gained upper-level social status.

---

[22] *Mass. Records*, I, 136.

[23] Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Dudley.

[24] Daniel Denison.

[25] James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary* (Boston, 1860), IV, 536. His grandfather was William Whittingham who married John Calvin's daughter and became a leading Calvinist. He was exiled under Queen Mary.

An excellent example of the type of individual given special consideration concerning land grants because of his wealth and stature acquired in England was Samuel Symonds. Symonds was descended from an ancient family of Yieldham, Essex, England.[26] He was granted by the town of Ipswich in 1637 the following land:[27]

500	acre farm
6	acre planting lot
40	acres marsh and upland
320	acres called Argilla Farm
6	acre lot
1½	acres
3	acres upon Meeting House Green

Samuel Symonds was one of the leading figures in the community. He held the highest public offices in both the town and the colony.

The holdings granted to John Perkins, Jr., were typical for the average settler arriving in Ipswich who was neither extremely wealthy nor poor. Perkins eventually became a leader in the town, but this had little bearing on the land originally granted to him. He received 6 acres of planting ground, 6 acres of marsh, and a 1-acre house lot in town.[28] This was the average amount and type of land granted to most of the new settlers. Such a grant allowed a man to grow his grain crops, have a small garden and orchard by his house, and have access to a supply of the marsh hay for his livestock. Most settlers did, however, expand their holdings beyond this original average of 13 acres if they had any initiative. Thomas Howlett received an original grant of a 6-acre planting lot, 2 acres of meadow, and 2½ acres of marsh.[29] Within the next two years Howlett received another 70-odd acres in land grants. Perhaps he showed his potential as a leader which raised his stature in the eyes of the land grantors. The fact that he served

---

[26] *Ibid.*, p. 246.

[27] Records of the Court Holden at Ipswich 1639 (manuscript located in office of Registry of Deeds, Essex County Court House, Salem, Mass.), I, 45-49.

[28] Ipswich Grants, entry 63.

[29] Town Records, p. 246.

TABLE IV

LIST OF COMMONERS, 1641, IPSWICH MASSACHUSETTS*

William Adams
John Annable
Samuel Appleton
✓ William Averill
Henry Bachellor
Robert Beacham
Thomas Beery
Jeremy Belcher
Richard Bisgood
Thomas Bishop
✓ Thomas Boarman, Sr.
Thomas Bracey
Humphrey Bradstreet
Simon Bradstreet
Thomas Brewer
✓ John Brown
Mathias Button
Lionel Chute
John Clark, Jr.
John Clark, Sr.
Thomas Clark
Isaac Comings
John Cowley
Robert Cross
Francis Dane
John Dane, Jr.
John Dane, Sr.
John Davis
Robert Day
Thomas Dorman
William Duglas
✓ Thomas Emerson
William Fellows
Giles Firmin
Thomas Firmin
Reginald Foster
Thomas French
John Gage
Edmund Gardner
✓ George Giddings
William Goodhue
Henry Greene
Thomas Hart
Richard Hatley
Andrew Hodges
William Knight
John Knowlton
Thomas Knowlton
William Knowlton
William Lampson
Roger Lancton
John Lee
Thomas Lee
Edward Lumas
Richard Lumkin
✓ Thomas Manning
Joseph Medcalfe
Joseph Morse
Robert Muzzey
Thomas Newman
John Norton
Christopher Osgood
William Paine
Moses Pengry
✓ John Perkins
✓ John Perkins, Jr.
✓ John Perkins, Sr.
Allen Perley
John Pettis
Henry Pindarr
Samuel Podd
John Proctor
Mark Quilter
Thomas Rawlinsome, Sr.
Joseph Redding
Nathaniel Rogers
Thomas Safford
Richard Saltonstall
Richard Schofield
Thomas Scott
John Shatswell
Theophilus Shatswell
Richard Smith
Thomas Smith
Simon Stace
Mark Symonds
✓ Samuel Symonds
✓ John Tuttle
Jonathan Wade
Daniel Warner

James Howe
Thomas Howlett
William Hubbard
✓ John Jackson
Richard Jacob
Francis Jordan
Richard Kimball
Henry Kingsbury
✓ Robert Kinsman
Alexander Knight
Richard Wattles
Thomas Wells
John Whipple
✓ Matthew Whipple
William White
Robert Whitman
John Whittingham
Theophilus Wilson
Robert Woodmansee
John Wyatt
Samuel Younglove

*Ipswich Grants, p. 84.

Within five years need arose for more commonage. The commoners voted in 1665 to divide 800 acres which included Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck. It was to be divided among those with common rights according to the proportion of 4, 6, and 8 based on the amount of taxes paid as follows:[76]

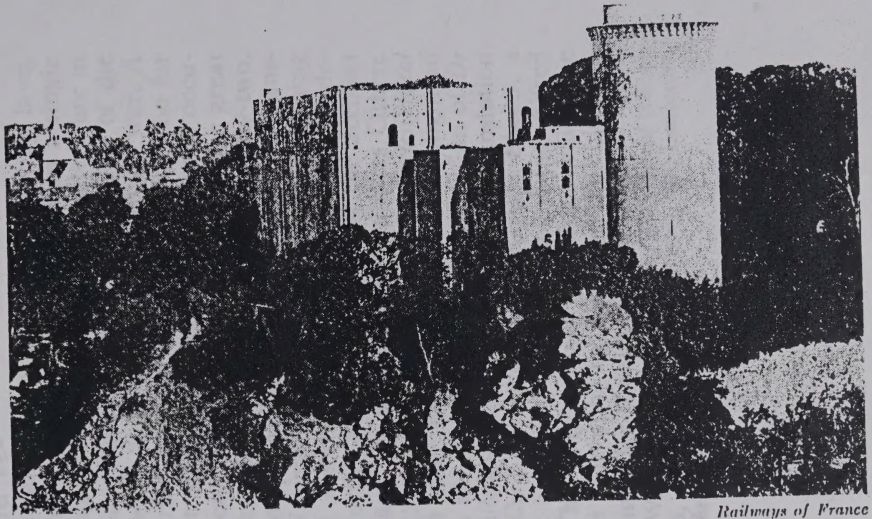
4 - those not exceeding 6s. 8d. in a county rate
6 - those not exceeding 16s.
8 - those exceeding 16s. together with magistrates, and elders

It was decided that a single share would be 3 acres—that is to say that those under the "4" proportion would receive 3 acres; under the "6" proportion 4½ acres; under the "8" proportion 6 acres.[77] This manner of dividing resulted in the creation of 28 double shares, 70 divisions of 1½ shares, and 105 single-share lots. That meant a total of 203 commoners in the town in 1665, although some of the commoners were not persons. For example, the meetinghouse was given a double share.

The most significant thing about the dividing of the commons in 1665 was the manner in which it was done. By basing it on taxation these records fill the gap caused by the lack of early tax lists. The list of commoners made in 1665 also served as a ranking of material wealth and to some extent social standing. It might be said that the double shareholders were the wealthy and leading citizens. The next group, those receiving 1½ shares, could be considered to be those of upper or middle status. Listed in the first group were the Symonds, the Hubbards, the Appletons, the Paines, the Cogswells, and most of the other names which constantly occur in any discussion of public life in the town.

---

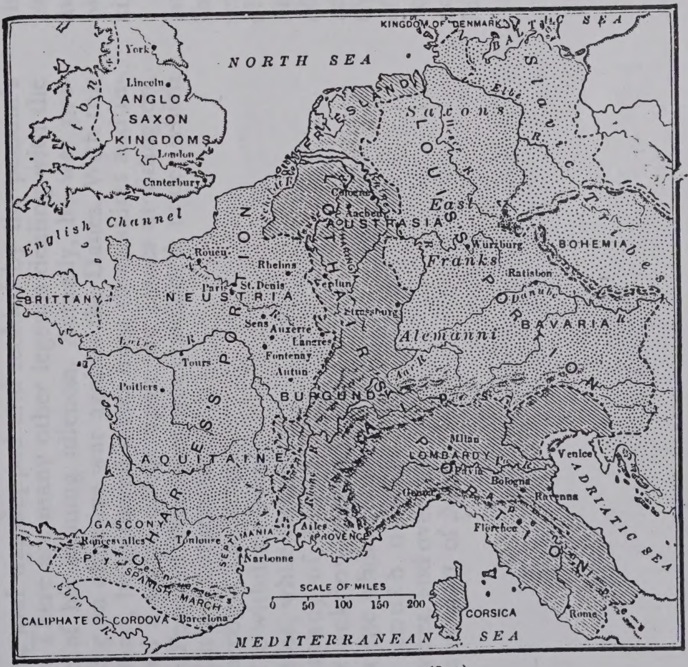
[76] Town Records, p. 16.
[77] *Ibid.*, p. 17.



Railways of France

THE BIRTHPLACE OF THE DUKE OF NORMANDY

When the duke of Normandy, William the Conqueror, was crowned King of England, he gave later English rulers a claim on the western part of France, which led to long and bitter conflicts.


KINGDOM OF DENMARK
BALTIC SEA
NORTH SEA
York
Lincoln
ANGLO SAXON KINGDOMS
London
Canterbury
English Channel
FRIESLAND
Saxons
Elbe
Slavic Tribes
Cologne
Aachen
AUSTRASIA
East Franks
LOUIS'S PORTION
LOTHAIR'S PORTION
CHARLES'S PORTION
Wurzburg
BOHEMIA
Ratisbon
Danube
BAVARIA
Alemanni
Rouen
Rheims
Paris
St. Denis
NEUSTRIA
BRITTANY
Verdun
Strassburg
Sens
Auxerre
Langres
Fontenay
Autun
Loire R.
Tours
Poitiers
BURGUNDY
ALPS
AQUITAINE
Milan
LOMBARDY
Venice
Pavia
Bologna
Genoa
Ravenna
ADRIATIC SEA
GASCONY
Roncesvalles
Toulouse
SEPTIMANIA
Arles
PROVENCE
Narbonne
Florence
Pyrenees
SPANISH MARCH
SCALE OF MILES
0 50 100 150 200
CORSICA
Rome
CALIPHATE OF CORDOVA
Barcelona
MEDITERRANEAN SEA

PARTITION OF VERDUN (843)

ALFRED THE GREAT, 849–901, king of the West Saxons in England, was born at Wantage in Berkshire. He was the youngest son of King Ethelwulf; but when his brother Ethelred died, in 871, Alfred was declared king by universal consent. The young king fought eight or nine battles with the Danes in the first year of his rule, winning, among others, the Battle of Ashdown. A period of rest followed; but in 878, Guthrum, king of the Danes in East Anglia, invaded Wessex, and Alfred retired for a time to Athelney, in Somersetshire. Legend has it that he took refuge in a peasant's hut where he had to bake cakes. Because he was thinking about the affairs of the kingdom he absently-mindedly burnt the cakes, and was slapped and scolded by the peasant's wife. There are many other legends dealing with the time of his seeming idleness. Actually, he was preparing an offensive war against the Danes. With this in mind, he gathered levies from three shires and inflicted a severe defeat upon the Danes at Edington. The Peace of Wedmore was concluded, under which Guthrum consented to become Christian and to withdraw from Wessex, while the supremacy of Alfred was acknowledged over the whole country south of the Thames, and over the greater part of Mercia.

From 878 to 893 the land enjoyed comparative peace, which was utilized by this enlightened king in the consolidation of England. He practically founded the British navy; reorganized the national defenses; raised public buildings and reclaimed waste lands; and revised all existing laws, combining those which he found good into a single code. He established schools, encouraged literature in the native tongue, and improved the services of the church. This work was again interrupted by war. A new Danish army appeared under Haesten, who for four years kept Alfred and his forces incessantly occupied. Having once more saved his country, the great king died (Oct. 27, 901), at the age of fifty-two.

Alfred's principal writings are as follows: A translation of the *Universal History* of Orosius, containing three original insertions by the king—a brief description of North Central Europe, and the account of two voyages of discovery by the explorers Othere and Wulfstan; a translation of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, which may be due to Alfred's instigation rather than to his own execution; a translation of *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boetius; a close translation of Gregory's *Cura Pastoralis* and *Dialogues; Blooms*, a commonplace book of "sayings which King Alfred collected." The *Anglo Saxon Chronicle*, which he fostered, and a biography by Asser are the chief con- mporary sources for the life of Alfred. S. W. X.

Bibliog.–Sir Walter Besant, *The Story of King Alfred* (1924); H. Hayward, *Alfred the Great* (1936); C. M. Lenantou, *'fred, King of the English* (1939).

Bull/Lawrence

Coat of arms -

Sir Simon de Crey of Kent (E II Roll) (1307-1327)
and John de (E III Roll) (1327-77)
bore gules, a cross engrailed or.
(F) parliamentary roll & Jenkyns Ordinary - a copy of the Dering Roll adds - for Simon (I) "in dexter chief an eagle displayed (Harleian Manuscript 6137/ 90b)

Gilbert Peche (d 25 May 1291) m. Joan, dau Simon de Craye (living 1302) (widow of Richard de Dover of Chilham, Kent)
(m 1) Maud de Hastings (-1264/5)

statville
To - that was son Sa-n-le

~~Skipwith (line 990) does not extent past 1422 of Lincolnshire~~
~~The family is said to descend from Osmond, yr son of Robert de Stateville - the name is from the lordship of Skipwith in Yorkshire~~

NP pg 204 says Colbec (a Coldebek) is from town of Caudebec in Normandy
pg 291 says Hunt from (Cabot) Le Huant, Normandy - "Hence the Barons De Vere (Hunt)".

ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH BULL, WIFE OF JOHN LAWRENCE Chart A

(According to Some Feudal Coats ofArms by Jos. Foster: Peche, Sir Gilbert of Corby, banneret baron 1209 and borne at the Battle of Falkirk 1298, and at the Battle ofDunstable 1308 - argent, a fess between two chevronels gules (F) Nobility & Howard rolls. Another Gilbert in Dering roll. Hammond Peche same arms in St. George Roll.)

Chart B

Gilbert Pecche married Alice Fitz Walter, sister of Robert Fitz Walter. leader of the Magna Charta Barons. Her ancestry is charted separately. they had,
Hamon Pecche (mentioned above) living 1165, M.P. 1154, m. Eve. their son,
Gilbert Pecche, married Joan de Creye. Their son,
Gilbert, First Baron Pecche married Iseult ____ Their son,
Gilbert, Second Baron Pecche, married Joan ________ Their daughter,
Katherine Pecche or Peche, married Thomas Notbeam Their daughter,
Margaret Notbeam, married John Hinkley Their daughter,
Cecily Hinkley, married Henry Caldebeck Their daughter,
Thomasine Caldebeck married Thomas Underhill Their daughter,
Anne Underhill married Thomas Knighton Their daughter,
Joan Knighton, bca 1510 married Charles Bull Their son,
Richard Bull bca 1530 married Alice Hunt ____ Their daughter,
Elizabeth Bull, baptized 4 Aug 1563 married 9 Nov. 1579 at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, John Lawrence baptized 12 Jan 1561/2, died 1614 there at St. Albans, son of William Lawrence who married 25 Nov. 1559 Katherine Beaumont, and probable grandson of another John Lawrence, former mayor of St. Albans. Elizabeth and John had son:
Thomas Lawrence baptized 2 Feb 1587/8 married 23 Oct 1609 at St. Albans Joan Antrobus baptized 25 June 1592, dau of Walter Antrobus, warden of the Shoemakers' Guild and Joan Arnold b 1570 and married 1587/7 in St. Albans. Walter died in 1614 and Joan accompanied her daughter's family to New England in 1635.
Thomas and the younger Joan, his wife, had five children but he died prematurely on 20 March 1625. Their daughter,
Marie Lawrence was born a few weeks after he died, and baptized on 10 April 1625. She married Lt. Thomas Burnham in Ipswich MA in 1645. Formore details see Pedigree Chart.

ew
ngland

Notes: More details, hopefully containing dates, were supposed to have been published by a very reputable genealogist, but I have been unable to locate the promised article, though many subsequent books rejecting a lot of claimed royal lineages, confirm Marie Lawrence's. There is possible discrepancy in the date of John Lawrence's marriage date. He had two wives, evidently, and it was once believed that Thomas's mother was a Margaret Roberts, but that has been proven untrue. Also, baptismal dates in those dates are not a true indication of age, for baptism often occured rather late--teen age marriages were also very common, even including sometimes seventeen-year-old boys if financially or politically advantageous-though by the late 1500's that was going out of style. Early Norman knights like the Pecches who frequently died in battle, tended to marry extremely young if the monarch or some other high authority did not forbid it--on the other hand, kinghts of William the Conqueror and his sons often married late though frequently having had mistresses, until they were rewarded by the monarch by the receipt of rich heiresses as wives. The king was privileged by law to carry on that practice.

Pecche (or Peche) was pronounced variously as "Peach" or "Peck." The last "e" was silent.

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - NORMAN DUKES

Chart C

Halfdan the Old, Norwegian jarl ca. 775 AD, had son
Ivar Oplaendinge who was jarl ca 800 AD, " "
Eystein Glumra, jarl of the Upplands ca 830 " "

Ragnvald I "The Wise" Jarl of North & South More in Norway, d. 890 AD
who by his wife Hiltrude (aka Ragnhilde) had son,

Granger Rolf (Rollo the Viking) who due to his aggressiveness was banished to the Hebrides. Finding this not to his liking, during the years 876-890 he participated in Viking raids on Bayeux, Northern France. At the end of a battle, in 886 AD he captured
Poppa, daughter of Count Berenger of Bayeux
died 886 in battle
making her his "Danish wife," a Pagan custom of the times.
They had son,

William I "Longsword" Duke of Normandy born 891 at Rouen, France, he became duke in 927. Though the Bretons had pledged allegiance in 930 they rebelled and he subdued them, taking Britany, the Channel Islands, and the Cotentin and Averanchin. he was killed 17 Dec 942 in an ambush arranged by counts of Blois & Flanders who did not wish to be conquered as well. In the meantime, he married
Sprota, of Brittany, making her a "Danish wife."
Their son,

Richard I "The Fearless" Duke of Normandy born ca 932 in Fecamp, was made his father's heir 29 May 942, died 20 Nov 996. (Though subsequently for political reasons he contracted marriage with Emma, dau of Hugh Capet, Count of Paris, she later died.) In the meantine, in 945 he was betrothed to his first, "Danish wife,"
Gunnor d.post 1027 daughter of ______ the forester of Arques
After Emma's death, there was a Christian marriage to legitimize their children. Their son,

Richard II "The Good" Duke of Normandy, died 28 August 1026. ca 1000-8
Ca. 1000-1008 he married
Judith of Brittany (982-1017) daughter of Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
and Ermengarde of Anjou, CHARLEMAGNE DESCENDANT
See separate table for her ancestry

To Chart D thru g

Their son,

Robert I, Duke of Normandy
Died 22 July 1035 on a journey to the Holy Land, had during his teens contracted a "Danish marriage" with another teenager,
Herleve (aka Arlette) dau of Fulbert of Falaise who ran a tannery business
their daughter,

Adelaide, Countess of Aumale born 1030, died before 1090, was a Sister of William the Conqueror of England, married (2nd of 3)
Lambert of Boulogne, Count of Lens in Artois
who was slain in battle of Lille in 1054, whose parents were
Eustache I, Count of Boulogne and Maud his wife.
d. 1049 both his parents,
Lambert I "the Bearded" of Louvain and Gerberga of Lorraine were CHARLEMAGNE DESCENDANTS (separate charts)

to Chart E

Adelaide & Lambert's daughter, b. 1054
Judith of Lens b 1054 married Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northumberland & Northampton, an Englishman

Back to Chart C

Chart D

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - ANCESTRY AND SOME DESCENDANTS OF CHARLEMAGNE

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne in 420, kin of Clovis I
Childebert, King of Cologne, living 450, had son,
Sigebert the Lame, King of Cologne, (murdered 509 by own son, at the instigation of Clovis I, King of Salic Franks 481-511) had son
Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne, also killed 509 by Clovis, -son
Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, very young in 509 when his father was murdered, revolted against Thierry I, who killed him.
D(a) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, consecrated 599 (rather than Bodsgeisel I as previously thought) had son,
Bodegeisel II who married Oda, a Suevian. They had son
Saint Arnulf bca 13 Aug 582, Mayor of the Palace (and tutor to Dagobert Bishop of Metz 612) died 16 Aug 640. He married about596 AD, Dode (also known as Clothilde) who became a nun at Treves in 612. (besides the following, they were also parents of St. Clodulf, Bishop of Metz who dca 690.)
Duke Ansgise, b. 602, (Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert, in 632) married before 639 St. Begga who died 694. SEE
To Chart G-(c) CHART OF ST. BEGGA'S ANCESTRY SEPARATELY. They had son,
Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, died 714. By his concubine, Aupais they were parents of
Charles Martel born 689, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Poitiers in 732, died 741. He married (1) Rotrou who died 724, said to have been dau. of St. Lievin, Bishop of Treves. Charles and Rotrou had son,
D (b) Pepin the Short b. 714, Mayor of the Palace. (He deposed the last of the Faineant ~~(Merovingian)~~ kings and became himself the first king of the Franks of the second race in 751, died 768. He married Bertha, doed 783, dau of Count Canbert of Laon. Pepin & Bertha had:
Charlemagne b. 2 Apr 747, King of France, one of the great men in history. He was crowned Holy Roman Emperor on 25 Dec 800. He died 28 Jan 813/4 at Aix la Chapelle. He married ca 771, Hildegarde bca 758, d. 30 Apr 783, dau of Count Geroud of Swabia
To Chart E SEE SEPARATE CHART OFHILDEGARDE'S ANCESTRY. They had
Pepin, King of Italy bapt 12 Apr 781 at Rome by Pope Adrian I, died at Milan 8 July 810. By (______)a daughter of Duke Bernard, much younger brother of Pepin the Short above, they had a natural son,
Bernard, King of Italy (813-Dec 817) a natural son born 797, died 17 Apr 818 at Milan, married Cunigunde who dca 835. They had,
D (c) Pepin, Count of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, d.post 840, m.(____)& had
Herbert I De Vermandois bca 840, murdered ca 902, Count of V & Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne & St. Quentin, married Bertha of Morvois, dau of Guerri I, Count of Morvois by his wife Eve of Rousssillon. Herbert & Bertha had son,
Herbert II, b. 880/890 d. ca 943 at St. Quentin, Count of Vermandois & Troyes, Liegarde (or Hildebrante) dau of Robert I Duke of France
To Chart G(b) and first wife Aelis SEE SEPARATE CHART OF LIEGARDE'S ANCESTRY. They had son,
Robert I, Count of Troyes & Meaux bca 920, d ca 967/8 married (1)
D(e) Adelaide, cau of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy and Ermengarde.
To Chart F(b) SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR HER ANCESTRY. Robert & Adelaide had daughter,
Adelaide de Vermandois b. 450 d. 978 who married Geoffrey "Grisgonelle"
D(f) Count of Anjou (her 2nd m.) He died 21 July 987 and was son of Fulk the Good II Count of Anjou and Gerberga of the Gatinais.
SEE SEPARATE CHART FOR GEOFFREY"S ANCESTRY. They had daughter,
Ermengarde of Anjou who married Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
D(g) Their daughter, Judith of Brittany b. 982, married Richard II, Normandy
To Chart C CONTINUE ON CHART OF ANCESTRY OF NORMAN DUKES -- Richard's Ancestry.

Chart E

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - LINE OF HILDEGARDE WIFE OF CHARLEMAGNE TO JUDITH OF LENS

Godefroy Duke of Alamannia 679-708, by (_____) had son

Houching (one of four brothers) by (______) had son

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia, count in the Linzgau in 709-720-724 by (______) had daughter

From Chart D(b)

Emma, seen 778, died 798, married Gerold, count in the Angachau 779, had

Hildegarde born 758, died 30 April 783, m. 771 the Emperor Charlemagne,"

Louis I, "The Fair" b. 778, d 20 June 840, Emperor 814-840, m.(2) Judith of Bavaria. They had

Charles II "The Bald" b. Frankfort-am-Main 13 June 828, d. near Mt.Cenis in the Alps 6 Oct 877, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 875-7; m. Ermentrude d. 6 Oct 869, dau of Odo, Count of Orleans and Engeltrude

Charles III, "the Simple" b. 17 Sep 879, d. Peronne 7 Oct 929, King of the Franks 893-922, married (3) Eadgifu (or Edgiva) d. 951 who was probably grand-daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England. (This Charles may have gotten his nickname because, recognizing the weakness of his Kingdom which had been partially taken over by the Norman Vikings, to restore peace he granted them the territory already occupied to keep them out of the rest of it.) The couple had

Louis IV d' Outre-Mer, King of the Franks 936-954) b. 919, d. 10 Sep 954, m. Gerberga of Saxony (widow of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine) and daughter of Henry I the Fowler, Duke of Saxony & King of the Saxons 912-936; b. 976 d. 2 July 936 at Memleleben, son of Otto the Illustrious Duke of Saxony b. 836 d. 30 Nov 902 by his wife Hedwig. Otto was son of Ludolph, Duke of Saxony bca 816, d 6 Sep. 864 & Oda. Henry, their son. married secondly Mechtilde, dau of Count Dietrich of Ringelheim. Louis IV & Gerberga had son,

Charles of Lorraine, Duke of Lower Lorraine, born 953, died 994, m. before 979, Adelheid. Their daughter,

Chart 7

Gerberga bca. 975, d. after 1017, married Lambert I "the Bearded" Count of Louvain about 990. Lambert was also a CHARLEMAGNE DESCENDANT. SEE HIS ANCESTRY ON SEPARATE CHART. Their son,

Eustace I, Count of Boulogne d. 1049 m. Maud. Their son,

ck to
art C

Lambert of Boulogne, Count of Lens, slain in battle of Lille in 1054, married Adelaide, Countess of Aumale b. 1030 d. before 1090, sister of William the Conqueror by Robert I, Duke of Normandy and Herleve SEE CHART SHOWING DESCENT OF NORMAN DUKES. Lambert & Adelaide had

Judith of Lens Countess of Huntingdon, Northumberland, born 1054 married 1070 Waltheoff II, English Earl to whom these lands originally belonged and because of her, the only English Earl allowed to remain in power. Unfortunately, he was persuaded by others to take part in a Danish plot to overthrow William I, was defeated and tried for treason, his wife being one of those who testified against him. He was beheaded 31 May 1076 at Winchester. The king took over some of his land, but because of her cooperation, Judith of Lens was still one of the largest landholders in the kingdom, as the Domesday Books show. Their daughter Matilda was her heiress. Matilda's second marriage, but not our lineage, was to the King of Scots. Judith and Waltheoff are #22 & #23 on the PEDIGREE CHART.

ack to
hart B

Our Lawrence descent is through Matilda's first marriage to Simon de St. Liz.

Chart 7

Charlemagne married Hildegarde and had son
Louis I "the Fair" b. Aug 778, d. near Mainz 20 June 840, Emperor
814-840, m. (1) in 794/5 Ermengarde dca 3 Oct 818, dau of
7(a) Ingerman, Count of Hesbaye and (_______), and had son
Lothair I b. 795, d.Pruem, Germany 29 Sep 855, King of Italy 817-855,
Emperor 840-855, married Ermengarde d. 20 Mar 851, dau of
Hugh II, Count of Tours and (________). Their daughter,
Ermengarde of Lorraine m. 846 Count Giselbert of Darnau. HIS ANCESTRY
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS FOLLOW: Merovingian Kings of France

From D(e) Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 and wife (_____) had dau
Adela (but believed by some to be dau of Hugobert and Irma) with (___)had
Aubri I, Count of Blois and wife (______) had
Aubri II, Count of Blois and wife (_______) had daughter
7(b) Theidlindis who married Count Gainfroi, flourished 795, son of
Manier, Count of Sens, Duke of Austrasia 791-796, d.800 and
his wife (_______) dau of Duke Haudre. Theidlindis & Ganfroi had
Giselbert, Count in the Massgau (the valley of the Meuse river) 839-842
married (______) probably sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye, & had
Giselbert, Count of Darnau 846-863 married Ermengarde (also called
Helletrude) of Lorraine, whose ancestry is shown above. They had son
Regnier I bca 850, fl. 877-886, d after 25 Oct 915 & before Jan. Count
Through of Hainaut and lay abbot of Echternach (Luxembourg) 897-915, m.(1)
Person 7 Hersent, dau of Charles II "The Bald" of France, grandson of Charle-
Chart E magne.SEE ANCESTRY ON ANOTHER CHART They had son
Regnier II, bca 890 d 932, Count of Hainaut married Adelaide, dau of
Richard the Justiciar d. 921, Duke of Burgundy by wife Adelaide
dau of Konrad II Count of Auxerre, etc.
7(c) Regnier III bca 920, d 973, Count of Hainaut, m. Adele d. 961, dau of
Lambert, Count of Louvain. They had son
Lambert I "The Bearded"bca 950, d 12 Sep 1015, Count of Louvain, m.
Gerberga of Lorraine bca 975 d 27 Jan 1018.

Back to Chart C CONTINUED NEAR BOTTOM OF LAWRENCE ANCESTRY - NORMAN DUKES CHART.

Chart G

LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--GALLIC, GALLO-ROMANS & ALSATIANS

Lantbertus II, adult ca 690, dead 741 and (______) had son,

Rutpert I, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 722-757, m. Williswint dau of Count Adelhelm. (Note: Rutpert is an early version of Robert, and often used interchangeably) They had son,

Turnicbertus (or Thuringbert) seen 767-770, and (_______) had son

G(a) Rutpert II, Count in the Upper Rhine and Wormgau, seen 770-807, m.(1) Theoderata, who died by 789. They had son,

Rutpert III, Count in Wormgau, seen 812-825, dca 834, m. as (2) husb. Wialdnuth, said to have been dtr of St. William d. 812, Count of Toulouse. They had son,

Rutpert IV "Robert the Strong" Count in the Wormgau, seen 836, of Anjou, Blois, Tours, Auxerre, and Nevers, killed15 Sep 866, married (2)864 Aelis (or Adelaide) of Tours and Alsace bca 819, dca 866,(widow of Conrad I Count of Aargau and Auxerre who d. 863) and dau of Hugh, Count of Tours d. 839 and Bava. HER ANCESTRY AND THEIR

To G(a) DESCENDANTS FOLLOW:

From D(g) Adalric (or Ethic) obtained the Duchy of Alsace 662, d. 20 Feb 690, head of the Alsatian House of the Ethiconides, Duke of Alsace 662-690, m. Berswinde. They had

Adelbert, Duke of Alsace, d. 720 (brother of St. Odile, patron saint of Alsace, d. 5 Dec 720). He married (_______) & had

Luitfride I, Duke of Alsace 720-750, dca 750., m. (_________) & had

G(b) Luitfride II, Count of Alsace, d. 780, m. Hiltrude & had

Hugh III, Count of Alsace & Tours, dca 839, m. Bava & had

Aelis (or Adelaide) m. as his second wife, Robert the Strong, Count of Wormgau, Paris, Anjou, and Blois, d. 866, ancestor of the Kings of France. This couple is shown above. They had

Robert I, born posthumously in 866, d. 15 June 923, Count of Poitiers, Count of Paris, Marquis of Neustria, King of the West Franks (Frabce) He m. (1) Aelis They had daughter,

Liegarde (or Hildebrante) of France who. m. Herbert II, d. 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, son of Herbert I and Bertha of Morvois, g.g.grandson of Charlemagne. SEE LAWRENCE ANCESTRY--CHARLEMAGNE

To D (e) ANC. & DEC. CHART.

From D(a) ANCESTRY OF St. BEGGA (9th on the CHARLEMAGNE CHART)

Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul in 381 AD by (_______) had dau.

(_______) name not recovered, married Ferrecolus and had son,

Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul, 451,(at Rome 469,475, friend and relative of Sidonius Apollinaris) by (_________) had

Tonantius (brother of Ruricius, Bishop of Uzes, d. 506)m. (__①__)& had

Ansbertus the Gallo-Roman Senator who by (________) had son

G(c) Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz ② who by (_____)had daughter

Itta who married Pepin of Landen, mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, and had daughter,

St. Begga who died 694, having married in 639, Duke Ansgise b. 602. ③ (Upon comparing Begga's ancestry with Ansgises, one will observe that the family must have been obsessed by religion! Also that at To D(a) the time there must have been no hard-and-fast rules against clerical marriage; this couple had son

Pepin of Heristal who, with his concubine Aupais, became great-grand

To D(b) grandparents of Charlemagne.

Note: for ancestors of Duke Ansegarius + St Begga, see also NEHGR 101:109

NEHGR July 1987 - CXXI

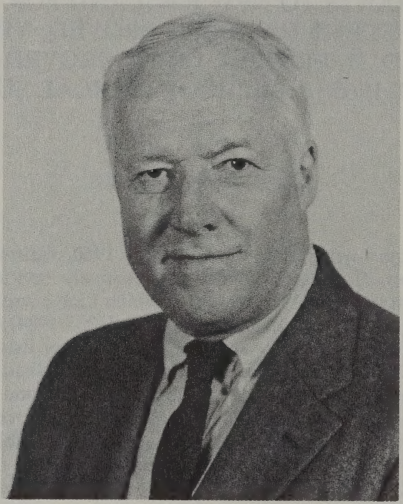
IMMIGRANTS TO NEW ENGLAND FOR WHOM ROYAL DESCENT HAS BEEN PROVED, VIRTUALLY PROVED, IMPROVED, OR DISPROVED SINCE ABOUT 1960: A BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SURVEY

Gary Boyd Roberts

During the past generation, since roughly 1960, various genealogical topics or types of records have been massively revitalized or consolidated. Such topics or records (about which I have written elsewhere, most notably in *Genealogical Journal* 12 [1983-1984]:68-80 and 13 [1984-1985]:65-70) include royalty studies, passenger lists, seventeenth-century New England, Mayflower studies, New England vital records, periodical indexing and extraction, southern marriage and other primary source publication, lists of soldiers and pensioners, census indexes, "mugbook" indexes, regional compendia, genealogical bibliography, and contemporary biography. This article is an attempt to consolidate bibliographically another major area of recent genealogical achievement — changes in the royal descent literature concerning colonial New Englanders. For many *Register* readers and perhaps most New England-derived Americans, such royally-descended forebears are our major "gateway" ancestors to medieval and pre-feudal Europe, and to the ancient world. In part this essay is an updating of my list of 110 royally descended New Englanders in *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 10 (1977-1978):187-198, 400; even more, however, it is a summary of our "state of knowledge" on this subject at this moment, and a listing of some of the best genealogical research of the last generation. Cited herein are leading articles and works by R.C. Anderson, P.C. Bartrum, T.F. Beard, J.I. Coddington, P.W. Coldham, M.B. Colket, W.E. Davies, W.G. Davis, Charles Fitch-Northen, D.L. Greene, H.B. Hoff, J.G. Hunt, M.S. Hyde, D.H. Kelley, A.B.W. MacEwen, G.A. Moriarty, G.I. Nelson, Herman Nickerson, Jr., J.A. Rasmussen, W.A. Reitwiesner, G.E. Russell, Douglas Richardson, G.B. Roberts, Milton Rubincam, H.F. Seversmith, W.L. Sheppard, Jr., N.D. Thompson, J.B. Threlfall, Sir A.R. Wagner, R.L. Ward, and H.J. Young. Some of the more recent discoveries were partly prompted, I'm told, by my earlier listing, and I hope that this bibliography also will encourage further research. Various scholars might still express a "nagging doubt" about one or another line, but the following list represents generally the consensus of our profession, and when combined with the 1977 *Nutmegger* article, which it often corrects, can stand, I think, as a "nearly authoritative" (a few personal biases inevitably intrude) listing of royally-descended New Englanders.

Note especially p 97 - Re Lawrence

Note: for ancestor



JOHN WINTHROP SEARS

John W. Sears, of Boston, Massachusetts, has been asked by the Trustees to serve as Interim Director of the Society. Director Sears was a Councillor (Trustee) of the Society in the 1970s and has chaired the Challenge Fund committee since 1984.

He has been a long and frequent user of our Reading Room, but as he says with a smile, "I hardly think of myself as a professional genealogist." He is a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and a life member of the Boston Athenaeum. He graduated from Harvard in 1952 and Harvard Law School, and won an M.Litt. degree in History as a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford. He has worked at Brown Brothers Harriman, in his own trustee office, and served as a State Representative, as Sheriff of Suffolk County, as Chairman of the (Boston) Metropolitan District Commission, and most recently (1980-82) as a Boston City Councillor at large; and he was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for Governor of Massachusetts in 1982.

A *Register* reader for years, our new Interim Director hopes for the indulgent support of *Register* readers; "after all," he notes, "Ralph Crandall did a superb job here for a dozen years, including long service as Editor of the *Register*, and I've only been on the brief since the day before yesterday."

The article is divided into three lists — of immigrants with proved or "virtually proved" royal descents, with "improved" royal descents, or with disproved royal descents. A proved descent is one that seems to be clearly so through usually a combination of primary and printed sources. A "virtually proved" descent is one that seems validated by a series of reliable printed sources, but about which no single monograph using primary data also has yet brought all of these sources together. "Improved" royal descents are from later rather than earlier kings (Edward III over Edward I, Edward I over Henry II, Plantagenet over only Scottish or pre-Conquest English kings), or simply those concerning which we have more confirming or slightly corrective data. Disproved lines are those for whom newly found material or a reexamination of the basic argument has prompted the reversal of an earlier scholarly acceptance. Since the starting date for this survey is 1960 some — but only some — of the changes noted below are covered in Frederick Lewis Weis and Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., *Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650*, Baltimore, 3rd ed., 1964, 4th ed., 1969, and 5th ed., 1976 (the 4th and 5th editions are henceforth abbreviated *AR4&5*) and, with Arthur Adams, *The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215*, Baltimore, 2nd ed., 1964, 3rd ed., 1979 (the 3rd edition is henceforth abbreviated *MCS3*). Lines that were first added to these editions but were based on pre-1960 material, however, are not discussed below. An eagerly awaited sixth edition of *Ancestral Roots*, which will incorporate even more of the changes noted below (but only those concerning immigrants covered in earlier editions) is scheduled for 1987. Also omitted from this listing are a handful of nineteenth or early twentieth century royally descended immigrants to New England discovered or brought to my attention after 1977 — most notably Ernst Bruno von (later de) Gersdorf of Mass., a third cousin of Queen Victoria through the counts Reuss-Ebersdorf and great-grandfather of *Washington Post* editor Benjamin Crowninshield Bradlee. Included are a few colonial immigrants ultimately to Long Island who belonged to larger clusters of nearly related colonists associated primarily with New England. For notable *descendants* of the immigrants treated below, and for a bibliography through 1980 of mid-Atlantic and southern royally-descended immigrants as well, see my own life's work, "The Mowbray Connection," 23 vols., manuscript, at the Society, the New York Public Library, and the Society of Genealogists in London. For its lengthy subtitle and some discussion of the work, see *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 10 (1977-1978):3-12, 187-198, 393-400, *The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine*, 41 (1977-1978):141, 42 (1978-1979):191, and *Genealogical Journal* 12 (1983-1984): 70, 13 (1984-1985):66 (the bibliography-by-immigrant is volume 22).

Abbreviations in the following bibliography include *NYGBR*, for *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*; *NGSQ*, for *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*; *TAG*, for *The American Genealogist*;

and *TG*, for *The Genealogist* (the American journal founded by Neil D. Thompson in 1980, not the older British or contemporary Australian periodicals with the same name). Proved, virtually proved, improved (some "overhauled") and disproved royal descents of the past generation thus include:

I. Proved or "Virtually Proved" Royal Descents

1-2. *Christopher Batt* and *Mrs. Anne Bainton Batt*, his wife, both of Mass. — Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Abel Lunt, 1769–1806, of Newbury, Massachusetts*, Portland, Me., 1963, 175-198 (Batt, St. Barbe), 201-247 (and chart on 241 esp.) (Baynton) and *AR4&5*, lines 11 and 248; Rev. Stebbing Shaw, *The History and Antiquities of Staffordshire*, vol. 2, London, 1801, 268 (Grey of Enville, ancestral to St. Barbe and Batt); and *New Complete Peerage* articles on Grey de Ruthyn, Hastings, and Huntington (David of Scotland). A thorough monograph on the Greys of Enville, perhaps contemplated by Davis (see *Abel Lunt*, 194), would be desirable, especially since Mary Grey, a sister of the Margery Grey who married Richard St. Barbe, herself married John Dixwell of Coton, Warwickshire, and was the great-great-grandmother of *John Dixwell*, the English regicide and Cromwellian politician, later a refugee in Connecticut. See the John Dixwell articles in the *Dictionary of American Biography* and the *Dictionary of National Biography*, plus John Fetherston, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Warwick in the Year 1619, Taken by William Camden* (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 12), London, 1887, 43 (Grey), 297 (Dixwell).

3. *Mrs. Dorothy May Bradford* of Mass., *Mayflower* passenger (who drowned off the tip of Cape Cod before the *Mayflower* landing at Plymouth, first wife of Governor William Bradford of the Plymouth Colony) — *TAG* 46 (1970):117-118, 47 (1971):87 (articles by David Humiston Kelley); Lucy L. Erwin, *The Ancestry of William Clopton of York County, Virginia, with Records of Some of His Descendants*, Rutland, Vt., 1939, 8-11, 63-65, 46-48 (Clopton, Knevet, Basset, Ridel) and *AR4&5*, line 188; and *New Complete Peerage* articles on Basset of Weldon and Chester (a line for Dorothy May through the Bowes, Clopton, Knyvett or Knevet, Basset, and Ridel families to Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, d. 1101, a kinsman of William the Conqueror — possibly a nephew of the half blood — and brother of Judith d'Avranches, wife of Richer, Seigneur d'Aigle and ancestress of both wives of Edward I, King of England, and of Blanche of Artois, wife of Edward's brother, Edmund Plantagenet, 1st Earl of Lancaster). Clinching documentary proof of Dorothy May's identification, and of Hugh Lupus's kinship to William the Conqueror, would be desirable. For the royal d'Aigle connections see George Andrews Moriarty, Jr., "The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)," mss. at the Society, p. 111, and *Genealogists' Magazine* 19 (1977-1979):55-59.

Note: for ancestor

4-5. *Thomas Bressie* of Conn. and *Edmund Hawes* of Mass. — a forthcoming article by Gary Boyd Roberts scheduled for *TG* 7 (1986), compiled largely from the *Register* 112 (1958):27-44 and 118 (1964):251-262 (Bressey and Shepherd articles by W.G. Davis, reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, Baltimore, 1985, 1:286-304 and 1st Series, Baltimore, 1984, 3:398-409); James William Hawes, *Edmond Hawes of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, an Emigrant to America in 1635, His Ancestors, Including the Allied Families of Brome, Colles, Greswold, Porter, Rody, Shirley, and Whitfield; and Some of His Descendants*, New York, 1914; Henry James Young, *George Eldridge, Hydrographer, and Eliza Jane His Wife: Their Ancestors and Their Descendants*, Carlisle, Pa., 1982 (which includes an ancestor table of Edmond Hawes for 33 generations, with a full bibliography), plus *The Carolingian Ancestry of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*, Carlisle, Pa., 1983, and *Some Ancestral Lines of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*, Carlisle, Pa., 1984; Evelyn Philip Shirley, *Stemmata Shirleiana, or the Annals of the Shirley Family, Lords of Nether Etindon in the County of Warwick, and of Shirley in the County of Derby*, London, 1873, chapters 1-3; and *MCS3*, line 122A.

6. *Mrs. Jane Allen Bulkeley*, the first, non-immigrating wife of Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Mass. — Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Bulkeley Genealogy*, New Haven, 1933, 38-51; *TAG* 42 (1966):129-135 (John G. Hunt); F.L. Weis, *The Families of Standish of Standish, Lancashire, England*, Dublin, N.H., 1959, 14-15; *AR4&5*, line 170.

7. *Wiseman Clagett*, colonial lawyer, judge, and only Solicitor-General of N.H., treated in the *Dictionary of American Biography* — Brice McAdoo Clagett, compiler of some Clagett-Downe annotations to the will of Abraham Downe (whose wife was a first cousin of the Solicitor-General's father) in *NGSQ* 62 (1974):207, is currently compiling a genealogy of all American Clagetts that will treat this immigrant, his royal descent, and his American progeny in considerable detail. Printed sources which together outline the royal ancestry include Leona Bean McQuiston, *The McQuiston, McCuiston, and McQuesten Families, 1620–1937*, Louisville, Ky., 1937, 138-139; Philip Morant, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Essex*, vol. 2, London, 1816, 559 (Clagett, Wiseman); Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Essex*, vol. 1 (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 13), London, 1878, 526-528 (Wiseman); *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, New Ser., 3 (1878-1880):201-202 (Rugeley, Knollys); Sidney Lee, ed., *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. 11, New York, 1909, 275-279 (Sir Francis and Thomas Knollys); and *AR4&5*, line 1. See also the lengthy inscription on the sepulchral monument of Mary (Rugeley) Wiseman in the Windish, Essex parish church.

8. *Mrs. Anne Lloyd Yale Eaton* of Conn., second wife of Governor Theophilus Eaton of the New Haven colony — *TAG* 52 (1976):142-144 (Henry Bainbridge Hoff) & *AR4&5*, lines 124-126, 249 and 254. Since

aka Iorwerth

Joan, illegitimate daughter of King John and wife of Llewelyn ap Jorworth, Prince of North Wales, may not be the mother of Llewelyn's daughter Angharad, wife of Maelgon Vychan, Lord of Cardigan Is-Ayron (*TG* 1 [1980]:80-95) see also *TAG* 32 (1956):71-79 (Peter G. Van der Poel on the ancestry of Thomas Yale, Mrs. Eaton's first husband and sixth cousin twice removed through descent from siblings of Owen Glendower). For further ancestry, moreover, of Mrs. Eaton's immigrant children by her first husband (David and Thomas Yale, and Mrs. Anne Yale Hopkins, the first the father of Yale College benefactor Elihu Yale and the last the wife of Edward Hopkins, Governor of Connecticut) see *TAG* 56 (1980):1-11, 101-105 (Robert Joseph Curfman).

9. *Mrs. Agnes Harris Spencer Edwards* of Conn., wife successively of William Spencer and William Edwards, by both of whom she left issue — Douglas Richardson is currently collecting material for a major monograph on this immigrant, her immediate family, and a royal descent through the Collamore, Hext, Fortescue, Beauchamp of Ryme and Hatch, and Mohun families. Behind the Fortescues this line is shared by the mother of Oliver Mainwaring below; and the Beauchamps of Ryme and Hatch, and the Mohuns, are ancestral to Thomas Trowbridge below as well (see the Trowbridge entry for early sources). Mr. Richardson's research also indicates 1) that Mrs. Edwards was a second cousin of the immigrant *Peter Collamore* of Scituate, Mass., who died without issue but was almost certainly the uncle of a younger *Anthony Collamore*, also of Scituate; and 2) that *Mrs. Margaret Wyatt Allyn* of Conn. shared this Fortescue line and was Mrs. Edwards's fifth cousin (for Mrs. Allyn's Fortescue descent see *AR4&5*, lines 52 and 25 and J.L. Vivian, *The Visitations of the County of Devon*, Exeter, 1895, 352-353, 357).

10. *Mrs. Mabel Harlakenden Haynes (Eaton)* of Conn., wife firstly of John Haynes, only colonial governor of both Mass. and Conn. — the *Register* 120 (1966):243-247 (Sir Anthony Richard Wagner and F.S. Andrus, reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 2:215-219); *MCS3*, lines 3, 89, and 89A.

11. *Mrs. Catherine Hamby Hutchinson* of Mass., wife of Edward Hutchinson and daughter-in-law of Mrs. Anne Marbury Hutchinson of R.I. (see below) — Wayne H.M. Wilcox of Weymouth is currently collecting data for an article on this immigrant, who seems almost certainly to be the Catherine Hamby, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth, baptized at St. Matthew, Ipswich, Suffolk, 10 December 1615, as abstracted in the GSU International Genealogical Index. Her father is the Robert Hamby, son of William, baptized at Dallinghoo, Suffolk, 5 July 1573 (also per the I.G.I.), whose 1635 will was abstracted by Henry F. Waters in *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, vol. 2, Boston, 1907 (reprint, 1969), 1266, and whose pedigree (not including children, however) appears in Walter C. Metcalf, *The Visitations of Suffolk*, Exeter, 1882, 194. Royal descent can be traced through the Booth, Ayscough, Talboys, Boroughdon, Umfreville, and Comyn families; see A.R. Maddison, ed., *Lincolnshire*

Note: for ancestor

Pedigrees (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vols. 50-52, 55), vol. 1, London, 1902, 154 (Booth), 60 (Ayscough), vol. 3, London, 1904, 945 (Talboys), and *AR4&5*, line 224. Governor Thomas Hutchinson, a great-grandson of this immigrant, calls her "the daughter of Counsellor Hanby of Ipswich" (see P.O. Hutchinson, *The Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.*, vol. 2, Boston, 1886, 464). Unfortunately, however, in the two printed abstracts of her marriage license — Joseph Lemuel Chester, ed., *Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828*, vol. 2 (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 26), London, 1887, 228-229, and *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 28 (1891):142-143 — the groom's uncle, Richard Hutchinson, is said to have attested that the bride's mother, who gave her consent (although the bride was 21) was "Katherine Hanbie of Ipswich," almost certainly a mistake for Elizabeth. Based largely, no doubt, on Waters' will abstract, John Denison Champlin concluded that Catherine's parents were Robert and Elizabeth Hamby, in *NYGBR* 45 (1914):166.

✓ 12-16. *John, Thomas,* and *William Lawrence* of L.I., and *Mrs. Mary Lawrence Burnham* and *Mrs. Jane Lawrence Giddings*, both of Mass., children of Thomas Lawrence of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and Joan Antrobus, later Mrs. Joan Antrobus Lawrence Tuttle of Mass. — a forthcoming article by David L. Greene in *The Genealogist* that will trace a royal descent for Thomas Lawrence of St. Albans through the Bull, Knighton, Underhill, Caldebeck, Hinkley, Notbeam, Pecche, and Fitz-Robert families. See *AR4&5*, line 148, for the ancestry of Walter FitzRobert, d. 1198. Proved Ancestral Roots

17. *Mrs. Mary Gye Maverick* of Mass. — the *Register* 115 (1961):248-253, 122 (1968):282-283 (John G. Hunt, reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 1st series, 3:359-366); *AR4&5*, lines 124-125, 127, 261, 30-32 and *NGSQ* 59 (1971):254-262, 60 (1972):25-35 (W.L. Sheppard, Jr.). For the likely but not absolutely proved Baynton-Echyngham-Arundel (FitzAlan) descent from King Henry III, about which W.G. Davis was cautious, see the above-cited (under 1-2) *Ancestry of Abel Lunt*, 221-223, and *AR4&5*, lines 17, 21 and 59.

✓ 18. *Richard More* of Mass., a *Mayflower* passenger — the *Register* 114 (1960):163-168 and 124 (1970):85-87 (Sir A.R. Wagner, reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 2:763-771, and in *Genealogies of Mayflower Families From the New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Baltimore, 1985, 2:743-751). See also W.G. Davis, *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton, 1775-1847, Wife of Capt. Abel Lunt of Newburyport, Massachusetts*, Portland, Me., 1947, 97-98; Robert Moody Sherman, ed., *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, vol. 2, Plymouth, Mass., 1978, 121-125; Eugene A. Stratton and Robert S. Wakefield, "A Historical Background for Early Plymouth Colony Genealogical Research," *Genealogical Journal* 13 (1984-1985): 155-156; *TAG* 40 (1964):79-80 (Mrs. John E. Barclay); and *Mayflower Quarterly* 43 (1977):45-46 (R.S. Wakefield).

19. *Mrs. Amy Wyllys Pynchon* of Mass., daughter of George Wyllys, Governor of Connecticut, and Bridget Yonge, who died in England — *TAG* 39 (1963):86-89 (Ross Boothe, Jr.) and *AR4&5*, lines 15, 20, and 57. The ancestry of George Wyllys himself — see the *Register* 22 (1868): 186 and 33 (1879):350 (reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 3:800, 808) — merits further investigation for the possibility of royal descent. This pedigree seems to have too many generations, and I suggest that one of the successive pairs of fathers Richard Willes and sons Thomas Willes may be a herald's copying error. The descent in Count H.H. d'Angerville, *Living Descendants of Blood Royal*, vol. 4, London, 1969?, 112-114, adds a third pair of Richard and Thomas Willises (or Wyllyses) and is clearly impossible chronologically. Some baronial ancestry through Naptons or other maternal forebears, however, may be likely. A first cousin of Governor Wyllys's father, moreover, was Thomas Willis, noted English schoolmaster, sometime of Lynn, Mass.; see *TAG* 41 (1965):114-118.

20. *Edward Raynsford* of Mass. — the *Register* 139 (1985):225-238, 296-301 (James A. Rasmussen); F.N. MacNamara, *Memorials of the Danvers Family (of Dauntsey and Culworth)*, London, 1895, chapters 4-7, esp. 174-189 and the charts opposite pp. 155 and 171; H.J. Young, *The Blackmans of Knight's Creek: Ancestors and Descendants of George and Maria (Smith) Blackman*, rev. ed., Carlisle, Pa., 1980, 80-134, 138-158, wherein, using the just-cited Danvers genealogy, William F. Carter, *The Quatremains of Oxfordshire*, Oxford, 1936, volume 8 (pp. 50-59 esp.) of the 19-ledger manuscript collection of George Andrews Moriarty at NEHGS, and a few other sources Mr. Young developed a royal descent for Joan Bruley, 2nd wife of John Danvers of Colthorp, Oxfordshire, from Hugh Capet, King of France, through the Quatremain, Breton, Grey of Rotherfield, Duston, Wake and Clare families, and counts of Clermont, Montdidier, Roucy and Hainault; Mr. Young's later *The Carolingian Ancestry of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*, where this descent is charted on pp. 7-8, and *Some Ancestral Lines of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*, (both cited under Bressie and Hawes above); and Gary Boyd Roberts and William Addams Reitwiesner, *American Ancestors and Cousins of The Princess of Wales*, Baltimore, 1984, 32, 143-144. Further documentation for the Clare-Wake-Duston descent taken from Moriarty would be desirable, and Mr. Rasmussen is also investigating other gentry families in Raynsford's ancestry for the possibility of further royal lines.

Note: for ancestors

21. *John Stockman* of Mass. — the *Register* 125 (1971):263 and material on the immigrant's parentage and immediate ancestry in possession of the Heraldry Committee of NEHGS (files available only to the Committee); W. Harry Rylands, ed., *The Visitations of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, 1530, 1575, and 1622-1634, Collected by Richard Mundy* (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 64), London, 1913, 158 (Leigh) and 59 (West) or William Berry, *County Genealogies:*

Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Hants, London, 1833, 294 (Leigh) and 200 (West); W.G. Davis, *The Ancestry of Mary Isaac*, Portland, Me., 1955, 343-352 esp. and *AR4&5*, lines 11 and 248; and *New Complete Peerage* articles on de la Warr and Welles (plus *AR4&5*, lines 16 and 202) and John Comber, *Sussex Genealogies, Horsham Centre*, Cambridge, 1931, 70-71 (Copley). See also the Committee's *Third Part of A Roll of Arms*, Boston, 1936, 8, and Katharine (Dickson) Brown, *Stockman-Gallison Ancestral Lines*, Henniker, N.H., 1984, 215-216, 225-226. A thorough monograph on this line would be welcome.

22. *Thomas Trowbridge* of Conn. – *TAG* 18 (1941-1942):129-137 (D.L. Jacobus) and 57 (1981):31-33 (Charles Fitch-Northen), plus primary sources cited in both. A much longer monograph, incorporating Mr. Fitch-Northen's extensive research into this immigrant's ancestry, including material collected to document his royal descent, will appear in volume 8 (1987) of *The Genealogist*. Printed sources supporting this line include John Tuckett, *Devonshire Pedigrees*, London, 1859, 85 (Prowse of Chevithorne in Tiverton); Sir William Pole, *Collections Toward a Description of the County of Devon*, London, 1791 (compiled ca. 1615), 246-247 (Prowse of Chagford); F.T. Colby, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Devon in the Year 1564 with Additions from the Earlier Visitation of 1531*, Exeter, 1881, 10-12, and *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries* 22 (1942-1946):301-303 (Bampfield); John Hutchins, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset*, 3rd ed., vol. 4, London, 1870, 491 and *Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society* 36 (1890), Part II: 32-33 (Beauchamp of Ryme and Hatch); H.C. Maxwell Lyte, *A History of Dunster and of the Families of Mohun and Luttrell*, 2 vols., London, 1909 (Mohun); *New Complete Peerage* articles on Mohun, FitzJohn, Essex, and Hertford; and *AR4&5*, lines 106, 151 and 246.

23. *Mrs. Sarah Blair Watkinson* of Conn. – *TAG* 47 (1971):65-69 and 48 (1972):79-80 (F.H. Pollard); Count H.H. d'Angerville, *Living Descendants of Blood Royal*, vol. 5, London, 1972(?), 225-226.

24. *Thomas Weston* of Mass., who returned to England, agent of the London syndicate which underwrote the sailing of the *Mayflower*, a New England resident for an unknown period post-1622, treated in the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Dictionary of American Biography* – *NGSQ* 62 (1974):163-172 (Peter Wilson Coldham); Sampson Erdeswick, *A Survey of Staffordshire*, London, 1844, chart opposite p. 164 (Weston); *The Genealogist*, New Ser., 7 (1890-1891):226-227 (Kniveton); *The Reliquary* 15 (1874-1875): chart opp. p. 7 (Montgomery of Cubley); *Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire for the Year 1934*, 86 (1935):47-65 (Longford); George Ormerod and Thomas Helsby, *The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester*, 2nd ed., London, 1882, 3:685 (Warren of Poynton); and *AR4&5*, lines 117, 153, 83 and 231. The cited Kniveton pedigree

unfortunately does not list the daughters of two John Knivetons of Mercaston (the elder, son of an esquire to the body of Henry VII in 1495, was living in 1499; the younger John died in the lifetime of his father and left a younger son, John [III], who died in 1601). Barbara, daughter of one of these John Knivetons and paternal grandmother of Thomas Weston, died in 1592; her husband, Ralph Weston of Rugeley, died in 1613. Chronology and naming patterns (Barbara had daughters Jane and Anne; the younger John Kniveton married Anne Dethick and left an eldest son, Barbara's likely brother, who married Jane Leeche) suggest that Barbara was the daughter of the younger John Kniveton and Anne Dethick and the granddaughter of the elder John Kniveton and Margaret Montgomery of Cubley. A thorough monograph on the Knivetons is much needed, but royal descent for Thomas Weston seems clear.

II. "Improved" Royal Descents

Since 1960 various new lines for New England immigrants long known to be of royal descent, corrections that slightly adjust but finally confirm such ancestry, discoveries of missing dates, forenames, or spouses, and consolidations of massive research into the full known medieval ancestry of a few immigrants, have included the following: for

1-3. *Mrs. Katherine Deighton Hackburne Dudley Allin* (second wife of Governor Thomas Dudley, below), *Mrs. Jane Deighton Lugg Negus*, and *Mrs. Frances Deighton Williams*, sisters, of Mass. – *TG* 6 (1985):195-197, 216-218 (Dorothy Chapman Saunders, with a chart of the Deighton descent from King Edward I and both his wives).
4. *Joseph Bolles* of Me. – *TAG* 37 (1961):114-116, 38 (1962):180 (Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., on Bolles' Welles-Mowbray descent).
5. *Nathaniel Browne* of Conn. – *TAG* 60 (1984):91 (discovery of his mother's forename as Ann; David L. Greene citing Peter Wilson Coldham) and footnote 5 in the forthcoming Bressie-Hawes article in *TG*.
6-11. *Rev. Peter Bulkeley, Mrs. Elizabeth Bulkeley Whittingham Haugh, Mrs. Martha Bulkeley Mellowes, Mrs. Olive Welby Farwell* and *Mrs. Elizabeth St. John Whiting*, all of Mass., and *Rev. Thomas James, Jr.*, of L.I. – *TAG* 35 (1959):100-106, 37 (1961):45-51, and 40 (1964):95-99 (articles by John G. Hunt that develop a line from King Edward I and Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall. The line is abstracted in *AR4&5*, lines 9, 16A, 29B and 31). For Mrs. Whiting see also *Genealogists' Magazine* 16 (1969-1971):93-96 and *TAG* 34 (1958):15-17, 175, 46 (1970):256; and for Rev. Thomas James, Jr., the Blackman and two Hawes-Freeman-James works by H.J. Young cited in the Raynsford entry above and the Parke entry below. The Blackman volume contains an ancestor table (pp. 57-134, 138-158) for Rev. James for a full 32 generations (for Rev. Bulkeley and his sisters, of course, it covers 30 generations), with a lengthy bibliography.

Note: for ancestors

12. *Rev. George Burroughs* of Mass. — *TAG* 48 (1972):140-146, 56 (1980):43-45, 60 (1984):140-142 (Glade Ian Nelson, D.L. Greene, and George Ely Russell). The last article covers the Maryland career of the minister's father, Nathaniel Burrough, also associated with Roxbury, Mass., who returned to England. As one of the persons executed for witchcraft in Salem in 1692, Rev. Burroughs will be the subject of a major monograph in the ongoing "witch" series by D.L. Greene and others in *The American Genealogist*; see *TAG* 59 (1983):245-246.

13-14. *Edward Carleton* and *Mrs. Ellen Newton Carleton*, his wife, both of Mass. — Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., *The Ancestry of Edward Carleton and Ellen Newton, His Wife*, microfilm, 1 reel, Havertown, Pa., 1978 (which incorporates the earlier research of Tracy E. Hazen and George Andrews Moriarty and includes much new data compiled by both Mr. Sheppard and John G. Hunt). Moriarty's 19-ledger manuscript collection at NEHGS, acquired in the late 1960s, covers almost the complete medieval ancestry then known of the two Carletons, Dr. Richard Palgrave, and Rev. William Sargent, all of Mass., and of John Throckmorton of R.I.

15. *Gov. Thomas Dudley* of Mass. — *TAG* 44 (1968):129-137 (a conjectural patrilineal descent developed by Mrs. George F. Elmendorf and abstracted in *MCS3*, line 149B). See also *TG* 5 (1984):131-139, 154-156 (on the early Suttons) and the *Register* 139 (1985):60, 283-287, 140 (1986):219-229 (these last F.N. Craig on the ancestry of Dudley's matrilineal great-great-great-grandmother, Edith St. Clair, wife of Sir Richard Harcourt of Wytham, Berkshire, d. 1486).

16-17. *Mrs. Anne Marbury Hutchinson* and *Mrs. Catherine Marbury Scott*, both of R.I. — the *Register* 123 (1969):180-181 (Meredith B. Colket, Jr., aided by G.A. Moriarty and B.F. Wilbour, further confirming the Raleigh-Greene-Ferrers descent; reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 2:483-484) and the *Register* 138 (1984):317-320 (F.N. Craig on the Chamberlain ancestry, correcting *AR4&5*, line 238). See, in addition, *NGSQ* 51 (1963):235-238 (Milton Rubincam), on the immediate family of Sancha de Ayala, d. 1418, Spanish wife of Sir Walter Blount, sister of a great-great-grandfather of Ferdinand II, King of Aragon (and V, King of Castile, husband of the celebrated Queen Isabella of Castile and grandfather of Holy Roman Emperors Charles V and Ferdinand I) and ancestress of the Marbury sisters, the likely Sutton-Dudley patrilineal forebears of Gov. Dudley above, the Ludlows and Robert Abell below, and other immigrants.

18. *Thomas Lewis* of Me. — His pre-1500 Welsh pedigree appears in Peter C. Bartrum, *Welsh Genealogies A.D. 300-1400*, Cardiff, 1974, 4:870, 887, 889, and 890 (Tudur Trevor 1, 18, 20, and 21), and *Welsh Genealogies, A.D. 1400-1500*, Aberystwyth, 1983, 10:1699 (Tudur Trevor 21 [D2E]). Unfortunately, for the bulk of the pedigree the only cited source is again the printed 1623 visitation of Shropshire.

19. *Roger Ludlow*, Deputy-Governor of both Mass. and Conn.,

credited with drafting the "Fundamental Orders" of Connecticut, uncle of Mrs. Sarah Ludlow Carter of Va. and great-uncle of Gabriel Ludlow (Jr.) of New York City — Herbert Furman Seversmith, *The Ancestry of Roger Ludlow* (vol. 5 of *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York, and Connecticut*), Washington, D.C., 1964; *NGSQ* 51 (1963):150-164, 224-234 (Seversmith's biography of Roger Ludlow) and 53 (1965): 119-122 (review by Milton Rubincam).

20. *John Nelson* of Mass., merchant and public official — *TG* 2 (1981):123-128 (H.B. Hoff), an outline of his descent from King Edward III. Nelson was a nephew of Sir Thomas Temple, 1st Bt., Governor of Acadia and sometime resident of Boston; his sister Margaret Nelson is said to have married Rev. Thomas Teackle of Accomack Co., Va. (see, in addition to the sources cited by Hoff, John A. Upshur, *Upshur Family in Virginia*, Richmond, 1955, 24-25) and a first cousin once removed was John Alston of S.C. (see #212, *Lineage Book, Descendants of the Illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the Kings of Britain*).

21. *William Poole* of Mass. — *MCS3*, line 27 (an alternative royal descent developed by G.B. Roberts).

22. *Mrs. Muriel Gurdon Saltonstall* of Mass. — A.L. Langston and J.O. Buck, *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, vol. 2, Cottonport, La., 1974, pp. xcviii-xcix of the "Foreward" by Timothy Field Beard (the elimination of a generation in her Knyvet descent, noted in *MCS3*, line 18). An earlier notice of this "extra generation" appeared in the *Register* 53 (1899):114-116, 250 (reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 3:61-63).

In addition to the above corrections, confirmations, consolidations and further data, the royal descents of eight New England immigrants have been completely reworked. Either several more royal descents, or descents from later kings, have been established (as for Abell and Mainwaring), or previously believed descents have been disproved and alternative lines from earlier kings developed. The eight immigrants whose royal ancestry has thus been the subject of "major overhaul" are as follows:

Note: for ancestor

1. *Robert Abell* of Mass. — *TG* 5 (1984):158-171 and sources cited therein (an article by Neil D. Thompson that persuasively identifies the immigrant's maternal grandmother as Mary Mainwaring, first wife of Richard Cotton of Combermere, d. 1602, presents a 5-generation ancestor table for the immigrant's mother, and suggests various new royal descents. These last include several from King Edward I and one through Elizabeth FitzAlan, Dowager Duchess of Norfolk, and Sir Robert Goushill, her third husband, through the Stanley, Savage, Honford, Mainwaring of Over Peover and Mainwaring of Ightfield families).

2-3. *Griffith Bowen* and *Mrs. Margaret Fleming Bowen*, his wife, both of Mass. — *The Connecticut Nutmegger* 19 (1986-1987):335-341 and

Nat GenSoc Q. Bulletin
quarterly

NGSQ 67 (1979):163-166 (in which Lt. General Herman Nickerson, Jr., aided by Welsh scholars P.C. Bartrum and William C. Rogers, identifies Margaret Fleming and outlines one descent each for both Bowen and his wife, from Gruffudd ap Ifor Bach, d. 1211, and Mabel, illegitimate daughter of William FitzRobert, 2nd Earl of Gloucester, whose own father, Robert of Caen, 1st Earl of Gloucester, was an illegitimate son of King Henry I). William Addams Reitwiesner, working largely from P.C. Bartrum's above-cited compendia and G.T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganiae et Glamorganiae*, London, 1886, has charted Griffith and Margaret's ancestry for 16 generations. Griffith had 7, and possibly 13, descents from Gruffudd and Mabel; Margaret had 5, and possibly 10. For Mrs. Bowen's Herbert ancestry, moreover (her matrilineal great-grandmother was Alice Herbert, illegitimate daughter of a brother of William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke of the second creation), see P.C. Bartrum, "The Ancestors of My Lord Herbert" in *The National Library of Wales Journal* 17 (1972):238-248. The classic discussion of the nature and reliability of Welsh bardic pedigrees, which Bartrum's compendia consolidate, of Welsh genealogical scholarship generally, and of the differences between surviving evidence for medieval England and Wales, is Francis Jones's "An Approach to Welsh Genealogy" in the 1948 *Transactions of the Honorable Society of Cymmodorian*, London, 1949.

4. *Thomas Bradbury* of Mass. — *TAG* 55 (1979):1-4 and 57 (1981): 98-99 (a full ancestor table for this immigrant, later abstracted onto a single folio chart widely distributed to Bradbury descendants, by John Brooks Threlfall, with some early assistance by Robert Charles Anderson). See also Mr. Threlfall's *TAG* articles on the Eden (55:5-16 and 57:97-98), Heigham (58:168-180) and Cotton (57:35-44, 55-56) families, an as yet unpublished John Rede article, H.E. Salter, *The Boarstall Cartulary* (Publications of the Oxford Historical Society, vol. 88), Oxford, 1930 (for the Rede-Harlyngrugge-Marmion descent) and for detailed accounts, with full documentation, of every generation between Bradbury and Louis IV, King of France, Henry I (the Fowler), German Emperor, and Edward the Elder, King of England, J.B. Threlfall's *The Ancestry of Margaret (Brooks) Threlfall*, 1st ed., 4 vols. arranged by ancestor-table number, Madison, Wis., 1985 (much of volumes 3 and 4 cover the ancestry of Thomas Bradbury). For earlier disproof of royal descents for Bradbury through the FitzWilliam and Poyntz families, see articles by R.C. Anderson in *TAG* 52 (1976):176-177, 247.

5. *Rev. John Davenport* of Conn., a founder of the New Haven colony — *TAG* 52 (1976):216-217 (Gary Boyd Roberts and John Insley Coddington; note that Matilda or Maud, the forename of the wife of the 1st Lord Botetourt, was inadvertently omitted, and the royal descent of Nathaniel Browne in *TAG* 23 [1946-1947]:108 is slightly amended in generation 6); *MCS3*, line 122A; and footnote 2 in the forthcoming Bressie-Hawes article in *TG*. The minister's patrilineal descent is unknown beyond his grandfather, Coventry mayor Edward Davenport, but some affiliation with the noted Cheshire family is almost certain.

6. *John Drake* of Conn. — *MCS3*, line 22, generations 11-17 only (for virtual disproof of the Courtenay line, and lack of proof for the Bonville alternative, see Charles Fitch-Northen, "A Revision of the Grenville Pedigree," in *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries* 34 [1978-1981]: 154-161); Raymond Gorges, *The Story of a Family Through Eleven Centuries, Being a History of the Gorges Family*, Boston, 1944, 13-40 and chart at end; and *AR4&5*, line 215 (Lovel). Mr. Fitch-Northen has also developed another royal descent for John Drake through the Grenville, Gilbert, Hill, Champernowne, Daubeny, Wilington, Freville, Cromwell and Marmion families, based on various primary and manuscript sources in Devon, and J.L. Vivian's *The Visitations of the County of Devon*, Exeter, 1895, 405 (Gilbert), 486 (Hill) and 162 (Champernowne), Sir John MacLean, *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Manor*, vol. 1, London, 1873, 384 (Wilington), *New Complete Peerage* articles on Daubeny and Marmion, and *TAG* 20 (1943-1944):255-256. See also *TAG* 41 (1965):239-244 (Genevieve Tylee Kiepura on Drake's kinship to Sir Francis Drake and Sir Humphrey Gilbert). Some scholars still query whether the John Drake of New England mentioned in the 1633 will of a kinsman, Francis Drake of Esher, was the immigrant to Windsor. Further research on this identification or other possible Drake lines has been undertaken by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Robert Behra, and Douglas Richardson.

7. *Oliver Mainwaring* of Conn. — Collecting several articles and notes by Howard M. Buck and extending them, Robert Behra of St. Louis, Mo., has shown that the immigrant's paternal grandmother, Margaret Torbock, was three times a descendant, through the Torbock, Stanley, Gerard, Trafford, Savage and Legh families, of Thomas Stanley, 1st Baron Stanley, and Joan Goushill, daughter of the above-named Sir Robert Goushill and Elizabeth FitzAlan, Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. The Buck articles are in the *Register* 79 (1925):110-111 (reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 2:677), *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries* 5 (1908-1909):50-62 and 9 (1916-1917):3-4, and *Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire for the Year 1915*, vol. 67 (New Ser., vol. 31), 1916, 212. See, in addition to the various documents cited by Buck, Matthew Gregson, *Portfolio of Fragments Relative to the History and Antiquities, Topography and Genealogies of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster*, London, 1869, 242, and *The Reliquary* 11 (1870-1871), chart opposite 97 (Torbock); Joseph Foster, *Pedigrees of the County Families of England*, vol. 1 — *Lancashire*, London, 1873 (Stanley, Gerard, Trafford and Legh pedigrees); George Ormerod and Thomas Helsby, *The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester*, 2nd ed., London, 1882, 1:713 (Savage); and William Farrer and J. Brownbill, eds., *The Victoria History of the County of Lancaster*, London, vol. 3, 1907, 180 (Stanley). For the far lesser royal descent of the immigrant's mother see *AR4&5*, line 217. Mr. Behra's research has not yet, however, confirmed the

Note: for ancestor

suggestion by D. L. Jacobus (see *TAG* 41 [1965]:225-227) that Peter Manwaring of New London and Thomas Manwaring of Lyme, likely brothers and sons of Richard and Mary *Mannering* of Hempstead, Long Island, were younger near kinsmen, possibly nephews, of Oliver.

8. *Mrs. Alice Freeman Thompson Parke* of Mass. and Conn. — See H.J. Young's already-cited *The Blackmans of Knight's Creek: Ancestry and Descendants of George and Maria (Smith) Blackman*, 55-134, 138-158 (an ancestor table for Mrs. Parke for 32 generations, with an extensive bibliography), *The Carolingian Ancestry of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*, and *Some Ancestral Lines of Edmond Hawes, Alice Freeman, and Thomas James*. For disproof of the descent from King John through the Corbet, Harley, and Besford families (in *AR4&5*, line 29A) see *TG* 1 (1980):27-39 (H.J. Young and John G. Hunt) and for a general review and outline of the two remaining royal descents for Mrs. Parke see Gary Boyd Roberts and William Addams Reitwiesner, *American Ancestors and Cousins of The Princess of Wales*, 32, 143-144 and *TG* 4 (1983):176-179, 184-185 (David L. Greene, with note 25, p. 184 added by Neil D. Thompson). For Young's major sources for the descent from Hugh Capet, King of France through the Bruley and Danvers families see the entry under Edward Raynsford of Mass.

Parke

III. Disproved Royal Descents

1. *Mrs. Anne Dixon Allanson* of Me. — Danny D. Smith, *Walter Goodwin Davis: A Scholar's Unique Contribution to New England Genealogy, with an Index to the Principal Surnames in His Works* (Maine Genealogical Society, Special Publication No. 1), Portland, Me., 1985, 36-38, 50 (a summary of arguments by Andrew B.W. MacEwen strongly suggesting that the Dixon pedigree compiled by or for Francis Dixon-Johnson, esq., in 1891, and reported by W.G. Davis in *The Ancestry of Sarah Miller, 1755-1840, Wife of Lieut. Amos Towne of Arundel (Kennebunkport), Maine*, Portland, 1939, 76-78, was a forgery. The origin of George Dixon, gent., of Ramshaw Hall, Durham, father of the immigrant, is almost certainly unknown.)

2. *Anthony Colby* of Mass. — *NGSQ* 62 (1974):263-264 and *TAG* 51 (1975):65-71 (John G. Hunt and G.I. Nelson independently concluding that the immigrant was certainly not Anthony, fourth son of Thomas Colby of Beccles, Suffolk, and Beatrix Felton. This conclusion was also reached by D.W. Hoyt, below, and could be inferred as well from a Colby pedigree — TP COL 54 at the Society — compiled by Sir A.R. Wagner). David W. Hoyt in *Additions and Corrections for The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, Providence, 1919 (reprinted as part of the original work by both Genealogical Publishing Company and New England History Press in 1982), 1059-1060, and F.L. Weis in *The Colby Family in Early America*, Concord, Mass., 1970, 3-4,

330-335, suggest that the immigrant *might* be Anthony Colby, b. ca. 1595, 2nd son of Christopher Colby of Grantham, Lincolnshire, and Anne Thorold. J.B. Threlfall further investigated Colby's parentage in the late 1970s and found an Anthony Colby of Ipswich, Suffolk, d. 1604, who also *might* be the immigrant's father. But no conclusive evidence has been found and Anthony Colby's parentage must still be considered unknown.

3-4. *Mrs. Barbara Dungan Barker* and *Mrs. Frances Dungan Holden*, both of R.I. (a 3rd sibling was *Rev. Thomas Dungan* of Penn.) — *TG* 4 (1983):187-202, an article by Thomas P. Dungan that completely dissociates William Dungan of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, father of the immigrants and first husband of Mrs. Frances Latham Dungan Clarke Vaughan of Newport, R.I., from Judge Thomas Dungan of Lincoln's Inn, and thus disproves the noble ancestry for the Dungan siblings first proposed by Alfred Rudolph Justice in *The Ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Rhode Island and Dungan Genealogy*, Philadelphia, 1922, and further developed and corrected by Robert Joseph Curfman in *Forebears* 15 (1972):103-106 and *The Colonial Genealogist* 8 (1977):200-212.

5. *William Gayer* of Nantucket, Mass. — *Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine* 28 (1973-1974):14-29, in which Wallace Evan Davies, relying heavily on Robert Gayre of Gayre and Nigg and R.L. Gair, *Gayre's Book, Being a History of the Family of Gayre*, 4 vols., London, 1948-1959, conclusively and amusingly refutes the royal descent outlined in volumes 1 (1959, 52-56, 247-250), 3 (1964, 48-51, 523-526), and 5 (1972[?], 855-857) of *Living Descendants of Blood Royal*. London, compiled by Arthur Adams and Count H.H. d'Angerville. The parentage of William Gayer and his brother, Sir John Gayer, Governor of Bombay, is unknown.

6. *Christopher Helme* of R.I. — the *Register* 127 (1973):214-215, in which Margaret Helms Browning, printing William Elme's will verbatim, notes that it refers to "Christopher Elme my sonne by my first wife," and thus that the immigrant's mother was almost certainly, as per A.R. Maddison's *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, vol. 1 (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 50), London, 1902, 327, Grisill Spratt, not the royally descended Priscilla Wentworth, his 3rd wife, as argued by Richard LeBaron Bowen in the *Register* 98 (1944):11-25 (who relied in part on a misabstraction of Elme's will in the *Register* 22 [1868]:132). All three of these *Register* articles were reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, (1:753-754, 2:311-327, 3:666) but the certainly gentle ancestry of William Elme and Grisill Spratt has not, I think, been further explored for a possible alternative royal descent.

Note: for ancestor

7. *Richard Montagu* of Mass., brother of *Peter Montagu* of Va. — Myrtle Stevens Hyde of Ogden, Utah, is preparing a major article on the immediate ancestry of these two immigrants. Her research in the Burnham, Buckinghamshire, parish register shows that their paternal grandmother, Margaret Malthous, called "daughter of John Malthous of

Bynfield in Com. Bucks. (Berks.)" in W.H. Rylands, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Buckingham Made in 1634* (Harleian Society Publications, Visitations Series, vol. 58), London, 1909, 93, was not, since an eldest son was born in 1562, the Margaret Malthus baptized at Binfield, Berkshire 15 Feb. 1558, daughter of John Malthus and Margaret Bullock (see John Orlebar Payne, *Collections for a History of the Family of Malthus*, London, 1890, 13, 33-34, 47), this last a daughter of Thomas Bullock of Arberfield and Alice Kingsmill, a granddaughter of Gilbert Bullock and Margaret Norris, a great-granddaughter of Sir William Norris and Lady Joan de Vere, and a great-great-granddaughter of John de Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford, and Elizabeth Howard. The 1659 will of the immigrant's mother, Helen or Ellen (Allen) Montagu, establishes finally, as had been concluded by George William Montagu in his 1886 and 1894 genealogies of the American descendants of Richard and Peter, and by Sir A.R. Wagner in *Pedigree and Progress*, London, 1975, 235, 264, that the printed 1634 visitation of Buckinghamshire misplaced the line connecting the immigrants and their siblings to their parents, Peter Montagu and the above Helen or Ellen (Allen). Further investigations into the correct Malthus descent, or into other forebears of this gentry family *might* disclose an alternative royal line.

8. *Richard Scott* of R.I., husband of Mrs. Catherine Marbury Scott of R.I., #17 among the "improved royal descents" above — Sir A.R. Wagner in *English Genealogy*, 1st ed., Oxford, 1960, 366-367, 2nd ed., Oxford, 1972, 415-416, and 3rd ed., Chichester, 1983, 415-416, persuasively argues that the Scott pedigree roll published, with extensive commentary and supplemental data compiled by Richard LeBaron Bowen, in the *Register* 96 (1942):3-27, 192-194 (and reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 3:88-119, but with a disclaimer in my introduction, 1:vii) is an early 17th century heraldic forgery. Edward Scott of Glemsford, Suffolk, the immigrant's great-grandfather, was almost certainly not, as the roll indicates, the 3rd son of Richard Scott of Scot's Hall, Kent (younger son of Sir John Scott and Anne or Amy Pympe, for whose royal descent see *MCS3*, line 134) and Mary Whetenhall. Edward's father was indeed, Wagner thinks, probably a Richard Scott, clothier, also of Glemsford, d. 1565.

9. *Mrs. John Trumbull* of Conn., the English wife of the "painter of the American Revolution" — George S.H.L. Washington, in *TAG* 28 (1952):168-171, suggests that Trumbull's English wife, Sarah Hope Harvey, was the third of five illegitimate daughters of Edward Thurlow, 1st Baron Thurlow (1731-1806), British Lord Chancellor, and a "Mrs. Harvey" upon whose identity Washington speculates. He also states that the eldest of these five daughters, Mrs. Maria Harvey Nelson also came to the U.S. and was the matrilineal great-grandmother of Mrs. George Mortimer Pullman, wife of the railway magnate. Lord Thurlow's descent, via the Wingfield, Gilbert, Torkington, and Hovell alias Smith families from the twice above-mentioned Sir Robert Goushill and Elizabeth

FitzAlan, Dowager Duchess of Norfolk, can be readily traced from various printed sources listed in the bibliographies of George Marshall and J.B. Whitmore. In Robert Gore-Browne's *Chancellor Thurlow*, London, 1953, however, Mrs. Harvey is identified as Polly Harvey or Humphreys, a barmaid in her father's Fleet Street coffee house, whose surviving daughters by Lord Thurlow were Caroline (later Mrs. Samuel Brown), Catherine (later Baroness Saltoun) and Mary or Maria (later Lady David Cunyngham of Milncraig, wife of the 5th Baronet) (see p. 59). And in *John Trumbull, Patriot-Artist of the American Revolution*, Boston, 1975, 191, Irma B. Jaffe quotes a letter from Trumbull to his family, concerning his new wife: "Her parents, as I said died when she was Young; one sister she had who died when she was an infant, and the only brother she lost a few years later; thus She has no near relations living, of her blood; and in this Country still more than ours, other ties are feeble." These items were brought to my attention by Don C. Stone of Philadelphia.

10. *Dep. Gov. Francis Willoughby* of Mass. — *TAG* 56 (1980):12-13, in which Kimball G. Everingham dissociates the immigrant's father, Col. William Willoughby, Commissioner of the Royal Navy, from the younger branch of the baronial family of Willoughby of Parham to which he was linked by E.E. and E.McC. Salisbury in *Family Histories and Genealogies*, New Haven, 1892, vol. 1, pt. 2, 507-604 and the *Register* 40 (1886):50-56 (reprinted in *English Origins of New England Families*, 2nd series, 3:821-827, with again a disclaimer in my introduction, 1:vii). This now disproved royal descent is also outlined in *MCS3*, line 83.

As regards royal descents for immigrants somehow associated with the *Mayflower*, I consider the line of passenger Richard More (and of his three siblings who did not survive the winter of 1620/1) fully proved, and those of passenger Mrs. Dorothy May Bradford (whose only child left no issue) and agent Thomas Weston "virtually proved." Robert Leigh Ward's article on "The Baronial Ancestry of Henry Sampson, Humility Cooper, and Ann (Cooper) Tilley" (three further passengers, of whom Sampson left descendants) in *TG* 6 (1985):166-186, *may eventually* lead to another Mayflower royal descent, if such ancestry can be traced through the Greenes of Greene's Norton, Hastings, Peche or Pipard families. And although John G. Hunt has found much material that will undoubtedly be of keen interest to future Brewster and Winslow researchers (see *TAG* 41 [1965]:1-5, 63, *Of Mary Brewster, the Identity of Mary, Wife of Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower*, Bowling Green, Va., 2 vols., 1984-1985, and the *Register* 121 [1967]:25-29, 122 [1968]:175-178, and 124 [1970]:182-183 — these last articles, like the More items by Wagner, twice reprinted to date), no conclusive proof of Brewster's wife's maiden surname, or of the identity of the paternal grandmother of the five Winslow brothers (two of whom were

Note: for ancestors

Mayflower passengers, and a third the husband of one) has yet been found. George C.V. Young's *Pilgrim Myles Standish, First Manx American*, Peel, Isle of Man, 1984, strongly suggests, as had earlier research, an Isle of Man birthplace and manorial ancestry for the military leader of the *Mayflower* company. In *Gentlemen of Courage — Forward* (Alderley Edge, England, 1987) Lawrence Hill argues that the Standishes of Ormskirk, forebears of the Isle of Man family, derive from Hugh Standish, younger son of Sir Alexander Standish of Standish (d. 1445) and Constance Gerard. *If* Sir Alexander is indeed a patrilineal ancestor of the immigrant, then Myles Standish shares the royal descent of Constance Gerard outlined in *AR4&5*, line 170.

Gary Boyd Roberts, the Society's Special Projects Director, wishes to thank Glade I. Nelson and Neil D. Thompson of Salt Lake City, and Douglas Richardson of Bethany, Oklahoma, for reviewing this article and suggesting various further sources. He also wishes to thank Brice McAdoo Clagett, Wayne H.M. Wilcox, David L. Greene, Lt. General Herman Nickerson, Jr., John B. Threlfall, Robert Behra, Myrtle S. Hyde, and Don C. Stone for reviewing, usually orally, those sections concerning their own research. Mr. Roberts bears full responsibility, however, for all interpretations or judgments.

RESEARCH IN THE LATIN SOUTH: A NEW ENGLAND SAMPLER

Winston De Ville

Although the Gulf South (i.e., Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana) was settled by Frenchmen in 1699[1], Englishmen were among the early residents of the "Colony of Louisiana." John Connaly, John Darling, John Cook (an Irishman, actually), and even a potentially-elusive John Smith, for example, arrived in the still-fledgling colony in 1719 (Archives Nationale de France, Section d'Outre-Mer, G^1:464, cited in Winston De Ville, "Anglos and Anglo-Americans in Early Alabama," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 70 [1982]:245). Others, like Jonathan Darby, "English gentleman," and doctor of Oxford University, who in 1737 married Marie Corbin, became leading citizens (Alice D. Forsyth et al., *Louisiana Marriage Contracts: 1725–1758* [New Orleans, 1980], 46).

In 1763, with the end of the Seven Years (French and Indian) War, and the signing of the Treaty of Paris, England replaced France as master of the Gulf Coast east of the Mississippi River. The newly-acquired territory stretched from the Apalachicola River (east of Pensacola) west to the Mississippi, excepting the New Orleans area, but including the important population centers of Mobile, Baton Rouge, and Natchez. King George called his new colony "West Florida." Spain was England's neighbor, ruling all land west of the Mississippi, plus the "Isle of Orleans." England's rule on the Gulf Coast is best chronicled in Cecil Johnson, *British West Florida: 1763–1783* (reprint, Hamden, Conn., 1971). Most of the present state of Florida, including all of the peninsula, was named "East Florida."

Very few English-drawn civil records are extant locally. Only a handful of English ecclesiastical registers survive, and those are in England; for some idea of their paucity, see Winston De Ville, *British Burials and Births on the Gulf Coast: Records of the Church of England in West Florida, 1768–1770* (Ville Platte, La., 1986), which contains only eighteen pages of transcribed records.

Note: for ancestors

English hegemony was brief — not quite two decades — but English ethno-cultural influence was great: it is from that time that the states of Alabama, Mississippi, and a large portion of Louisiana ceased being

---

[1] The best history of the founding of French Louisiana is Marcel Giraud, *History de la Louisiane française: Le Regne de Louis XIV, 1698–1715* (Vol. 1 of an on-going series, Paris, 1953), in English translation by Joseph C. Lambert, revised and corrected by the author (Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 1974).

NER Vol 139 / 1985

October 20th 1822 then william Abbott died in the forteenth year of his age
October the 19th 1833 then Silvester Abbott died he was twenty Six years old
Cynthia Abbott dide August 24 1839 in the fifty Six year of her age
Adnah Abbott Died June the 4th 1842
Joseph A Abbott Died Dec. 23 1862
Anna Abbott Fuller [died] June 20 1865
Reuben Abbott [died] July 3 1869
Flavil Abbott [died] March 15 1877
Jonathan Gurley Abbott [died] Sept 1879

The Giddings Chest. Contributed by Ralph L. Giddings, Fort Collins, Colorado.

There is in the Shelburne Museum in Shelburne, Vt., a chest of drawers that once belonged to Deacon Thomas Giddings of Hartland, Conn. This chest is of Hepplewhite style and is just over three feet tall with a top three feet eight inches wide and two feet deep. The top is marble and is decorated with a record of the births and deaths of the members of his family. This unique genealogical record seems to have escaped the notice of Giddings genealogists. I stumbled onto it quite by accident.

The Giddings chest discloses some previously unknown information about the family of Deacon Thomas, who was the great-grandson of George^1 Giddings, the subject of an earlier article in the *Register* (David L. Greene, "The English Origin of George Giddings of Ipswich, Massachusetts" 135 [1981]: 274-286). For example, Minot S. Giddings' book, *The Giddings Family* (Hartford, Conn., 1882) does not disclose the existence of two Miriams. It also states that "Jabez is thought to have been a son of Dea. Thomas," but gives no date of birth.

The list on the chest was clearly kept by some one well acquainted with the family. Since the family scattered widely after Deacon Thomas's death, the chest is also evidence that the family kept track of each other. The death of Thomas III (Deacon Thomas was Thomas, Jr.) is the only missing item.

The tombstone of Deacon Thomas in the Burying Ground in East Hartland is inscribed as follows:

> In memory of Dea. Thomas Giddings, the first residing inhabitant of Hartland; he came into town June 12, 1754. Died May 24, 1790, aged 67 years. We are strangers and pilgrims on the earth, as were all our fathers.

Note that his tombstone gives his death as 24 May while the chest has 26 May.

Note: for ancestors

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

The Family Record of Adnah Abbott. Contributed by Grant C. Bailey, Bartlesville, Oklahoma.

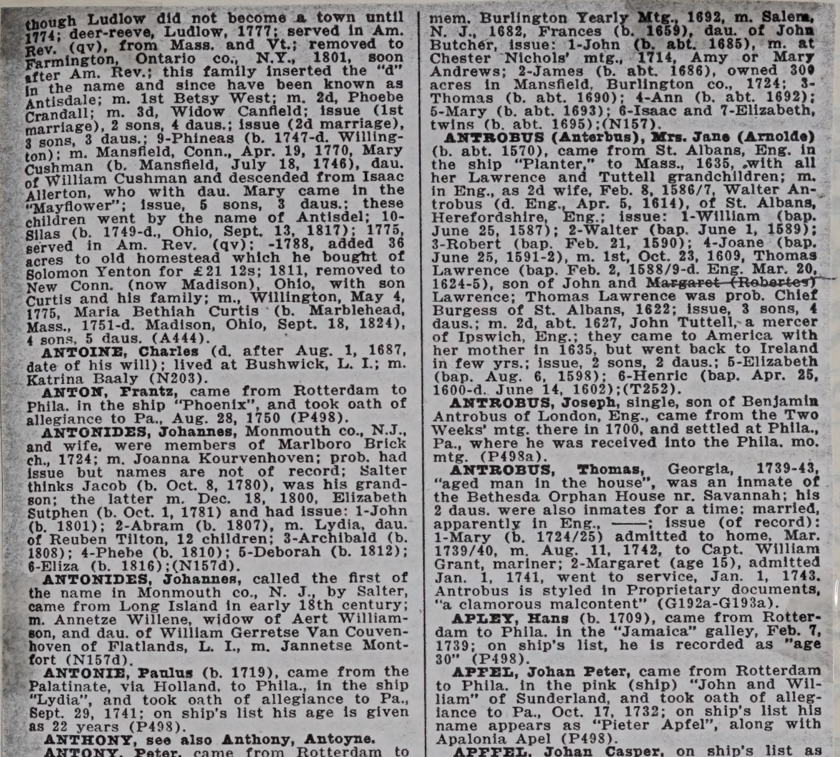
The following family record is taken from a Bible printed at Philadelphia in 1806 and currently in the possession of the contributor. Adnah Abbott, the owner of the Bible, was a native of Tolland, Conn., but moved to Cambridge, Washington County, N.Y., in 1793. About 1802 the family moved to White Creek, N.Y., and about 1807 to Shaftsbury, Vt. In 1832, Adnah Abbot moved back to Washington County, N.Y., and settled at Hartford where he died. This record corrects and augments the material found in Lemuel Abijah Abbott, *Descendants of George Abbott, of Rowley, Mass.*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1906).

The record of Joseph adna Abbot and his Children
September 25: 1733 Then Joseph adna Abbot was born
May 22: 1735 Then Lucy Parsons was born
November 10: 1756 Then Joseph A Abbot and his Wife Lucy was maried
September 20: 1757 then there daughter Lucy Abbot was born
May the 4 then Joseph Abbot jun was born 1759
July 11: 1761 then Reuben Abbot was born
October 9: 1763 then there daughter Mary Ab [sic] was born
June 4: 1767 then there Son Adna Abbot was born
February 9: 1770 then our Son Charles Abbot was born
June 3: 1776 then their daughter Lucy dide
March the 2: 1777 then Joseph adna Abbot died in the forty fourth year of his age
December 15 1777 then their daughter mary died
January 28: 1782 then their Son Reuben Abbot died
March 28: 1813 then Lucy Abbott dide th[page torn] of Joseph adna Abbott

The Family Record of Adnah Abbott and his family
Adnah Abbot born June 4: 1767
Anna Gurley born October 15: 1770
We ware maried November 24: 1791
Joseph adna Abbot was born october 22: 1793
Nehemiah Abbot was born December 7: 1795
Ruben Abbot was born july 9: 1797
Anna Abbot was born November [8?]: 1799
Jonathan Gurley Abbot was born April 2: 1802
Flavil Abbot was born November 12: 1804
Sylvester Abbot was born May 23: 1807
William Abbott was born August 13: 1809
Jerusha Abbott was born May 18: 1812
Harrison Abbott was born October 4: 1823

Nehemiah Abb[*sic*] died August 21, 1796
September 30th 1822 then Anna Abbott his wife died in the fifty Second year of her age

Following page from Magazine of American Genealogy (Virkus - 1929)
section - "Immigrants to America Before 1750" (CHPL Ref 929.1 M189a)



though Ludlow did not become a town until 1774; deer-reeve, Ludlow, 1777; served in Am. Rev. (qv), from Mass. and Vt.; removed to Farmington, Ontario co., N.Y., 1801, soon after Am. Rev.; this family inserted the "d" in the name and since have been known as Antisdale; m. 1st Betsy West; m. 2d, Phoebe Crandall; m. 3d, Widow Canfield; issue (1st marriage), 2 sons, 4 daus.; issue (2d marriage), 3 sons, 3 daus.; 9-Phineas (b. 1747-d. Willington); m. Mansfield, Conn., Apr. 19, 1770, Mary Cushman (b. Mansfield, July 18, 1746), dau. of William Cushman and descended from Isaac Allerton, who with dau. Mary came in the "Mayflower"; issue, 5 sons, 3 daus.; these children went by the name of Antisdel; 10-Silas (b. 1749-d., Ohio, Sept. 13, 1817); 1775, served in Am. Rev. (qv); -1788, added 36 acres to old homestead which he bought of Solomon Yenton for £21 12s; 1811, removed to New Conn. (now Madison), Ohio, with son Curtis and his family; m., Willington, May 4, 1775, Maria Bethiah Curtis (b. Marblehead, Mass., 1751-d. Madison, Ohio, Sept. 18, 1824), 4 sons, 5 daus. (A444).

ANTOINE, Charles (d. after Aug. 1, 1687, date of his will); lived at Bushwick, L. I.; m. Katrina Baaly (N203).

ANTON, Frantz, came from Rotterdam to Phila. in the ship "Phoenix", and took oath of allegiance to Pa., Aug. 28, 1750 (P498).

ANTONIDES, Johannes, Monmouth co., N.J., and wife, were members of Marlboro Brick ch., 1724; m. Joanna Kourvenhoven; prob. had issue but names are not of record; Salter thinks Jacob (b. Oct. 8, 1780), was his grandson; the latter m. Dec. 18, 1800, Elizabeth Sutphen (b. Oct. 1, 1781) and had issue: 1-John (b. 1801); 2-Abram (b. 1807), m. Lydia, dau. of Reuben Tilton, 12 children; 3-Archibald (b. 1808); 4-Phebe (b. 1810); 5-Deborah (b. 1812); 6-Eliza (b. 1816);(N157d).

ANTONIDES, Johannes, called the first of the name in Monmouth co., N. J., by Salter, came from Long Island in early 18th century; m. Annetze Willene, widow of Aert Williamson, and dau. of William Gerretse Van Couvenhoven of Flatlands, L. I., m. Jannetse Montfort (N157d).

ANTONIE, Paulus (b. 1719), came from the Palatinate, via Holland, to Phila., in the ship "Lydia", and took oath of allegiance to Pa., Sept. 29, 1741; on ship's list his age is given as 22 years (P498).

ANTHONY, see also Anthony, Antoyne.

ANTONY, Peter, came from Rotterdam to Phila. in the ship "Two Brothers", Sept. 15, 1748 (P498).

ANTONYE, Arthur, received patent for 150 acres of land upon Apinatucke River adjoining Charles City, Va., 1626 (H1249).

ANTRAM (Antrim), Thomas (d. Salem, Mass., 1663), weaver, came in the ship "James", from Salisbury, Wiltshire, Eng., via Southampton, to Boston, Mass., June 3, 1635; granted land at Salem 1637, mem. of ch. 1639, freeman 1642; m. ——, issue: 1-Obadiah (bap. Salem, June 7, 1640-lost at sea on voyage to West Indies), m. Martha ——, to whom he left a good estate; 2-Mary (bap. July 16, 1643), m. a Mr. Burnap; 3-John (bap. Mar. 29, 1646);(G164-N157d).

ANTRAM (Antrim, Antrum), James, of Mansfield tp., Burlington co., N.J., 1685; m. 1685, Mary Mulcher; issue: at least Ebenezer; m. 1725, Elizabeth ——; issue (A36).

ANTRAM (Antrim, Antrum), James (b. Burlington co., N.J.-d. Mansfield tp.); 1678, among the first Quaker settlers of West Jersey; settled in Mansfield tp., Burlington co., 1680; bought 500 acres of land from bro. John, 1685; m. at public meeting of Friends, May 14, 1696, Mary Hance (b. Shrewsbury,N.J.,Sept. 29, 1670), eldest dau. of John Hance and Eilzabeth ——; issue: 1-John; m. 1726, Mary Garwood; 2-James (b. Mansfield tp.); farmer; m. July 2, 1725, Mary Mulcher, 1 son; 3-Elizabeth, m. Joseph Garwood; 4-Mary, m. Thomas Biddle (N159).

ANTRIM, John (b. abt. 1657-living in Northampton tp., Burlington co., N. J., 1709), Quaker, mem. Burlington Yearly Mtg., 1692, m. Salem, N. J., 1682, Frances (b. 1659), dau. of John Butcher, issue: 1-John (b. abt. 1685), m. at Chester Nichols' mtg., 1714, Amy or Mary Andrews; 2-James (b. abt. 1686), owned 300 acres in Mansfield, Burlington co., 1724; 3-Thomas (b. abt. 1690); 4-Ann (b. abt. 1692); 5-Mary (b. abt. 1693); 6-Isaac and 7-Elizabeth, twins (b. abt. 1695);(N157).

ANTROBUS (Anterbus), Mrs. Jane (Arnolde) (b. abt. 1570), came from St. Albans, Eng. in the ship "Planter," to Mass., 1635, with all her Lawrence and Tuttell grandchildren; m. in Eng., as 2d wife, Feb. 8, 1586/7, Walter Antrobus (d. Eng., Apr. 5, 1614), of St. Albans, Herefordshire, Eng.; issue: 1-William (bap. June 25, 1587); 2-Walter (bap. June 1, 1589); 3-Robert (bap. Feb. 21, 1590); 4-Joane (bap. June 25, 1591-2), m. 1st, Oct. 23, 1609, Thomas Lawrence (bap. Feb. 2, 1588/9-d. Eng. Mar. 20, 1624-5), son of John and ~~Margaret (Robertes)~~ Elizabeth Bull Lawrence; Thomas Lawrence was prob. Chief Burgess of St. Albans, 1622; issue, 3 sons, 4 daus.; m. 2d, abt. 1627, John Tuttell, a mercer of Ipswich, Eng.; they came to America with her mother in 1635, but went back to Ireland in few yrs.; issue, 2 sons, 2 daus.; 5-Elizabeth (bap. Aug. 6, 1598); 6-Henric (bap. Apr. 25, 1600-d. June 14, 1602);(T252).

✓

ANTROBUS, Joseph, single, son of Benjamin Antrobus of London, Eng., came from the Two Weeks' mtg. there in 1700, and settled at Phila., Pa., where he was received into the Phila. mo. mtg. (P498a).

Quaker in 1700 - Penna

ANTROBUS, Thomas, Georgia, 1739-43, "aged man in the house", was an inmate of the Bethesda Orphan House nr. Savannah; his 2 daus. were also inmates for a time; married, apparently in Eng., ——; issue (of record): 1-Mary (b. 1724/25) admitted to home, Mar. 1739/40, m. Aug. 11, 1742, to Capt. William Grant, mariner; 2-Margaret (age 15), admitted Jan. 1, 1741, went to service, Jan. 1, 1743. Antrobus is styled in Proprietary documents, "a clamorous malcontent" (G192a-G193a).

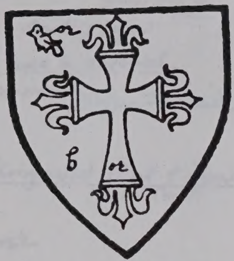
insane in old age
1739 immig. to Georgia

APLEY, Hans (b. 1709), came from Rotterdam to Phila. in the "Jamaica" galley, Feb. 7, 1739; on ship's list, he is recorded as "age 30" (P498).

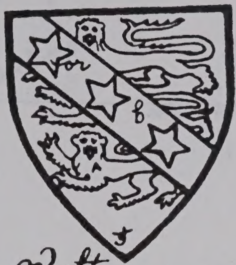
APFEL, Johan Peter, came from Rotterdam to Phila. in the pink (ship) "John and William" of Sunderland, and took oath of allegiance to Pa., Oct. 17, 1732; on ship's list his name appears as "Pieter Apfel", along with Apalonia Apel (P498).

APFFEL, Johan Casper, on ship's list as "Casper Apsel", came from Rotterdam to Phila. in ship "Two Brothers", and took oath of allegiance to Pa., Sept. 15, 1748 (P498).

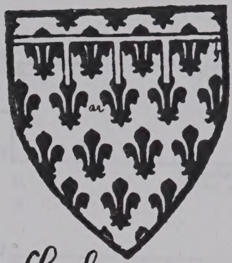
APGAR (originally Ebgert, later Ebcher), Johan Adam, said to have been one of two bros., who came from the borders of Lombardy, Italy, to America; prob. the "Johan Adam Ebert" who came from Rotterdam to Phila. in the "Christian", and took oath of allegiance to Pa., Sept. 13, 1749; family tradition says the other bro. settled in Monmouth co., N.J.; Johan Adam appears to have come to Hunterdon co., N.J.; married, (wife's name unknown), had issue: 1-Herbert (d. East Cokesbury, N.J., bet. June 6 and Aug. 6, 1800), m. (as 2d wife) Anna Eick, had 11 children; 2-Heinrich or Henry (1745-Oct. 19, 1832), went to Phila. to keep hotel; returned to Palmyra, Hunterdon co., and bought 100 acres, Mar. 30, 1791, married, had 8 children; 3-Jacob (July 18, 1746-May 6, 1814), m. Hannah Charity, dau. of Conrad Pickle, had 12 children; 4-Peter (d. Lebanon, N.J.), m. Catherine Clover; m. 2d, ——, had 13 children (b. prob. bet. 1768 and 1781); 5-John Peter (d. Lebanon tp., Hunterdon co., N.J., bet. May 30 and July 7, 1792), m. Elizabeth McCracken, had 5 children; 6-William (b. 1752-d. Clinton, N.J., Apr. 9, 1836), m. Apr. 17, 1774, Catherine (1752-1831), dau. of Conrad Pickle, had 12 children; 7-Adam (d. Cokesbury, N.J., Apr. 1815), m. Anna Barbara Manning, had 10 children; 8-Frederick (b. Oct. 7, 1753-d. Mar. 5, 1832), lived in Alexandria tp., Hunterdon co., N.J.; m. Elizabeth Philhower (b. July 15,



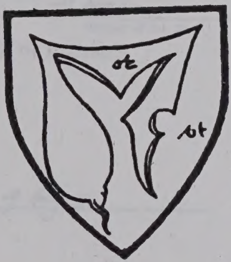
walt d. Paueli



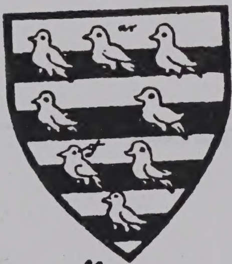
Walt Paveley



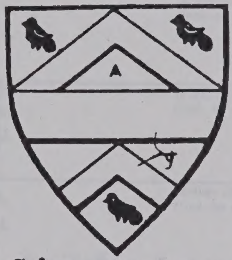
ffoulc Payforte



John Paynell

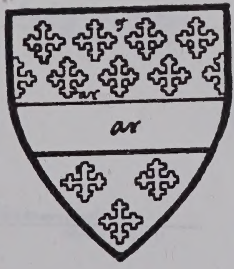


willm painell

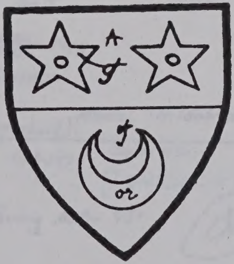


Edmond Pecche

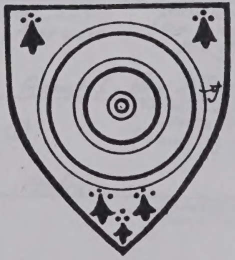
Peche – this one both mullets



John Pecche



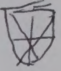
Jon Pecche

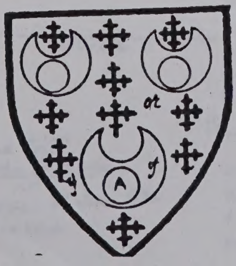


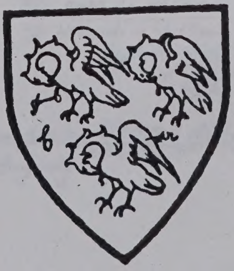
Thomas Pecche

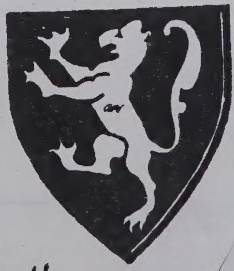
Peche, Sir Edmund
of Suffolk –
argent, a fess
between two chevronels gules
between as many martlets
in chief and one in
base sable
Sir Gilbert & Hamond the
same sans the
martlets.

(also see Peverell
pg 194-5
John Peverell, etc
gyrony 8 argent & gules









(19)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 27 on chart No. 9 11

Chart No. 9A

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Ermangarde of Anjou
121-21
b. ca 966
p.b.
m. 978
p.m.
d.
p.d. 10__

(Spouse of No. 1)
Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany "Le Tort"
b.
p.b.
d. ~~992~~ 27 June 992
p.d. in battle

Conan was son of Judicael Berenger, Count of Rennes and Gerberge

2 Geoffrey I ("Grisgonelle") Count of Anjou (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 940
p.b.
m. her ② ca 962
p.m.
d. 21 July 987 killed in battle at Marçon
p.d.

3 Adelaide de Vermandois (Mother of No. 1)
118-20
b. ca 950
p.b.
d.
p.d. 975/8

4 Fulk II "The Good" (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. Count of Anjou
m.
p.m. This could be extended
d. if desired Separate chart
p.d.

5 Gerberge of Maine (Mother of No. 2)
(of the Gatinais?)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Robert I Count of Troyes + Meaux (Father of No. 3)
b. ca 920
p.b.
m. ① 950
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Adelaide (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. look up.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Heribert II (Father of No. 6)
b. ca 880 Count of Vermandois + Troyes
p.b.
m. ca 907
p.m.
d. 23 Feb 943
p.d. St. Quentin

13 (Liegarde?) Adela "Hildebrante" (Mother of No. 6)
(48-18)
(Separate chart) ✓
b.
p.b.
d. living Mar 931
p.d.
check

14 Gisalbert Count of Burgundy (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b. Count of Chalon-sur-Saone + Troyes
m. This could be extended
p.m. if desired ??? (Can't find)
d. Separate chart
p.d. check

15 Ermengarde (Irmgard of Autun) of Burgundy (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

24 Heribert I - Count of Vermandois (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ~~3-10~~ 20)
b.
m.
d. murdered c. 900/07

25 (?) Beatrice of ~~dau~~ I of Morvais (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.___)
Guerri I Count of Morvois
Eve of Roussillon
b.
d.

26 Robert I, King of France (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ~~8-11~~ 27)
(Count of Paris)
b.
m. ①
d.

27 Aelis (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.___)
b.
d.

Fraternal
Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985
CHART No. 1

20

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. ~~9A~~ 18

Chart No. 10

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Charles I "Charlemagne"
b. 2 Apr 747 Ingelheim
m. (2) bef 30 Apr 771
d. 28 Jan 814 Aachen
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 22)

See ~~12A~~
2=344

17 Hildegarde
b. 768
Apr. 1 783
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)

8 Pepin (Carloman, baptized Pippin)
(Father of No. 4)
b.p in Rome 15 April ~~781~~ b. April 773
p.b. King of [illegible] 806 the Lombards
m.
p.m.
d. 8 June 810
p.d. Milan, Italy

18 ~~Duke~~ Bernard | Charles Martel
sons of
(Uncle of Charlemagne)
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.) 685-22 Oct 741
P3 28
m.
d. ca 784

19 A [sister of Bertha of Laon
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

9 ? Gondrée ou Thierrée
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

See NEHGR July 1955: 175

4 Bernhard, King of Italy 813
(Father of No. 2)
b. ca 797
p.b. (blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I)
m.
p.m.
d. 17 April 818
p.d.

2 Pepin, Count near Paris
(Father of No. 1)
b. ca 817 Lord of Peronne & St Quentin
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. living 840
p.d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)

10 Adelgis, Count of Parma
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

5 Cunigunde, Queen
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. living 15 Jun 835
p.d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

Fraternal

1 Herbert I, Count of Vermandois 893
b.
p.b. ca 878? 877 imperial ambassador in Rome
m.
p.m.
d. 6 Nov 900/07 - murdered
p.d.

Maternal

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

3
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

(3) Bertrade of Morvois, dau of Guerin I, Count of Morvois, & Eve of Roussillon
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Merovingian Kings of France + Saxon Kings

(21)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 25 on chart No. ~~1~~ 13

Chart No. 12

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

140-18
1 Alberade of Lorraine
b. ca 930
p.b.
m. ca 948
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Renaud, Count of Rheims + Roucy
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 15 Mar 973
p.d.

Fraternal

2 Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. 929
p.m.
d. 939
p.d.

Maternal

~~142~~-18
3 Gerberga of Saxony
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 913/4
p.b.
d. 5 May 984
p.d.

140-17
4 Regnier I, Count in Hainaut "Long neck"
(Father of No. 2)
b. 850
p.b. Luxemburg (fl. 877-886)
m. ① (also lay abbott of Echber Mech)
p.m.
d. betw. Oct 915 + Jan 916
p.d.

148-15
5 Hersent of France
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Henry I "The Fowler"
(Father of No. 1)
b. 876
p.b. King of the Saxons + Duke of Saxony
m. ②
p.m.
d. 02 July 936
p.d. Mem leben

7 Mechtilde of Ringelheim
(Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 890
p.b.
d. 14 Mar 968
p.d.

8 Giselbert, Count in Darnau
(Father of No. 4)
840-885
(in the Maasgau
b.
p.b.
m. 846
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Ermengarde of Lorraine
(aka Helentrade)
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Charles II "The Bald" King of the Franks
(Father of No. 5)
846-877
Emperor 25 Dec 875-7
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 06 Oct 877
p.d. New Mt Senlis in the Alps

11 Alberade (of Mons?)
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Otto "the Illustrious"
(Father of No. 6)
Duke of Saxony
b. 836
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 30 Nov 912
p.d.

13 Hedwig
(See 141-17 line disputed)
(illegit)
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Dietrich, Count of Saxon Hamelant (Ringelheim)
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Giselbert
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~130~~) 26
b.
m.
d.

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

18 Lothair I, King of Italy
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ~~12A~~) 22
b. 795
m. 15 Oct 821
d. 28 Sep 855

19 Ermengarde of Tours
dau. Hugh II
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d. 20 Mar 857

20 Louis I "The Fair" 23
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ~~12B~~) #8
b.
m. ② 02 Feb 819
d.

21 Judith, dau. Welf I Duke of Bavaria
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d. 19 Apr 843

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

24 Ludolph
Duke of Saxony 859
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. ca 816
m.
d. 6 Sep 864

25 Oda
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

26 Arnulf, King of Germany
Emperor 863-99
(relationship)
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ~~12B~~) 23
b.
m.
d.

27 Oda of Bavaria
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com|
Address
City, State

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 23 on chart No. 9.

Chart No. 17

. Date of Birth
.b. Place of Birth
n. Date of Marriage
. Date of Death
.d. Place of Death

Fraternal

Maternal

1 Countess Judith of Lens
b. 1052
p.b.
m. 1070
p.m.
d. living 1086 +
p.d.
(niece of Wm the Conqueror - she testified against husband.)

2 Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. (her #1)
p.m.
d. 1053 - killed during the siege of Arques
p.d.

3 Adelaide, Countess of Amaule
(Mother of No. 1)
(sister of William the Conqueror)
b. 1030
p.b.
d. bef 1090
p.d.

4 Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Berthe of Amaule
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Robert I, Duke of Normandy
(Father of No. 3)
b. ca 1004
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 22 July 1035
p.d. Nicaea in Bithynia
died on way home from Holy Land

7 Herleve (Arlette) - a concubine
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 1050
p.d.

8
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Richard II, Duke of Normandy
(Father of No. 6)
b. ca 975?
p.b.
m. ① Jan 1000
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 Judith of Brittany
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 992
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Fulbert of Falaise
(Father of No. 7)
a "tanner" - later became ducal Chamberlain
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (name not furnished)
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 Richard I "The Fearless" Count of Normandy
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 18)
b.
m. ①
d.

25 Countess Gunnora
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b. "Danish wife" = mistress
d.

26 Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. 980
d. 992

27 Ermengarde of Anjou
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 19)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton + Northumberland
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. ca 1050
p.b.
d.
p.d. beheaded 31 May 1076

Viking Raiders become Normen Dukes

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 17

Chart No. 18

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

rce: for
pa's
cestry -
G:
: 187-204

1 Richard I "The Fearless"
b. ca 933- Duke of Normandy 29 May 942
p.b. Fecamp
m. ①
p.m.
d. 20 Nov 996
p.d.

Duchess Gannora was dau. of "the forester of Arques"
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 William I "Long sword"
(Father of No. 1)
b. 891 Duke of Normandy 927
p.b. Rouen
m. ① (see text for battles + conquests)
p.m.
d. 17 Dec 942
p.d. ambush

3 Sprota
(Mother of No. 1)
"of Brittany"
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Granger Rolf (Rollo the Viking)
(Father of No. 2)
b. banished from Norway to the Hebrides,
p.b.
m. ① ca 876-890 he took
p.m. 886 part in Viking raids on
d. Bayeau
p.d.

5 Poppa
(Mother of No. 2)
said to have been captured when her father was killed and made a "Danish wife"
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m. (see text for Sprota's probable ancestry)
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Ragnvold I "the Wise"
(Father of No. 4)
b. Jarl of No. + So. More
p.b. + of Rams dal in Norway
m.
p.m.
d. 890
p.d.

9 Raginhilde (Hiltrude)
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Berenger Marquis of Thuringia 896 +
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. living 9—
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 ① Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands in 830, son of
② Ivor Oplaendinge Jarl ca 800 son of
③ Halfdan the Old a Norwegian Jarl

18 Hrolf Nefia
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9
Cont. on chart No.

19
(Mother of No. 9
Cont. on chart No.
b.
d.

20 Henry of Thuringia | son of Gebhard of Lahngau,
b.
m.
d.

21 Ingeltrude | dau of Everard of Frioul (+81 and Gisela, dau. of Louis "the Pious" of France
b.
d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No.)

23
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No.)

25
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No.)

27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No.)

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.)

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Paternal
Maternal

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp

Address ____ Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
City, State ____ Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 27 on chart No. 17.

Chart No. 19

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

4 Fulk II "The Good" (Father of No. 2) Count of Anjou
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Geoffrey I "Grisgonelle" (Father of No. 1) Count of Anjou
b. ca 940
p.b.
m. (hers 2) 962
p.m.
d. 21 July 987 - killed in battle
p.d. at Marcon

5 Gerberga of Maine (Mother of No. 2) (of the Gatinais?)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

21-24 1 Ermengarde of Anjou
b. ca 966
p.b.
m. 973
p.m.
d. 10__
p.d.

Maternal

6 Robert I, Count of Troyes (Father of No. 3) + Meaux
b. ca 920
p.b.
m. (?) 950
p.m.
d.
p.d.

8-20 3 Adelaide de Vermandois (Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 950
p.b.
d. 975/8
p.d.

7 Adelaide (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

of Rennes "Le Tort" Duke of Brittany (Spouse of No. 1)
Son of Judicael Berenger and Gerberga
b.
p.b. d.27 June 992
d.
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Heribert II, Count of (Father of No. 6) Vermandois + Troyes
b. ca 880
p.b.
m. ca 907
p.m.
d. 23 Feb 943
p.d. St. Quentin

(48-19)
13 Liegarde (Hildebrand) (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d. living Mar 931
p.d.

14 Giselbert, Count of Burgundy (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b. Count of Chalon-sur-Saone)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 Ermengarde of Burgundy (Mother of No. 7) (Irmgard of Auton)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

24 Heribert I, Count of Vermandois (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 20
b.
m. murdered Nov 900/1
d.

25 Beatrice, dau. { Guerri I. of Morvois & Eve of Roussillon (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 Robert I, King of France (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 27)
b.
m. ① ②
d.

27 ① Aelis ② (Beatrix of Vermandois) (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____
b.
d.

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 18.

Chart No. 20

ate of Birth
lace of Birth
ate of Marriage
ate of Death
lace of Death

4 Bernard, King of Italy 813 (Father of No. 2)
b. ca 797 (blinded by order of his Uncle, Louis I of France)
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 17 April 818
p.d.

2 Pepin, Count near Paris (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 817 Lord of Perrone + St Quentin
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. living 840
p.d.

5 Queen Cunigunde (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. living 15 June 825
p.d.

Fraternal

ert)

1 Heribert I, Count of Vermandois 893
b.
p.b. (in 877 Imperial Ambassador in Rome)
m. ca 878?
p.m.
d. 06 Nov 902 murdered
p.d.

Maternal

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

rtrade of Morvasis, dau of Guerin I Count of Morvasis ~~and~~ and Eve of Roussillon (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.

8 Pippin, King of the Lombards 806 (Father of No. 4)
b. (born Karloman)
p.b. (bapt in Rome 15 Apr 773)
m.
p.m.
d. 08 June 810 in Milan, Italy (Chambéry)
p.d.

9 Gondrée or Thierée (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b. (see NEHGR July 1955 pg 175)
d.
p.d.

10 Adelgis Count of Peronne (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Charlemegne (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 22)
b.
m.
d.

4 + 5

17 Hildegarde (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 Duke Bernard | son of Charles Martel (uncle of Charlemagne) (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. 28)
b.
m.
d. ca 784

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Merovingian Kings of France and Saxon Kings of Germany

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 25 on chart No. 13.

Chart No. 21

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Alberade of Lorraine
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

140-18 2 Giselbert Duke of Lorraine (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m. 929
p.m.
d. 934
p.d.

142-18 3 Gerberga of Saxony (Mother of No. 1)
b. 913/4
p.b.
d. 05 May 984
p.d.

4 Regnier I "Longneck" (Father of No. 2)
b. 850 Count in Hainaut (Luxemburg) 877-886
p.b.
m. ①
p.m. (also lay abbott of Echternach)
d. between Oct 915 & Jan 916
p.d.

5 Hersent of France (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Henry I "The Fowler" (Father of No. 3)
b. 876 King of the Saxons & Duke of Saxony
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 02 July 936
p.d. Memleben

7 Mechtilde of Ringelheim (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 890
p.b.
d. 14 Mar 968
p.d.

Renaud, Count of Rheims & Roucy (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 15 Mar 973
p.d.

8 Giselbert, Count in Darnau (840-885) (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m. 846 (in the Masgau)
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Ermengarde of Lorraine (AKA Helentrude) (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

148-15
10 Charles II "The Bald" (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b. King of the Franks 846-877
m. Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec 875-7
p.m.
d. 06 Oct 877
p.d. Near Mt. Senlis in the Alps

11 Alberade (of Mons?) (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

141-17 12 Odo "The Illustrious" (Father of No. 6)
b. (Otto) 836 Duke of Saxony
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 30 Nov 912
p.d.

13 Hedwig (Mother of No. 6) (legit?)
See 141-17
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Dietrich, Count of Saxon Hamelaut (Ringelheim) (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Giselbert (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 26)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 Lothair I, King of Italy (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 23)
b.
m.
d.

19 Ermengarde of Tours (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. dau. Hugh II of Tours
d. 20 Mar 857

20 Louis I "The Fair" (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 22)
b.
m. ②
d.

21 Judith dau. of Welf I Duke of Bavaria (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. of Bavaria
d. 19 Apr 843

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 Ludolph, Duke of Saxony 849 (or 859) (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 816
m.
d. 06 Sep 864

25 Oda (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 Arnolf, King of Germany (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 23)
b. Emperor 863-899
m. (relationship)
d.

27 Oda of Bavaria (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Paternal
Maternal

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE CAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Charlemagne + Hildegarde, with Hildegard's Ancestry

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. 21.

Chart No. 22

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Lothair I, King of Italy 817 - Holy Roman Emperor 840-55
b. 795
p.b.
m. 15 Oct 821
p.m. Dieden hofen
d. 29 Sep 855
p.d. Pruem

2 Louis "The Fair" (Ludwig) (Father of No. 1)
b. Aug 778 Emperor 814-840
p.b.
m. ~~794/5~~
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d. Ingelheim

3 Ermengarde (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 03 Oct 818
p.d.

50-13 4 Charlemagne Holy Roman Emperor (Father of No. 2)
b. 2 Apr 747 Crowned 25 Dec 800
p.b. Ingelheim
m. ③ bef. 30 Apr 771
p.m.
d. 28 Jan 814
p.d. Aix-la-Chappel (Aachen)

48-5 5 Hildegarde (Mother of No. 2)
b. 758 of the house of von Linzgau
p.b.
d. Apr 783
p.d.

6 Ingerman, Count of Hesbaye (Ingram) (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Paternal

Maternal

8 Pepin "The Short" (Father of No. 4)
b. 714 Mayor of the Palace + first King of the Franks in the second race
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 768
p.d.

9 Bertha (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 783
p.d.

10 Gerold, Count of Swabia, (Father of No. 5)
b. Count in the Anglachau, as of 779
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 Emma (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d. 798
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Charles Martel (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 28)
b. 689
m.
d.

17 Rotrou (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d. 724

18 Canbert, Count of Laon (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20
b.
m.
d.

21
b.
d.

22 ① Hnabi, Duke of Alamania
b. + Count in the Linzgau 709, 720-724
m.
d. son of

② Houching, bro. of 3 Dukes
b. (Lentfrog of Alemania 724
d. Thibaud " 727-744
sons of Oatillo of Thoringaia)

③ Godefroy, Duke of
b. Alemannia 679-708
m.
d. 708

b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Ermengarde, dau. of Hugh II Count of Tours (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE... AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Beginning of the (Carlovingian) German Kings

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230 (198-14)

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. 21.

Chart No. 23

. Date of Birth
.b. Place of Birth
. Date of Marriage
. Date of Death
d. Place of Death

1 Arnolf, King of Germany
b.
Emperor 863-899
p.b.
m. relationship
p.m.
d. 899
p.d.

2 Carloman King of Bavaria 878-80 (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Litwinda (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Louis II "The German" (Father of No. 2)
b. (Lodwig)
King of the East Franks
ca 805-876
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Emma of Bavaria (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Louis I "The Fair" (Father of No. 4)
b. 778
Emperor 814-840
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d.

9 Judith of Bavaria (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 19 Apr. 84
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.

16 Charlemagne
b.
m.
d.

17 Hildegarde
b.
d.

same as chart 23 #445

18 Welf I, Duke of Bavaria (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.

Fraternal

Maternal

Oda of Bavaria (Spouse of No. 1)
b.
d.

Beginnings of the Capetian Kings of France

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 on chart No. 13.

Chart No. 24

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Giselbert, Count in Darnao
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 26)

17 Ermengarde
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)

8 Regnier I Count of Hainaut
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. betw 25 Oct 913 & 14 Jan 916
p.d.

18 Charles II "The Bald"
b.
m.
d.

19 Alberade of Mons
b.
d.

Same as # 10 & 12 Chart 21

9 Hersent
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Regnier II, Count of Hainaut
(Father of No. 2)
b. ca 890
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 932?
p.d.

2 Regnier III, Count of Hainaut
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)

10 Richard the Justiciar Duke of Burgundy
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 921
p.d.

22 Konrad II Count of Auxerre, etc.
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)

11 Adelaide
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

5 Adelaide
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

1 Regnier IV, Count of Hainaut
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1013
p.d.

(brother of Beatrix Chart 13 # 7)

155-19

Maternal

48-182

24 Robert I, Duke of France
b.
m. ② 15 June 923
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 29)

25 Beatrix de Vermandois
b.
d. (sis. of Robert I, Count of Troyes
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)

50-18

12 Hugh Magnus, Count of Paris
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m. ③ June 995
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26 King Henry I "The Fowler"
b. 876
m.
d. 926

27 Mechtild of Ringelheim
b. 880
d. 968

Same as # 6 & 7 Chart 21

13 Hedwig
(Mother of No. 6)
141-19
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Hugh Capet Count of Paris 956 -
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m. bef. 968
p.m.
d. 24 Oct 996
p.d.

King of the Franks 987 - 996

See NEHGR 109:179, 182

3 Hedwig
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

28 Ebles Mancer
b.
m. 911
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 25)

29 Emiliene
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)

14 William, Count of Poitou
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m. 935
p.m.
d.
p.d.

30 Rollo, Duke of Normandy
b.
m.
d.

31 Poppe
b.
d.

Same as # 4 & 5 Chart 18

15 Gerloc (Adele)
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d. 14 Oct 962
p.d.

7 Adelaide of Poitou
(Mother of No. 3)
144-20
b. 945
p.b.
d. ca 1004
p.d.

Hedwig
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. 25

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 on chart No. 24.

Date of Birth
b. Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
d. Place of Death

1 Eblos Mancer, Count of Poitou 902-
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 932
p.d.

Maternal

Fraternal

2 Ranulf II, Count of Poitou 867-890
(Father of No. 1)
b. ca 855
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 05 Aug 890
p.d.

3 Ermengarde (Irmgard) (a concubine?)
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. 935
p.d.

4 Ranulf I, Duke of Aquitaine ca 852-866
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Gerard, Count of Auvergne
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (   ) dau. of
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)

18 Louis "The Fair"
b.
m.
d.

19 Ermengarde
b.
d.

Same as #2+3 Chart 22

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)

Emliane
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Merovingian Rulers of the Franks

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 24.

Chart No. 26

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Giselbert, Count in the Darnau 846-863
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 ( ) of Hesbaye (Mother of No. 1)
b. Sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Count Gainfroi (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. flourished 795
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Mainier, Count of Sens + Duke of Austrasia 791-6 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 800
p.d.

9 ( ) dau. of (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Aubri II, Count of Blois (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

18 Duke Haudre (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

20 Aubri I, Count of Blois (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

21 ( ) dau. of Dagobert II King of Austrasia 670-680
b.
d.

b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Fraternal
Maternal

Ermengarde of Lorraine (Helentrude) (Spouse of No. 1)
dau of Emperor Lothair I
#1 on Chart 22
b.
p.b.
p.d.

Gallic Counts on the Upper Rhine + Worm gau

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Com
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 24.

Chart No. 27

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

urce:
HGR
: 268-271

8 Rupert II, Count in Upper Rhine + Worm gau 770-807
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Theodorata (Thieree)
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. bef. 789
p.d.

4 Rupert III Count in the Worm gau 812-825 (=Worms in Germany now)
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. by 834
p.d.

2 Rupert IV "Robert the Strong"
(Father of No. 1)
Count in Worm gau 826 (also in Anjou, Blois, Auxerre + Nevers
b.
p.b.
m. ③
p.m.
d. 15 Sep 866 - killed fighting Norse invaders at Brissarthe
p.d.

10 Hadrian, Count of Orleans
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 82?
p.d.

5 Waldruth
(Mother of No. 2)
(heiress with great possessions in Orleans area)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

11 Waldrat
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

1 Robert I, King of the Franks 922
b. 866 (posthumously)
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 15 June 923
p.d.
Count of Paris 888
Marquis of Neustria
Count of Poitou

Maternal

6 Hugh, Count of Tours
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3 Adelaide of Tours + Alsace (Aelis)
(Mother of No. 1)
widow of Conrad, Count of Argau + Auxerre
b. c 819
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7 Bava
(Mother of No. 3)
(Her brother was Eudes (Odo) King of Franks)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(1) Gek's
Beatrix de Vermandois
①
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Ancestors of Rupert II

① Lambert I, living 630, an official of King Dagobert I
② Chrodobertus (Robert) major domo of King Clothaire III of Neustria 658 m Doda
③ Lantbertus II (d. bef 741) Uncle of Rutgang Bishop of Metz)
④ Rutpert I Count in Upper Rhine + Worms, in Italy 757 d. by 764 m. Williswint, heiress, dau. of Count Adelhelm.
⑤ Thuringbert (767-770) (2nd son) wealthy landowner at Lorsch
⑥ Rupert II, #8 above

Ancestors of Charlemagne

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 22.

Chart No. 28

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia
b. 689
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 741?
p.d.

190-11

He saved France + Germany from the Moslims taking over Europe

HE WAS VICTOR OVER THE SARACENS at POITIERS 732 AD
ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT BATTLES IN HISTORY!

2 Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (Father of No. 1)
b. 6_
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 714
p.d.

3 Aupais (Mother of No. 1)
a concubine
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Duke Ansgise, Mayor of the Palace 632 (to Siegebert, son of Dagobert) (Father of No. 2)
b. 602
p.b.
m. bef 639
p.m.
d. 685
p.d.

5 St. Begga (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. 694
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Rotrou (Spouse of No. 1)
(sister of Walo
daughter of
b.
p.b.
d. 724
p.d.

8 Saint Arnulf, Mayor of The Palace of Dagobert (became Bishop of Metz 612) (Father of No. 4)
b. c. 13 Aug 582
p.b.
m. ca 596
p.m.
d. 16 Aug 640
p.d.

9 Dode (Clothilde) (Mother of No. 4)
She became a nun at Treves in 612.
(This couple was also parents of St. Clodulf, Bishop of Metz 650)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Pepin of Landen, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 694
p.d.

11 Ita (Mother of No. 5)
190-5
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Leutwinus, Bishop of Trieres 685-704 (Father of No. 7)
b. (Lievin)
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 713
p.d.

15
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Note: Treves is French for TRIER, in West Germany near Luxemburg. (Site of Roman ruins).

16 Bodegeisel II (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 29)
b.
m.
d.

17 Oda, a Suevian (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 30)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 Count Warinus
b. (bro. of St. Leger, Bishop of Autun
m.
d. 677

29 Konze (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. (sis. of Bazin, Bishop of Treves
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Fraternal
…ernal

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE[illegible]CAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Gallo-Roman Ancestors of Charlemagne

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Comp
Address
City, State
Date

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 28.

Chart No. 29

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

190-7

1 Bodegeisel II
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Oda, a Suevian
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

Maternal

2 St Gondolfus, Bishop
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. of Tongres, consecrated 599 AD (brother of Bodegeisel I)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Monderic
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. of Vitry-en-Perthois.
m. (was very young when father
p.m. murdered. He later revolted
d. against Thiery I who slew him)
p.d.

5
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Cloderic "the Parricide" King of Cologne
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 509 — murdered by Clovis I
p.d.

9
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16

Ancestors of Cloderic

(All these folk were close relatives of, but not descended from King Clovis I)

① Clovis the Ripuarian living 420 Frankish King of Cologne in Roman times.

② Childebert, king of Cologne, living 450 AD

③ Siegebert "the Lame" King of Cologne murdered 509 (by his own son under influence of Clovis I)

④ Cloderic "the Parricide" #8 above, duped by his kinsmen — slain same year.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

More Frankish Ancestors of Charlemagne Under Roman Rule

(These are all Latin names - the official language in those times)

PEDIGREE CHART

Chart No. 3

Name of Comp

Address
City, State

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 22 on chart No. 28.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Arnoldus
b.
p.b. Bishop of Metz
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

180-9 + 180-5

2 Ansbertus (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. Senator to Rome
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Blithilde (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Tonantius (Father of No. 2)
b. 4
p.b. (brother of Ruricius the Bishop of Uzes, who d. 506)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Tonantius Ferreolus (Father of No. 4)
b. A Praetorian Prefect
p.b. of Gaul in 451 AD.
m. 475
p.m. (At Rome in 475)
d. He was friend/relative
p.d. of Roman statesman Sidonius Apollinerius

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Ferreolus (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m. ? ?
d.

17 ( ) dau. of
b.
d.

Afranius Syagri
Gallo-Roman
Senator in
381 AD

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ___)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

TWO LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR TO HUGH CAPET

Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840) Holy Roman Emperor 814-840, son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE

Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m (   )
M (1) 794/5 Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 818)

dau., name not found m Gerard, Count of Auvergne

Rorick, Count of Maine m (   )
Ranulf I Count of Aquitaine c852-866 mca 845 dau. , of Maine

Ranulf II, Count of Poitou (bc855-5 Aug 890) Ct 860-890 & Ermengarde (Irmgard) a concubine? (-935)

Ebles Mancer (-932)
Count of Poitou 890, 903 etc m 911 Emliane

William Count of Poitou m 935
Rollo, Duke of Normandy
SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Gerloc (Adele) (-4 Oct962)

Adelaide of Poitou (945-c1004) m bef 969 Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
Count of Paris 956-996
King of France 987-996

(Also see Gallic Counts Chart ON PREVIOUS PAGE for Hugh Capet's ancestry)

Welf I, Duke of Bavaria m (   )
m (2) 2 Feb 819 Judith of Bavaria

Louis II The German (c805-876)
King of the East Franks m Emma of Bavaria

Carloman (c805-876)
King of Bavaria m Litwinde

Arnulf (-899) King of Germany, Emperor 863-899 & Oda of Bavaria, mistress

Ludolph (816-6 Sep 864) m Oda
Hedwig (-24 Dec 906) m Otto the Illustrious (836-30 Nov 912) Duke of Saxony

Henry I The Fowler (876-2 Jul 936 Memleben, King of the Saxons & m(2) Duke of Saxony
Dietrich, Count of Saxon-Hamelant (Ringelheim) m (   )
Mechtilde of Ringelheim (c890-14 Mar 968)

Hedwig (sis of Gerberga mo of Alberade of Lorraine) m Hugh Magnus, (-June 956 Count of Paris

Hugh Capet, First Capetian m Adelaide (See Left)
King of France

NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ

From about 760 to 1160 AD

Halfdan the Old, a Norwegian Jarl m (   )

Ivor Oplandinge, Jarl ca 800 AD m (   )

Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands ca 830

Hrolf Nefia m (   )

Ragnvold I The Wise, Jarl of North & South More & of Ramsdal in Norway, d 890 AD m Hiltrude (Raginhilde)

Ganger Rolf (Rollo the Viking)
bsnished from Norway to the Hebrides, he participated in Viking raid on Bayeax. He captured and made "Danish wife" of
Count Berenger of Bayeux killed in Viking raid, m (   )
Poppa in 836 when fa. killed

William I Longsword b 891 Rouen, Duke of Normandy 927 made Danish wife of Sprota, of Brittany
In 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Isles, Cotentin & Avranches. Ambushed & killed 17 Dec 942

Richard I The Fearless bca 937 Fecamp, Duke of Normandy took Danish wife Gunnor, dau of the forester of Arques
He d 20 Nov 996. (Married for political reasons to Emma, dau of Hugh Capet, who died. He then took Gunnor back in Christian marriage to legitimize their children)

Richard II, Duke of Normandy bca 975 m Jan 1000 Judith of Brittany b 982
dau Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany & Ermengarde of Anjou.
(For Ermengarde's Ancestry see DUKES OF ALEMANNIA)

Robert I Duke of Normandy (ca1004-22 July 1035) d on Crusade at Nicea in Bithynia common law marriage
Fulbert of Falaise, later ducal chamberlain m (   )
Herleve (Arlette) dca 1050

Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu m Bertha of Amaule
Adelaide (c1030-1090) Sister of William the Conqueror m (1) Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, killed 1053 at siege of Arques (This line according to Greene-Weiss unsure of father)

Judith of Lens (1052-1086+) Countess of Huntingdon, Northumberland and Northampton after marriage-testified against him in trial & became one of greatest landholders in England
(Also see Round p469) → Alfred of Bernicia m (   )
Siward of Northumberland m. Aelflaed (Elfleda of Bern)
m 1070 Waltheof II, an Englishman, Earl of H,N & N
Indicted for treason, beheaded at Winchester 31 May 1076

Matilda (Maud) Countess of Huntingdon & & NHants (1072-1130/1) (Her second marriage was to St. David, King of Scots, making her ancestress of a long string of Scottish kings)
Ranulph the Rich (a Norman moneylender) m (   )
m(1) ca 1090 Simon de St. Liz (Earl of Hunts & NHaants d 1111 at La Charite-sur-Loire France

Matilda (Maud) de St. Liz (c1092-1158+) m (1) Robert Fitz Gilbert de Clare (-1134/6) For his line see chart of their grand-daughter ALICE FITZ WALTER

Save these Working Charts for the typed & Revised Ball Descent from Charlemagne etc ④
Based mostly on Weis Book & (Ball 1)

PEDIGREE CHART

Genealogist 10 Article by Greene,

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 4 on chart No. 3.

Chart No.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Elizabeth Bull
b. bp 4 Aug 1563 St Andrews
p.b.
m. (1) 09 Nov 1579
p.m. St. Andrews, Herts.
d. bur. 25 Aug 1609 (in Abbey)
p.d. St. Albans, Hertfordshire

John Lawrence or Chandler (Cemsit look by Fa.-in-law on wedding present)
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 12 Jan 1561/2
p.b. St Albans
d. bury 24 June 1609 (at Abbey)
p.d. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England

2 Richard Bull "Gent"
(Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1514
p.b. Burgess of Hertford (apprenticed)
m. (her #1) ca 1558?
p.m.
d. 14 Sep. 1585 bur. St. Andrew's
p.d. Hertford, co. Hertford

3 Alice Hunt
(Mother of No. 1)
of Stanford
b.
p.b. of Stanford
d. well after 1586
p.d. Hertford

4 Charles Ball
(Father of No. 2)
b. 14
p.b.
m. (her #1) ca 1510
p.m.
d. 27 June 1532 bur. St Andrew
p.d. Ware? co. Hertford

5 Joan Knighton
(Mother of No. 2)
b. (m. ca 1510) bca 1494 (m. ×3)
p.b.
d.
p.d. Hertford

6 Hunt
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Richard Ball
(Father of No. 4)
b. 14
p.b. of London, "gentleman"
m. ①
p.m.
d. ca 1529
p.d. Hertford (Bramfield)

9 Helen Skipwith
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Thomas Knighton
(Father of No. 5)
b. by 1470
p.b. of Bagford, Hertford
m. ① ca 1490 (gift from Henry VII) All Saints, Hertford)
p.m.
d. 7 April 1544
p.d. Bagford

11 Anne Underhill
(Mother of No. 5)
b. ca 1470
p.b. Little Bradley Suffolk
d. by 1506
p.d. Bagford co. Hertford

12 Hunt
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Ball
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 William Skipwith, Esq.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b. 14
m. (arms granted 1509)
d. will 13 Apr 1509 pr. 9 Sept, St Albans

19
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 John Knighton
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. Steward of Sir John Say
d. by 15 June 1513

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d. son of Edward & Eliz (Harvey or Mauresin) Esq.

22 Thomas Underhill
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. (her 2)
d. living 6 July 1509 of Little Bradley Sfk

23 Thomasine Caldebeck
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ~~Bull~~ 5)
b. ca 1430/5
d. (land distrained Little Bradley Sfk's Henry Turnor) by first husband)

24 Hunt
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Bull ⑤

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 23 on chart No. 1.

Chart No. 2

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Henry Caldebeck (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1400
p.b.
m. ca 1426/7
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

from Bull (

1 Thomasine Caldebeck
b. ca 1430/5
p.b.
m. ② after 1464
p.m.
d. before 1509?
p.d. Little Bradley, Suffolk?

Maternal

6 John Hinkley Esq. (Father of No. 3)
b. ca 1375?
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 23 Jan 1432
p.d. Manor at Tharlow, Suffolk?
of Tharlow, SFK. (+Pleccheden Manor Essex)

3 Cecily Hinkley (Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 1405
p.b.
d. before July 1454
p.d.

7 Margaret Notbeam (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1378
p.b.
d. 23 Nov 1443 { Pleccheden Manor Esx/or Tharlow Manor SFK
p.d.

Thomas Underhill (Spouse of No. 1) son of Edward Underhill + Elizabeth ( )
(His mother was Heiress of Harvye + Mawrezin families)
b. 14__
p.b. Little Bradly Suffolk
d. living 6 July 1509
p.d. Little Bradly

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Hinkley (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Sir) Thomas Notbeam, knight (Father of No. 7)
b. ca 1335?
p.b.
m. (her 2) by 1377
p.m.
d. by 16 Sep. 1406
p.d.
couple owned Little Bradley, Pleccheden & Gr. Thurlow

15 Katherine Pecche (Baroness) (Mother of No. 7)
(title fell in abeyance up on her death)
b. ca 1339
p.b.
d. by 16 Aug 1406
p.d. Suffolk

16 Caldebeck
b. (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 Hinkley (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 Notbeam (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 Gilbert Pecche ArthBaron Pecche (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ~~Bull 3~~ 6)
b.
m.
d.

31 Joan (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

The Barons Pecché

⑤ ⑥ Bu113

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. ~~7~~ 5

Chart No. 3

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Gilbert Pecche (Lord Pecche) 2nd Baron
b. ca 1306
p.b.
m. ② before March 1335/6
p.m.
d. shortly before 24 Aug 1349
p.d.

2 Gilbert Pecche 1st Baron Pecche (Father of No. 1)
b. 12__
p.b. of age April 1286
m. summoned to parliament 1299
p.m.
d. shortly before 26 June 1322
p.d.

3 Iseult (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. living 1338
p.d.

4 Gilbert Pecche (Father of No. 2)
b. 12 before 1240
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 25 May 1291
p.d.

5 Joan de Creye (Mother of No. 2)
widow of Richard de Dover of Chilham, Kent
b. 12__
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Hamon Pecche (Father of No. 4)
b. 11__
p.b. a minor in 1212
m.
p.m. living 1225 (see N.P. 153)
d. Summer 1241 on a pilgrimage
p.d. to the Holy Land

9 Eve (not Harcourt) (Mother of No. 4)
"a foreigner"
b.
p.b.
d. living 1266
p.d. d 8 Jan 12( )

10 Simon de Creye (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Gilbert Pecche (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~3A~~ 7)
b. 11
m.
d. bef 9 July 1212 of Bourn, Co Cambridge

17 Alice Fitz Walter (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 9)
b. (sis of Robert
d. leader of Magna Charta Barons
living 1213

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

Joan ( ) (Spouse of No. 1)
widow of John de Ingoldesthorpe
b. d.
p.b. p.d.

Fraternal
Maternal

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE AL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Charlemagne and Ancestors of Hildegarde (22)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ______
Address ______
City, State ______
Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. ~~12~~ 21 190-11

Chart No. 12A

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Lothair I
b. 795 King of Italy 817-840
p.b.
m. 15 Oct 821 Emperor 840-855
p.m. Dieden hofen
d. 29 Sep 855
p.d. Prüm

Ermengarde, dau. of Hugh II, Count of Tours
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

2 Louis I "The Fair" (Ludwig)
(Father of No. 1)
b. Aug 778 Emperor 814-840
p.b.
m. 794-5
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d. Ingelheim

3 Ermengarde
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d. ca 3 Oct 818
p.d.

50-13 4 Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor
(Father of No. 2)
b. 2 April 742 crowned 25 Dec 800
p.b. Ingelheim
m. (3) before 30 Apr. 771
p.m.
d. 28 Jan 814
p.d. Aachen (Aix-la Chapelle)

49-5 5 Hildegarde
(Mother of No. 2)
b. 758 of the House of von Vinzgau
p.b.
d. April 783
p.d.

6 Ingerman, Count of Hesbaye
(Father of No. 3)
Ingram
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Pepin "the Short"
(Father of No. 4)
b. 714 Mayor of the Palace
p.b. first King of the Franks
m. in the Second Race
p.m.
d. 768
p.d.

9 Bertha
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 783
p.d.

10 Gerold, Count of Swabia
(Father of No. 5)
b. Count in the Anglachau
p.b. as of 779
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 Emma
(Mother of No. 5)
b. well before 778
p.b.
d. 798
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Charles Martel
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~14~~ 28)
b. 689
m.
d.

17 Rotrou
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d. 724

18 Canbert, Count of Laon
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

19
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

22 Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b. & Count in the
m. Linzgau in 709, 720 & 724
d. was son of

Thibaud

Houching (brother of Lantfrig, Duke of Alamannia 726; of Thibaud, Duke of Alamannia 727-744; and of Oatillo, Count of Thuringia
who were sons of

Godefroy, Duke of Alemannia 679-708, died in 709

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

Fraternal
Maternal

PEDIGREE CHART

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same as person no. ___ on chart no. ___

Name of compiler ___

Address ___

City, State ___

Date ___

[illegible]

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. ~~12~~ 21

Chart No. 12B

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Arnulf, King of Germany
Emperor 863-99
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. (Relationship)
d. 899?
p.d.

2 Carloman, King of Bavaria
(Father of No. 1)
ca 828-80
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Liteswinde
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Louis II "The German"
Ludwig
(Father of No. 2)
King of the East Franks
ca 805-76
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Emma of Bavaria
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Louis I "the Fair"
148 14
(Father of No. 4)
Emperor 814-840
b. 778
p.b.
m. ②
p.m.
d. 20 June 840
p.d.

9 Judith of Bavaria
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. 19 Apr 843
p.d.

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Charlemagne
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

See page ~~42~~ #4+5 22

17 Hildegarde
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

18 Welf I, Duke of Bavaria
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

Fraternal
Maternal

Oda of Bavaria
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

(24)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 on chart No. 7.
28 13

Chart No. 13

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

1 Regnier IV, Count of Hainaut
155-19
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 1013
p.d.
chart 13 #7 (bro. of Beatrix)

2 Regnier III (Father of No. 1)
Count of Hainaut
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Hedwig (Mother of No. 1)
EHGR 9:179-183
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

Maternal

4 Regnier II (Father of No. 2)
Count of Hainaut
b. ca 890
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 932?
p.d.

5 Adelaide (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 Hugh Capet (Father of No. 1)
Count of Paris 956-996
King of the Franks 987-996
10/30
b.
p.b.
m. before 969
p.m.
d. 24 Oct 996
p.d.

7 Adelaide of Poitou (Mother of No. 2)
144A-20
b. 945
p.b.
d.
p.d. ca 1004

Hedwig
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Regnier (Father of No. 4)
Count of Hainaut
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. Between 25 Oct 915 & 19 Jan 916
p.d.

9 Hersent (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Richard the Justiciar (Father of No. 5)
Duke of Burgundy
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 921
p.d.

11 Adelaide (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Hugh Magnus, Count of Paris (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m. ③
p.m.
d. June 956
p.d.

13 Hedwig (Mother of No. 6)
141-19
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 William of Poitou (Father of No. 7)
Count of Poitou
b.
p.b.
m. 935
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 Gerlac (Adele) (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d. 14 Oct 962
p.d.

16 Giselbert, Count in Darnao
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ~~13A~~) 26
Also see Chart 12 ~~#~~8+9

17 Ermengarde
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

18 Charles II the Bald
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ~~12~~) 21
See Chart 10+11

19 Alberade of Mons
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

22 Konrad II, Count of Auxerre
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, etc Cont. on chart No.)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

48-18 24 Robert I, Duke of France (King 922)
b.
m. ②
d. 15 June 923
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ~~13C~~) 29

50-18 25 Beatrix de Vermandois
b. Sister of Robert Count of Troyes
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

26 Henry I "The Fowler" King of Saxons
b. 876- 936
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
Same as ~~See Pg 12~~ #6+7 21

27 Mechtilde of Ringleheim
b. 890 - 968
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

28 Ebles Mancer
b.
m. 911
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ~~13A~~) 25

29 Emliane
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

30 Rollo, Duke of Normandy
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ~~17~~) 18
Same as #4+5 Chart 18
~~See Norman Dukes Chart~~

31 Poppa
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

25

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 28 on chart No. 13 24

Chart No. 13A

Date of Birth
Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
Date of Death
Place of Death

1 Ebles Mancer, Count of Poitou (902-3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 932
p.d.

Emliane
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Fraternal

2 Ranulf II, Count of Poitou (867-890)
(Father of No. 1)
b. cc 855
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 05 Aug 890
p.d.

Maternal

3 Ermengarde (Irmgard)
(Mother of No. 1)
a concubine?
b.
p.b.
d. 935
p.d.

4 Ranulf I Duke of Aquitaine (cc 852-866)
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m. cc 845
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 daa of ↗
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Count Gerard of Auvergne
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 daa
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Rorick, Count of Maine
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

18 Louis I The Fair
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)

Same as ~~14~~ 22 #2+3

19 Ermengarde
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

13 B

(26)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 13
16 24

Chart No. 13B

Merovingian Kings of France)

. Date of Birth
.b. Place of Birth
. Date of Marriage
. Date of Death
.d. Place of Death

HGC 101:107-112

1 Gisalbert
Count of Darnau
846-863 Darnau
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

246-16

2 Giselbert,
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.
Count in the Massgau
839-842 (c?)
(valley of the Meuse river)

3 ( ) of Herbage
(Mother of No. 1)
sister of Echard, Count of Herbage
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Count Gainfroi
(Father of No. 2)
fl 795
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Thiedlindis,
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Mainier Count of Sens &
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. Duke of Austrasia 791-6
m.
p.m.
d. 800
p.d.
(Mainier)

9 ( ) dau
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Aubri II Count of Blois
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No.)

17
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No.)

18 Duke Haudre
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 9
Cont. on chart No.)
HAUDRE

19
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 9
Cont. on chart No.)

20 Aubri I Count of Blois
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No.)
m ( )
son of Adela + ( )
father
dau of
Dagobert II, King of Austrasia
676-680 AD

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No.)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No.)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No.)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No.)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No.)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No.)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No.)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.)

Fraternal

Maternal

Ermengarde (Helantrude) of Lorraine
(Spouse of No. 1)
dau of Lothair, Emperor
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(27)

PEDIGREE CHART

13C
Ch No. ~~3-1~~

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Gallic Counts
in the Upper
Rhine & Wormgau

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

HGL III: 268-271

4 Rupert III
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. by ~~bef~~ 834
p.d.

2 Rupert IV "Ro
b.
p.b.
m. (3)
p.m.
d. killed 15 Sep 8
p.d. Brissarthe

5 Waldrada
(~~[illegible]~~) heiress at the
b.
p.b.
d. bef
p.d.

Fraternal

49-18

Robert I

* 1 K
b. 866 (posthumously
p.b.
m. (2)
p.m.
d. 15 June 923
p.d.

Maternal

6 Hugh,
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3. Adelaide (Aelis) of
(wid of Conrad Count Aargau
b. c 819
p.b.
d. 866
p.d.

7 Bava
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Beatrix de Vermandois
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.______)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No.______)

Revise
This

① Lambert I - a nobleman of the Frankish kingdom of Ne
(official of King Dagobert I) - of record 8 Apr 630. m (____)

② Robert (Chrodobertus, etc) majordomo of King Childeric II
22 Jan 653; Chancellor of King Clotaire III of Neustria in
658, Count Palatine 2 Oct 678; m. Doda (Dotta)

③ ~~Lambert~~ Lantbertus (~~Thuringbert~~) II d bef 741
(uncle of Ratgang Bp of Metz 754 +) ~~Primate of Gaul or Germany~~
m (____)

④ Rutpert I, Count in Upper Rhine & Worms; Duke in Hesbengau, 732
Royal "missus" in Italy 757, dead 764.
~~m Williswint~~ m Williswint, heiress dau. of Count Adelhelm.

⑤ Thuringbert (767-770) (2nd son) wealthy ~~landowner~~ at Lorsch.
m. [______]

⑥

① Lambert I - a nobleman of the Frankish kingdom of Ne
(Official of King Dagobert I) - of record 8 Apr 630. m (——)

② Robert (Chrodobertthus, etc) majordomo of King Chlodwig II
22 Jan 653; Chancellor of King Clotaire III of Neustria in
658, Count Palatine 2 Oct 678; m. Doda (Dotta)

③ ~~Lambert~~ Lantbertus (~~Thuringbert~~) II d bef 741
(Uncle of Ratgang Bp of Metz 754 +) ~~Primate of Gaul & Germany~~
m (——)

④ Rutpert I, Count in Upper Rhine & Worms; Duke in Hasbengau, 732
Royal "missus" in Italy 757, dead 764.
~~m Williswint~~ m Williswint, heiress dau. of Count
Adelhelm.

⑤ Thuringbert (767-770) (2nd son) (wealthy landowner at Lorsch.
m. [______]

⑥

(27)

PEDIGREE CHART

13C

Chart No. ~~3 11~~

Name of Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~24~~ 24 on chart No. 13 24

Gallic Counts in the Upper Rhine & Worngau

- b. Date of Birth
- p.b. Place of Birth
- m. Date of Marriage
- d. Date of Death
- p.d. Place of Death

HGL III: 268-271

48-18

* 1 Robert I
King of the West Franks 922
b. 866 (posthumously)
p.b.
m. (2)
p.m.
d. 15 June 923
p.d.
Count of Paris 888
Marquis of Neastria
Count of Poitiers

2 Rupert IV "Robert the Strong"
b.
p.b.
m. (2)
p.m.
d. killed 15 Sep 866 fighting Norsemen
p.d. Brissarthe
Count in the Worngau 836, + of Anjou, Blois, Auxerre + Nevers (2 sons)

3. Adelaide (Aelis) of Tours & Alsace
(wid. of Conrad Count Aargau & Auxerre)
(Mother of No. 1)
b. c 819
p.b.
d. 866
p.d.
(also m. of Odo or Eudes K France)

4 Rupert III
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. by 834
p.d.
Count in the Worngau 812–825 (Worms in Germany)

5 Waldrath
(Mother of No. 2)
(~~[illegible]~~) heiress with great possessions in Orleans area
b.
p.b.
d. bef
p.d.

6 Hugh,
(Father of No. 3)
Count of Tours
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 Bava
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Beatrix de Vermandois
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Rupert II
(Father of No. 4)
Count in the upper Rhine + Worngau in 770-807
b.
p.b.
m. (1)
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 Theoderate (Thieree)
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. before 789
p.d.

10 Count Hadrian
(Father of No. 5)
Count of Orleans
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 812
p.d.

11 Waldrat
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Thuringbert
Revise
b.
m. seen 767-770, son of
d.
Rupert I + Willisent, dau. of Count Adelheim
Chorass
Count in Upper Rhine & Worngau 722-757 d. 764
Son of
Lambert (Lantbertus) II
adult 690, dead 741

20
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)

21
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.______)

22
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)

23
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)

24
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)

25
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)

26
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)

27
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)

28
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)

29
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.______)

30
b.
m.
d.
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)

31
b.
d.
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)

Fraternal

Maternal

ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

(28)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ______

Address ______

City, State ______

Date ______

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. ~~12A~~ 22 ~~fam 12A~~

Chart No. ~~14~~

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 Duke Ansgise (Father of No. 2)
b. 602 Mayor of the Palace 632
p.b.
m. bef. 639 (to Siegbert son of Dagobert)
p.m.
d. 685
p.d.

2 Pepin of Haristal (Father of No. 1)
b. 6__ Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d. 714
p.d.

5 St. Begga (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d. 694
p.d.

Fraternal

190-11

1 Charles Martel
b. 689 Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia - victor over the Saracens at Poitiers 732 AD
p.b.
m. ①
p.m.
d. 741
p.d.

Maternal

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Aupais a concubine (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Rotrou (Spouse of No. 1)
(sister of Walo)
b.
p.b.
d. 724
p.d.

daughter of

8 Saint Arnulf (Father of No. 4)
b. ca 13 Aug 582 Mayor of the Palace (& father of Dagobert Bishop of Metz 612)
p.b.
m. ca 596
p.m.
d. 16 Aug 640
p.d.

9 Dode (Clothilde) (Mother of No. 4)
b. became a nun at Treves in 612
p.b.
d. (This couple was parents of
p.d. St. Clodulf, Bishop of Metz 650 d. 690)

10 Pepin of Landen (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b. Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia
m.
p.m.
d. 694
p.d.

180-5

11 Ita (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 Leutwinus (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b. (aka Liévin, Bishop of Trèves 685-704)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. 713

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Rodegeisel II (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 14A) (29)
b.
m.
d.

17 Oda, a Suevian (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

22 Arnoldas, Bishop of Metz (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 14B) (30)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28 Count Warinus (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m. (brother of St. Leger d 677)
d. 677 Legar ~~Leger~~ bp of Autun

29 Kunza (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b. sister of Bazin
d. Bishop of Treves*

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Treves is French for Trier, a city * in W Germany near Luxembourg on the Moselle & site of Roman ruins.

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY REV. 1983

Ancestors of Charlemagne Cont'd Salic to Merovingian Times (29)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler
Address
City, State
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No 14
10 28

Chart No. 14A

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

16 Siegebert "the Lame"
b.
m. King of Cologne - murdered in 509 by his son who was murdered in turn - Son of

Childebert, King of Cologne living 450 AD, Son of

Clovis "the Riparian"
Frankish King of Cologne living 420 (earlier kinsman of Clovis I)

8 Cloderic "the Parricide"
b. (Father of No. 4)
p.b. King of Cologne
m.
p.m.
d. murdered 509 (by agents of his
p.d. kinsman Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks 481-511)

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Munderic
b. (Father of No. 2)
p.b. of Vitry-en-Perthois
m. (very young when his father was
p.m. murdered; revolted later against
d. Thierry I, who killed him)
p.d.

2 St Gondolfus
b. (Father of No. 1)
p.b. Bishop of Tongres - Consecrated
m. 599 AD (brother of Bodegeisel I)
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Note: The war-like King Clovis I, kinsman referred to above, b ca 466 - d 511 was King of the Franks and most of Gaul 481-511 AD He defeated the Romans in Battle.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Fraternal

190-7

1 Rodegeisel II
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

Maternal

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Oda, a Suevian
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. d.
p.b. p.d.

Ancestors of Charlemagne – UNDER ROMAN RULE to 476 AD

(30)

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler ____
Address ____
City, State ____
Date ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~22~~ 22 on chart No. ~~14~~ 28

Chart No. 14B

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz
190-9
+ 180-5
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

2 Ansbertus, the Gallo-Roman Senator (Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Blithilde (Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

4 Tonantius (Father of No. 2)
b. 4—
p.b. (brother of Ruricius, Bishop of Uzes, d. 506)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Tonantius Ferreolus (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. Praetorian Prefect of* Gaul 451 AD, at Rome in 469 + 475 (friend + relative of Sidonius Apollinaris the Roman Statesman)
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

* a high-ranking administrator having judicial power, a Roman statesman though perhaps of Gallic blood.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.

16 Ferreolus (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (daughter) (34) Afranius Syagrius Gallo-Roman Consul in 381 AD (Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

Fraternal

Maternal

____ (Spouse of No. 1)
b. d.

Browning's Pedigrees ~~to others~~
21 — B468 — shown 362 etc
# 24 Ludolph m. Hedwig
dau Gisela gr dau Charlemagne

+ Edward the Elder of England's dau
Egiva m. Charles III France — ok
son of Chas Bald?

Weis sticks to Oda
in line 146 #15 he does show
Gisela b. 820 d 1 Jul 874 m Eberhard
(191-16) d 864 Margrave of Friuli —
but not as parents of Ludolf
444 Browning ditto
These pedigrees claim the
wife of Wm. the Conq was grandson of
Robert the Pious K of France
thru his dau Adela m Baldwin V of
Flanders

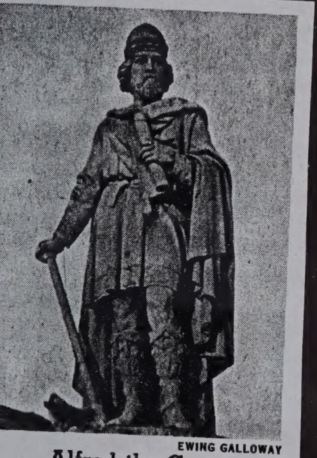
Granger Pedigree
21 — Page — Stevens
at 24 married in Henry
[illegible]

+ Edward the Elder of England 'the Elder'
b. 870 [illegible]
[illegible]

Kris Stiles to Ester

In line 194 # 17 the daughter
[illegible] Edward
(921-46) dau of Hugh [illegible] Paris —
but not a parent of [illegible]
4-1-17 [illegible]

These pedigrees show the
wife of Wm the Conq was granddau
Robert the Pious K of France
thru his dau Adele and Baldwin V of
Flanders



EWING GALLOWAY

Alfred the Great

See Bull 5

p210 "Anglo-Norman England"

"Even before the end of the 11th Century, Norman abbotts & bishops learned to respect the traditions of the churches they came to rule.... the saints of England....

Geoffry, abbott of Crowland helped foster a local cult of the executed Earl Waltheof.

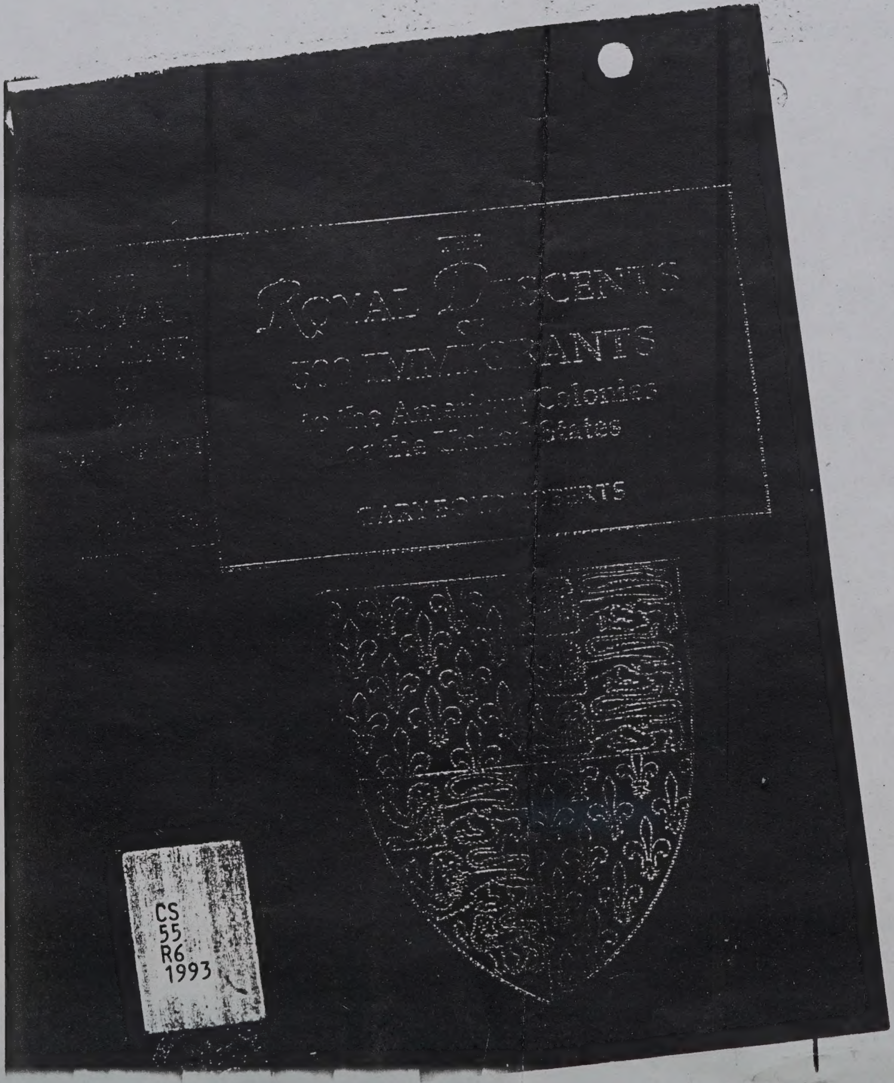
10 shows Count fitz Gilbert as from Normandy
15 C of Brionne ?
16 says Baldwin of Meules as brother of Richard fitz Gilbert had castle at Exeter.

77- Richard fitz Gilbert descended from Count Gilbert of Brionne

141 Richard of Clare greatly increased the sheep flocks on his English lands, thus improving their fertility and providing cash revenues.

Rounds
386 - "old Walter Giffard", in 1090 Earl of Buckingham, "aged warrior of Arques & Senlac" lord of Longworth + Earl of Buckingham

Anglo-Saxon England
321 "Siward of Northumbria m. a grand-daughter of Earl Uhtred + named one of his sons after Uhtred's father Waltheof."



CS
55
R6
1993

The Royal Descents of 500 Immigrants

1. Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German Emperor, d. 936
2. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide ----
3. Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4. Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5. Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, siste of William I, the Conqueror, King of England, and widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for who ancestry see G.A. Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)*, mss. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., Roderick W. Stuart, *Royalty for Commoners*, 2nd ed. (1992), lines 131, 244, and H.M. West Winter, *The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), Part I, "Brandenburg Updated," Generations I-XIV* (1987), X 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Coun Ponthieu (and Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand Count of Ponthieu (and Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu an (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, K of France, and Adelaide of Poitou. Adeliza's own descent from Charlemagne, and that of William the Conqueror, her brother, is also fully covered by H.M West Winter and outlined in *AR7*, lines 130, 121, 11
6. Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daug of Enguerrand II; see Sir A.R. Wagner, *Pedigree an Progress* [1975], p. 253, and sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland
7. Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Ea Huntingdon and Northampton
8. Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9. Walter FitzRobert = Maud de Lucy

Arnold (also Arnald) (Norman Ancestors)

The Norman People - Ed- Sir Matthew Hale - GPC - 1874 Reprint 1989

page 142.

Arnold. Robert Ernaldus, or Ernaut, and William Ernaut occur in Normandy 1180-98 (MRS). Peter Fitz-Ernald, William & Osbert in England 1199 (RCR) Several of the name in England 1272 (RH)

Lawrence (also Laurance, Lawrance) page 307

Lawrence. William Lorenz, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS); John, Richard, William Laurenz or Lawrence Engl. c 1272 (RH) Also for St. Lawrence

See the book for sources, page 131 (Abbreviated above)

Vol I

NS

Br 942
B2w

BULL

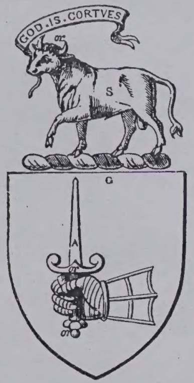
Pedigree of Bull of Kingshurst Hall

From the Visitation of Warwick, A.D. 1682.

~~[illegible]~~ ?

BULL

This is late but probably own arms



Too late?

Arms—Gules, a dexter arm in armour couped in fess proper, the hand grasping a sword erect argent, pomelled and hilted or.

Crest—A bull passant sable, armed or, in its mouth, a scroll inscribed "God is Cortues."

Taken from a Paper Pedigree Drawn by Mr. Adams of Ludlowe 1620, which is all I find for the Justifying the Bearing.

William Bull of Sheldon Hall in ~~Com.~~ Warr. which he afterwards sold to Sr Walter Devereux, he died 1635 and was buried at Coleshill 21 Apr. = ... *daur of . . . . Noel Dean of Lichfd.

* Qu. if not co-heir.

- 1 Cordelia wife of Jno Field of Coleshill Vintner.
- 2 Mary died unmarried.
- 3 James died unmarried.
- 4 Corbet died unmarried.
- 1 Josias Bull of Kingshurst hall in co. Warr. Attorney at Law. obijt 6 May, 1671, s.p. apud Coleshill. = Katherine daur of Stephen Agard of Broughton in com. Northampton gt.
- 2 William Bull now Rector of Sheldon in Com. Warr. bapt 21 Jan. 1599, s.p. = Eliz daur of . . . . Worthington of Alcester in Com. Warr.

Children of Josias Bull and Katherine:

- 9 Clement Bull now gone Mar of a ship to ye East Indies æt 24. an.
- 8 Burnaby Bull now in Carolina in the West Indies æt 31 an.
- 7 Digby Bull Mr of Arts School Ma'r of Coleshill æt 33, an. 1682.
- 6 Agard Bull a Packer in London obijt Ao. 1680. = daur of John Mantrel of the parish of Coleshill.
- William Bull now of Kingshurst Hall in Com. Warr. æt 44, ann. 1682. = Anne daur of Edward Birch of Norfield in Com. Worc.

- 2 Susanna
- Mary
- Josias
- Catherine born 23o Jan. 1677.
- Anne borne 22 Jan. 1680.

A

- 3 Josias Bull an Ironmonger of London now aged 43 annor' cælebs
- 4 Richard Bull now of Maxstock Priory aged 39 years. 1682. cælebs
- 5 John Bull a milliner in London æt. 38 an. 1682, married ye daur of Alibone =
  - Richard and other children.
- 1. Susanna now living unmarried æt. 47 ann.
- 2. Mary wife of Jeremiah Web of London Apothecary. illa est æt. 41
- 3. Letice wife of Sam. Dale a silk weaver in London. æt. 39
- 4. Cath. died unmarried
- 5. Gooditha now living unmarried 1682

William Bull

---

* Communicated by John Fetherston, Esq., F.S.A.

THE TICHBORNE FAMILY.

Draft Will of Oliver Ledelmre, Chantry Priest at Tichborne, Co. Southampton, 1513.*

The following draft will is copied from a Latin Bible (Biblia cum summariis concordantiis, etc., J. Pinard. M. ccccc. 4o) in the library of the Trinitarian Bible Society, Red Lion Square, London. The words here printed in italics are struck out; those within parentheses are underlined or otherwise added, but by the same hand; the contracted words are mostly copied at length. The points . . . indicate words cut off. On the title page is written :—

Iste liber pertinet domino Oliuerio Ledelmre† presbitero seu cappellano cantarie de Tychebourne sub nobili ac potenti (armigero) Willelmo Tycheborne‡ domino temporali predicti loci seu manerii de Tycheborne In cujus rei testimonium sigillum meum manualle apposui anno regis Henrici septimi xix die vero xij mensis Septembris et anno Domini millesimo quincentesimo tercio

O Ledelmre verum est
[Here the sigillum manuale].

On the third leaf of the book the signature is as follows :—Sir O Ledelmre. It is found in Latin in other places, and there are some trifling MS. notes. After the Apocalypse, fo. ccclxxxii., is the will :—

In Dei nomine (Amen) Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo xiij§ (Anno regis Henrici viij post conquestum iiiij‖) decimoquarto mensis Septembris Ego Oliuerius Ledelmre presbiter compos mentis et sane memorie ac timens mortem condo testamentum meum in hunc modum Inprimis lego animam meam Deo beate Marie et omnibus sanctis corpus que meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia parochiali de Tycheborne ante crucifixum et lego pro sepultura mea vj solidos et viijd Item lego ecclesie cathedrali sancti Switheni** iiij . . . Item lego luminaribus ecclesie de Tycheborne ij *oves matrices* (s) Item lego luminaribus ecclesie de menestoke†† ij *oves matrices* (solidos) *Item lego domino Johanne Breke Breck‡‡ xijd* Item lego luminaribus ecclesie de Estmeon§§ ij *oves matrices* (solidos) *Item lego fratribus nominis Jhu apud Novam Alresford* ‖‖ *iij oves matrices* Item lego magistro

---

* Communicated by H. Gough, Esq.

† Qu. whether a member of the Kentish family of Delmar?

‡ This William died without issue, temp. Hen. VIII., and was succeeded by his next brother Nicholas, who was sheriff 1 Edw. VI. Wotton's Baronetage, i. 428.

§ Originally xij. (?)

‖ Originally iiij.

** Winchester.

†† Meon-Stoke, Co. Southampton.

‡‡ The surname written twice.

§§ East-Meon, Co. Southampton.

‖‖ A religious fraternity at New Alresford in the same county.

FRANCONIA. On the breakup of the Carolingian empire the East Franks realm fell into 4 ~~divisions~~ duchies — Franconia, Saxony, Bavaria + Swabia. Lorraine ~~[illegible]~~ (Lotharingia) was later added as the 5th. 200 years later ~~those~~ these dukedoms ~~were broken up~~. ceased to exist

(APE) 8-971

Charts +9
28 notes:

Frankfurt-on-Main — now in Prussian province of Hesse-Nassau — on Main R. 22 mi above confluence with the Rhine

German K Conrad I — Salian (Franks) dynasty (mouth of Rhine) (Ripuarians were between Meuse + Moselle). (Alemanni —
Rise of Carlovingians before Charlemagne gov [illegible]

Get at MPL

(in Hartford)

(BULL / Lawrence)

(also Rowse)
(bigger abstr)

KNIGHTON
Joan (dec 1494) m ①
m. BULL, charles, son of Richard G+
+
SKIPWITH, Helen, dau William
HUNT, Lawrence

Thos UNDERHILL (Little ~~B~~ Bradley Suffolk)

Thomas CALDEBECK

UNDERHILL

HINKLEY, NOTBEAM, PECHE, PEVERELL

HARVEY, MAUVESIN (Little Bradley Suffolk

(also HKRLING)

Mead

HERTFORD KNIGHTON HUNT BULL

ca 1510

d? 27 June 1532

Joan Knighton (b ca 1494) m (1) Cheshaw BULL son of Richard (gent) & Helen (Skipwith) Bull

son Richard Bull of Hertford m Alice Hunt

Thomas Lawrence (5ggfather) was 7th of 11 children! (youngest of 4 living sons)

LAWRENCE

(Wm Skipwith of St Albans
d 13 Apr 1509
granted arms at Lincoln
May 1507

SKIPWITH

Jeff Reads:

"Richard fitz Gilbert consolidated his estates around Clare on the borders of Suffolk & Essex. He was already castellan of Tonbridge & held compact territory called the Lowy around the castle. He had consolidated first his power in Kent & later in Suffolk.

(Lawrence) TG pg 667

Notbeam m Hinkley of Thurlow [illegible] Essex

son of Edmund & Eliz. (Thos Underhill of Little Bradley Suffolk m Thomasine Caldebeck alias [illegible] 1458

Harleian MS 1541 (Visitation [illegible]) (Pedigrees of 1558 1614 & 1634) for Essex

(same village - Hinkley, Notbeam, Pechey, Pennell & Caldebeck in Little Bradley SFK)

[illegible] at Little Bradley - Underhill [illegible] Harvey, Macwilliam . [illegible]

A different Thos. Underhill (uncle of one) [illegible] Underhill of Drayton)

(Knighton had been 4m) steward of Sir John de Say

Lawrence

Your Family Tree (1929)
Anc. Roots of 60 Colonists – FL Weis

Lawrence – Thos John, Wm,
St Albans

Umfreville

Bull, Richard bce 1500, Charles bce 1490	m Alice Hart
Knighton, Thomas bce 1470	m Anne Underhill
✓ Underhill, Thos ca 1465?	m Thomasine Caldebeck
~~Henry~~ Caldebeck, Henry ca 1440?	m Cecily Hinkley
Hinkley, John bce 1420	m Margaret Notbeam
Notbeam, Thomas bce ~~1390~~ 1390	m Catherine Peche
Peche, Gilbert, 5th Baron Peche bce ~~1380~~ 1360?, (3rd?)	m Joan
" " 2nd " "	m Isecet
" " 1st " "	m Joan (de Cray)
" Hamon Clavering 1165	m ~~Al~~Eve
" Gilbert	m Alice Fitz Walter
Walter Fitz Robert d 1198	m Maud de ~~Lacy~~ Lucy dau (Richard de Lucy) d1179
Robert (de Clare) Fitz Richard d 1134/6 m Maud de St Liz dau Simon "	
Richard Fitz Gilbert dce 1090 (Tonbridge & Clare, Suffolk)	m (Rohese Giffard dau. Walter Giffard (Anc. 109)
Gilbert, Count of Brionne	

NP says – Peach or Peché – a branch of de Clare + Fitz Walter

include many more of her ancestral spin-offs, ~~[illegible]~~ starting first with Rev. Fredrick Weis's meticulous book.* Then, ~~from~~ using data from my small but ~~very high~~ good quality collection of ancient and medieval histories and some books, step by step ~~study~~ it ~~[illegible] our little Marie is also de on my own that our~~ study became apparent that little Marie was also descended from King Alfred the Great, ~~of~~ Saxon King of England. All of this has been documented carefully in case anyone has questions.

Probably I'm more proud of King Alfred than Charlemagne, for he was less fleshy and more pure and thoughtful, and ~~the~~ social changes he and his son Edward and daughter Aethelfleed brought about were more long lasting. The 30 pages of pedigree charts go from the present to Afronius Syagrius, a Gallo-Roman Senator living in 381 AD. That is, while the ~~Franks~~ Franks (called Gauls by the Romans) ~~was~~ ruled by ~~Roman~~ Roman, this man represented his people in the Roman Senate. He was an ancestor of Charlemagne.

But, mere names on ancestral charts are just names, and boring unless one knows what these people accomplished in their lives. Of course historians know little about some of those people but a lot about others. ~~In vogue~~. Some of them lived in the Dark Ages when few but churchmen were literate — even some of them were not. Charlemagne started an academy with a library, managing to translate several ~~old Greek~~ ancient books into his native tongue — how he did it is hard to imagine ~~Alfred the Great~~ since he never learned to write! ~~I suppose~~ I suppose he directed others. Alfred the same thing but he was of more literate men in an illiterate society. There is much literature about those men, but the charts are replete with Frankish and Germanic dukes that little has been written about in English — though stories about them can probably be found in Europe in some language we cannot understand. ~~Those Dukes~~ There were ancient Dukes in most every district of Europe before there ~~[illegible]~~ was any Germany, for instance, ~~all~~ the districts called by archaic names. Probably they were essentially warlords. We descend from I suppose a hundred warlords or more!

---

* Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists